MINUTES

of the

TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
Of General Assembly
Committees and Agencies

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICIES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS OF
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V
INDEX

June 15 – 17, 1999
Louisville, Kentucky

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications
PCA Bookstore [1-800-283-1357]
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, Georgia 30345

TIME AND PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

Tuesday, June 20, 2000 through Friday, June 23, 2000
Tampa, Florida

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

June 2001 -- Dallas, Texas
June 2002 -- Birmingham, Alabama

27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT TO PRESBYTERIES AND SESSIONS:

Proposed Amendments to *BCO:*

- *BCO* 13-12 See 27-44, III, 1, p. 155
- *BCO* 15-1 See 27-44, III, 4, p. 162
- *BCO* 38-1 See 27-44, III, 5, p. 163
- *BCO* 43-5 See 27-44, III, 3, p. 162

Copyright 1999 ©
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.

Minutes of the Twenty-Seventh General Assembly
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America
Atlanta, Georgia
1999

MINUTES

OF THE

TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	**DIRECTORY**	3
PART II	**JOURNAL**	21
PART III	**APPENDICES**	215
APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk	216
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors	221
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee	226
APPENDIX D	Christian Education	288
APPENDIX E	Covenant College	295
APPENDIX F	Covenant Seminary	328
APPENDIX G	Insurance, Annuities & Relief	347
APPENDIX H	Interchurch Relations	354
APPENDIX I	Mission to North America	458
APPENDIX J	Mission to the World	397
APPENDIX K	Nominating Committee	418
APPENDIX L	PCA Foundation	445
APPENDIX M	Ridge Haven	448
PART IV	**CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES**	451
PART V	**INDEX**	452

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIllwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13th	1985	Hon. Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14th	1986	Rev. Frank M. Barker, Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15th	1987	Hon. Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16th	1988	Rev. D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17th	1989	Hon. John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18th	1990	Rev. Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19th	1991	Hon. Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20th	1992	Rev. W. Wilson Benton, Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21st	1993	Hon. G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22nd	1994	Rev. William S. Barker, II	Atlanta, GA
23rd	1995	Hon. Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24th	1996	Rev. Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25th	1997	Hon. Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26th	1998	Rev. Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		Rev. Donald B. Patterson -- Honorary Moderator	
27th	1999	Hon. Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	Rev. Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	Rev. Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	Rev. L. Roy Taylor

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator
RE Thomas F. Leopard
4411 Briarglen Circle
Birmingham, AL 35243

Stated Clerk, Coordinator for Administration
TE L. Roy Taylor
1852 Century Place, Suite 190
Atlanta, GA 30345-4305
Phone: 404-320-3366 FAX: 404-329-1275
E-Mail: ac@pcanet.org

OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications
TE Charles H. Dunahoo
1852 Century Place, Suite 101
Atlanta, GA 30345-4305
Phone: 404-320-3388 FAX: 404-329-1280
E-Mail: cep@pcanet.org

Coordinator for Mission to North America
TE James C. Bland III
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30345-4305
Phone: 404-320-3330 FAX: 404-982-9108
E-mail: mna@pcanet.org

Coordinator for Mission to the World
TE Paul D. Kooistra
1852 Century Place, Suite 201
Atlanta, GA 30345-4305
Phone: 404-320-3373 FAX: 404-325-5974
E-Mail: postmaster@mtw.org

Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief
RE James L. Hughes
1852 Century Place, Suite 170
Atlanta, GA 30345-4305
Phone: 404-320-3377 FAX: 404-329-1271
E-mail: iar@pcanet.org

President of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation
RE Randel N. Stair
1852 Century Place, Suite 180
Atlanta, GA 30345-4305
Phone: 404-320-3303 FAX: 404-679-5490
E-mail: pcaf@pcanet.org

President of Covenant College
RE Frank A. Brock, President
Covenant College
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164
Phone: 706-820-1560 FAX: 706-820-2165
E-Mail: Magnuson@covenant.edu

President of Covenant Theological Seminary
TE Bryan Chapell, President
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-434-4044 FAX: 314-434-4819
E-Mail: Cwoodard@covenantseminary.edu

Director of Ridge Haven
TE Morse (Mo) Up de Graff
P.O. Box 969
Rosman, NC 28772
Phone: 828-862-3916 FAX: 828-884-6988
E-Mail: ridgehaven@citcom.net

Director of the PCA Historical Center
RE Wayne Sparkman
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-469-9077

PCA Website: www.pcanet.org

II. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2003

William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship
1300 India Hook Road
Rock Hill, SC 29732-1129

R. B. Gustafson, Jr., Grace
P. O. Box 865
Waynesboro, MS 39367-0865

Kenneth Rush, Philadelphia
284 Sumneytown Pike
Harleyville, PA 19438-1248

Class of 2002

J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina
2382 Shadowood Drive, SW
Conyers, GA 30094

William ("Bingy") Moore, Potomac
6 Mulrany Court **V. Chairman**
Timonium, MD 21093-1958

Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
406 South Navy Blvd
Pensacola, FL 32507

Class of 2001

William C. Hughes, MS Valley
1390 North State Street **Secretary**
Jackson, MS 39202

Charles Bobyack, W. Carolina
9 Hooper Creek Road
Tryon, NC 28782-9732

Class of 2000

George C. Fuller, New Jersey
129 Farmington Road **Chairman**
Cherry Hill, NJ 08034-2513

Hugh Potts, Jr., MS Valley
1104 Walnut Grove Road
Kosciusko, MS 39090-4426

Timothy Diehl, Heartland
924 First Avenue
Ackley, IA 50601-1607

Alternates

Michael Milton, C. Georgia
7395 Hodgson Memorial Drive, #101
Savannah, GA 31406-1518

R. Larson Mick, TN Valley
3101 Anderson Pike
Signal Mountain, TN 37377-1421

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

TE George Mitchell, CE & P
4635 Dallas Highway, SW
Powder Springs, GA 30073-4483

RE Gerald Sovereign, MTW
3992 Baypoint Drive
Gulf Breeze, FL 32561-2914

Administrative Committee - continued

TE H. Andrew Silman, CTS
23 Beverly Lane
Hattiesburg, MS 39402-2015

TE Rick Lindsey, RH
306 Bonum Road
Lake Wylie, SC 29710-7007

TE Robert Clarke, III, IAR
1516 Sunridge Cove
Greenville, MS 38701

RE Joel Belz, CC
892 Old Haw Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28805

RE John Jardine, MNA
1963 Mitten Street
Dover, DE 19901-1722

RE Willis Frazer, PCAF
1023 Oakridge Road
Clarksdale, MS 38614

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2003

T. M. Moore, Potomac
1 Valleywood Court
Timonium, MD 21093

William Stanway, Grace
PO Box 2064
Hattiesburg, MS 39403

John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina
4 Jodhpur Court
Hendersonville, NC 28791-1651

Class of 2002

Don K. Clements, New River
200 Roberta Street
Narrows, VA 24124

Rod S. Mays, Calvary
10 Venetian Court
Simpsonville, SC 29681-4972

Jeff Hall, TN Valley
4114 St. Elmo Avenue
Chattanooga, TN 37409

Jeff Oxman, Pacific
16712 Itasca Street
Sepulveda, CA 91343

Class of 2001

Michael Woodham,. S. Florida
17021 SW 87th Ct
Miami, FL 33157-4638

Terry Johnson, C. Georgia
110 Lee Blvd
Savannah, GA 31405-5611

James R. Baird, Westminster
140 Dogwood Hills Road
Fall Branch, TN 37656-2004

Class of 2000

George W. Mitchell, III, North Georgia
Midway Presbyterian Church
4635 Dallas Highway
Powder Springs, GA 30127

Barron Caulfield, Covenant
107 Young Street
Water Valley, MS 38965-2913

Paul G. Settle, North Texas
6015 Bordeaux Avenue
Dallas, TX 75209-5917

Ronald L. Martin, Nashville
100 Long Hollow Court
Goodlettsville, TN 37072

Alternates

Randy Kimbrough, Grace
103 Second Street/ PO Box 148
Mt. Olive, MS 39119

Charles Gibson, Evangel
4000 Meadowlawn Drive
Birmingham, AL 35243-5634

Advisory Members
Morse Up de Graff, Director of Ridge Haven
Frank Brock, President of Covenant College
Bryan Chapell, President of Covenant Theological Seminary

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2003

John Findlay, Gulf Coast
2198 Highway 297-A
Cantonment, FL 32533

Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
02 E. Percy
Indianola, MS 38751-2548

Carl Kalberkamp, MS Valley
750 Pear Orchard Road
Ridgeland, MS 39157

Class of 2002

William T. Iverson, Metro NY
8 Gaywood Avenue
Colonia, NJ 07067

John W. Jardine, Jr., Heritage
1963 Mitten Street
Dover, DE 19901-6224

Michael L. Khandjian, S. Florida
8201 SW 185 Terrace
Miami, FL 33157

Fred Schumpert, TN Valley
311 W. Brow Road
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350-1111

Class of 2001

Roland S. Barnes, C. Georgia
119 College Blvd
Statesboro, GA 30458-5203

John R. (Jack) Laws, MS Valley
2140 Brackenshire Circle/POB 14027
Jackson, MS 39236

Mission to North America– continued

Class of 2001 - continued

Douglas Russ, N. Georgia
3980 DeKalb Tech Parkway #770
Atlanta, GA 30340

Class of 2000

Philip D. Douglass, Missouri
12273 North Forty Drive
St. Louis, MO 63141-8617

Collie W. Lehn, Calvary
104 Calvert Avenue/ POB 765
Clinton, SC 29325

David A. George, N. California
5654 Terrace Drive
Rocklin, CA 95765

Mark Thompson, SE Louisiana
607 Morrow Street
Zachary, LA 70791-9766

Alternates

Terry Baxley, Potomac
23144 Grey Squirrel Lane
California, MD 20619-4045

Michael Wilson, S. Texas
2027 Caravel
League City, TX 77573

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2003

R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida
2049 7th Court South
Lake Worth, FL 33461-5611

Keith Bucklen, Sus. Valley
2122 Quail Drive
Lancaster, PA 17601

Robert Taylor, Pacific
13721 Glenoaks Blvd.
Sylmar, CA 91342-1320

Class of 2002

S. Michael Preg, Jr., Missouri
865 Gardenway Drive
Ballwin, MO 63011-2815

Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary
332 Pinnacle Drive
Taylors, SC 29687-3739

James H. Stewart, MS Valley
614 Dunton Road
Clinton, MS 39056-4304

Ralph Ruth, Philadelphia
407 Ridge Valley Road
Sellersville, PA 18960-1133

Class of 2001

Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida
504 Tudor Circle
Altamonte Springs, FL 32701-6333

L. B. (Pete) Austin III, TN Valley
243 Signal Moutain Road
Chattanooga, TN 37405

Mission to the World – continued

Class of 2001 - continued

William H. Smith, Pittsburgh
124 Yellowstone Drive
Pittsburgh, PA 15235

Class of 2000

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia
300 Wenner Way
Ft. Washington, PA 19034-2920

J. Olin Coleman, W. Carolina
P. O. Box 406
Lenoir, NC 28645-0406

Shelton P. Sanford, III, Fellowship
1300 India Hook Road **Chairman**
Rock Hill, SC 29732-1129

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast
3992 Bay Pointe Drive
Gulf Breeze, FL 32561

Alternates

Whaley (Bill) Barton, Sr., Palmetto
3 Turtle Cove Lane
Irmo, SC 29063-8403

Joseph H. Sugg, SE Alabama
164 Woodland Drive
Dothan, AL 36301

III. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2003

J. Render Caines, TN Valley
8451 E. Brainerd Road
Chattanooga, TN 37421

Jack Armstrong, Heartland
14365 West 142nd Street
Olathe, KS 66062

James A. Dodd, Heartland
5411 Roundtree Court
Shawnee, KS 66226

Jim Jolly, TN Valley
1502 Elaine Way
Dalton, GA 30720

David Rountree, Calvary
509 Shackleburg Road
Anderson, SC 29621

William Montgomery, N. Florida
21 SW 23rd Terrace
Gainesville, FL 32607

Donald Rittler, Potomac
506 Chadwick Road
Lutherville, MD 21093-2809

Covenant College Board – continued

Class of 2002

George Robertson, Missouri
2143 N. Ballas Road
St. Louis, MO 63131-3026

Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto
805 79th Avenue North
Myrtle Beach, SC 29572-4154

Mark Van Gilst, Heritage
10 Eberly Drive
Newark, DE 19711-3813

Robert den Dulk, CRC
2412 Avenue 360
Kingsburg, CA 93631

Mark W. Harris, Great Lakes
3464 Boston Twp Line Road
Richmond, IN 47374-9421

J. Thomas Holton, Evangel
402 Office Park Drive, #100
Birmingham, AL 35213

Marvin Olasky, South Texas
4106 Firstview Drive
Austin, TX 78731

Class of 2001

Marvin Padgett, Jr., Nashville
% Crossway Books
1300 Crescent Street
Wheaton, IL 60187

Rodney Stortz, Missouri
404 Arbor Meadow Court
Ballwin, MO 63021-7363

James M. Garretson, Pacific
2105 S. Santa Anita Avenue
Arcadia, CA 91006

John B. Harley, III, Philadelphia
41 South 13th Street
Allentown, PA 18102

Richard Hostetter, TN Valley
% CNL Group, Inc.
400 E. South Street, #500
Orlando, FL 32801-2878

Michael Tant, Nashville
204 Forest Ridge Court
Franklin, TN 37069

Robert Butterfield, C. Florida
2043 Siesta Lane
Orlando, FL 32804-6919

Class of 2000

Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia
108 Rose Dhu Way
Savannah, GA 31419-3353

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
818 South M Street
Tacoma, WA 98405-3649

Thomas Bain, Jr., North Texas
3717 Marquette Street
Dallas, TX 75225

Joel Belz, W. Carolina **Chairman**
392 Old Haw Creek Road
Asheville, NC 28805-1453

Covenant College Board – continued

Class of 2000 - continued

C. Herb Crews, Calvary
140 Glenbrooke Way
Greenville, SC 29615-1297

David V. Edling, South Coast
2810 Jennie Lane
Billings, MT 59102-1300

Henry F. Schaefer, III, N. Georgia
1840 Broadlands Drive
Watkinsville, GA 30677

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2003

Robert Flayhart, Evangel
5080 Cahaba Valley Trace
Birmingham, AL 35242

Richard Ellingsworth, Potomac
33 Hickory Meadow Road
Cockeysville, MD 21030-1619

David Sinclair, Palmetto
218 Silver Creek
Lexington, SC 29072

Mark Ensio, S. Texas
2611 Fra Mauro Court
League City, TX 77573

William French, Missouri
1829 Elmsford Lane
Chesterfield, MO 63005

Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina
740 Crabtree Crossing Parkway
Cary, NC 27513

Class of 2002

Paul H. Alexander, Evangel
1400 Evangel Drive
Huntsville, AL 35816

Stephen Doty, W. Carolina
42 Tree Top Lane
Arden, NC 28704-3000

Michael A. Campbell, S. Florida
10845 SW 166th Terrace
Miami, FL 33157

Edward S. Harris, Missouri
12161 Country Manor Lane
St. Louis, MO 63141

Covenant Theological Seminary Board - continued

Class of 2002 - continued

Bruce G. Kitchen, C. Georgia
74 Bristlecone Lane
Augusta, GA 30909-1847

Walter Turner, Pittsburgh - **Chair**
159 Spring Grove Road
Pittsburgh, Pa 15235-1805

Class of 2001

Michael R. Marcey, N. Illinois
2108 Sisters Avenue
Naperville, IL 60564

H. Andrew Silman, Grace
323 Beverly Lane
Hattiesburg, MS 39402-2015

John Albritton, Jr., SE Alabama
3113 Jamestown Road
Montgomery, AL 36111-1214

Robert E. Hamby, Jr., Calvary
405 Crescent Avenue
Greenville, SC 29605-2818

Jack Kramer, Missouri
2 Log Cabin Drive
Ladue, MO 63124-1527

S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia
1350 Monticello Highway
Gray, GA 31032

Class of 2000

Dan Dermyer, Heartland
1332 East Sheridan Bridge Lane
Olathe, KS 66062-5721

Joseph Novenson, TN Valley
116 Fleetwood Drive
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Larry De Heer, Heritage
31 Carriage Lane
Newark, DE 19711

Lanny Moore, Sr., SW Florida
3095 Kennesaw Street
Fort Myers, FL 33916-7526

Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley
620 Frontier Bluff
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4160

Robert Singleton, S. Florida
8496 Old Cutler Road
Coral Gables, FL 33143

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

Teaching Elder — *Ruling Elder*

Class of 2003

Robert V. Roane, S. Texas
1919 Cloverfield Drive
Katy, TX 77494

William H. Brockman, Potomac
6308 Queens Chapel Road
University Park, MD 20782

James Mezzannotte, C. Carolina
6521 Trenton Place
Charlotte, NC 28226

Class of 2002

Thomas W. Harris, Jr., Evangel
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243-2923

Ralph S. Paden, TN Valley
222 West Brow Oval
Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

Thomas J. Stein, Sr., Great Lakes
3255 Ravine Place
Maineville, OH 45039-8716

Class of 2001

Robert T. Clarke, III, Covenant
1516 Sunridge Cove
Greenville, MS 38701

W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel
5152 Weatherford Drive
Birmingham, AL 35242-3259

John H. Ross, N. Georgia
P. O. Box 1166
Marietta, GA 30061

Class of 2000

Gary Campbell, Missouri
11888 Gray Drive
St. Louis, MO 63131

Glenn Fogle, Heartland
639 West 55th Street
Kansas City, KS 64113

Deacon Darryl Treadway, Fellowship
P. O. Box 36036
Rock Hill, SC 29732-0500

Insurance, Annuity and Relief Board – continued

Advisory Member
L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

Teaching Elders | *Ruling Elders*

Class of 2003

Willis Frazer, Covenant
1023 Oakridge Road
Clarksdale, MS 38614

Class of 2002

Richard M. Edwards, C. Georgia
558 Oak Brook Drive
Martinez, GA 30907

Stanley J. Riordan, W. Carolina
PO Box 5659
Asheville, NC 28813

Class of 2001

W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel
4854 Shady Waters Lane
Birmingham, AL 35243-2636

Class of 2000

Henry Bishop, SE Alabama
107 Winnekt Circle
Daphney, AL 36526

Palmer Quarterman, MS Valley
139 Highland Circle
Jackson, MS 39211-6455

Appointed Members

RE John N. Albritton, Jr., -- CTS
3112 Jamestown Road
Montgomery, AL 36111-1214

RE Mark W. Harris -- CC
3464 Boston Township Line Road
Richmond, IN 47374

RE John W. Jardine-- MNA
1963 Mitten Street
Dover, De 19901-6224

Advisory Members
L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE David H. Clelland
RE Robert C. (Neal) Ham
RE Edward S. Harris
RE Donald Blackburn
RE William F. Farrell

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2004

Richard J. Lindsay, Jr., Fellowship
306 Bonum Road
Lake Wylie, SC 29710-7007

Steve Morris, MS Valley
484 Bozeman Road
Madison, MS 39110

Class of 2003

Sam S. Cappel, TN Valley
8509 Barbee Lane
Knoxville, TN 37923

Mack Griffith, Gulf Coast
816 Bon Secour Avenue
Fairhope, AL 36532-3305

Class of 2002

John Furman, New River
2977 Golf Colony Drive
Salem, VA 24153

Kim Conner, Calvary
111 Covenant Drive
Easley, SC 29640

Class of 2001

Robert F. Brunson, SW Florida
1117 Palace Place **President**
Lakeland, FL 33813-2257

Julian H. Davis, C. Georgia
1806 Double Gate Court
Augusta, GA 30904

Class of 2000

Thomas Cook, W. Carolina
Route 2, Box 486
Brevard, NC 28712

Harry Kaplan, W. Carolina
2205 Panther Ridge Road
Brevard, NC 28712

Advisory Members
Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of CE/P
Paul Kooistra, Coordinator of MTW
James Bland, Coordinator of MNA
L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk

IV. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2002

Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr., Fellowship
1680 McConnells Highway W.
McConnells, SC 29726

Barry Teague, SE Alabama
P. O. Box 586
Montgomery, AL 36101

Class of 2001

J. Ligon Duncan, III, MS Valley
1390 North State Street
Jackson, MS 39202-2095

James (Bebo) Elkin, MS Valley
1138 Saint Ann Street
Jackson, MS 39202-2146

Class of 2000

Daniel Doriani, Missouri
Covenant Theological Seminary
12330 Conway Road **Chairman**
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609

Terrill Elniff, W. Carolina
21 Lynnstone Court
Asheville, NC 28805

Alternates

Charles Anderson, TN Valley
213 Hardy Road
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-2815

David B. Kesler, TN Valley
404 South Slayton Street
Signal Mountain, TN 37377

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2003

Craig D. Childs, Sr., Evangel
112 Shannon Lane
Anniston, AL 36207

Richard Springer, New Jersey
896 Cindi Court
Brick, NJ 08724-7185

Class of 2002

Bryan Chapell, Illiana
Covenant Theological Seminary
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609

Joseph B. Johnson, TN Valley
951 Scenic Drive
Knoxville, TN 37919

Class of 2001

Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina
105 Connestee Trail
Brevard, NC 28712-9008

Calvin Poole III, SE Alabama
P. O. Box 308
Greenville, AL 36037-0308

Constitutional Business - continued

Class of 2000

Robert (Ric) Cannada, Jr., C. Georgia
2101 Carmel Road **Chairman**
Charlotte, NC 28226

Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship
1711 Highway 321 N.
York, SC 29745

Alternates

Karl McCallister, SE Alabama
113 James Street
Brewton, AL 36426

Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension
P. O. Box 129
Volant, PA 16156-0129

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders: *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2002

Derek Thomas, MS Valley
336 Indian Gate Circle
Ridgeland, MS 39157

Robert Ashlock, TN Valley
1005 Ft. Stephenson Terrace
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Class of 2001

R. Irfon Hughes, Ascension
801 Superior Street
Grove City, PA 16127

R. Meade Guy, SE Alabama
3127 Partridge Drive
Montgomery, AL 36111-3023

Class of 2000

Craig R. Higgins, Metro NY
2 Dearborn Avenue
Rye, NY 10580

James D. Walters, Jr. ,Calvary
219 Kingston Road
Greenwood, SC 29649

Alternates

Chris Ehlers, Fellowship
3165 Wimbledon Lane
Rock Hill, SC 29732-9283

David Lambert, Potomac
711 Uphom Place, NW
Vienna, VA 22180-4131

Ex-Officio
L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk

Advisory Member
Kenneth Thompson, Southern Florida, MTW

V. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Teaching Elder	*Ruling Elder*
Class of 2003	
Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior 1852 Century Place, Suite 201 Atlanta, GA 30345	Mark Belz, Missouri 7777 Bonhomme, Suite 1710 St. Louis, MO 63105-1911
David P. Peterson, Siouxlands HC 75, Box 491 Sturgis, SD 57785	Samuel J. Duncan, Grace P. O. Box 1951/1210 W. Pine Hattiesburg, MS 39403-1951
James L. Smith, Jr., Ascension 420 North Main Street Butler, PA 16001	W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama P.O. Box 467 UPS: 601 E. Commerce St. Greenville, AL 36037
Class of 2002	
Ben W. Konopa, Jr., Westminster 1006 Estate Drive **Assist. Secretary** Johnson City, TN 37604-2961	J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina 2517 Rosegate Lane Charlotte, NC 28270
Charles E. McGowan, Nashville 5302 Meadow Lake Road Brentwood, TN 37027-5150	J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia 306 Llanfair Road Wynnewood, PA 19096
G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast 726 Vintage Circle Destin, FL 32541-1647	John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia 2345 Massey Lane **Chairman** Decatur, GA 30033-1210
Class of 2001	
Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida 8485 SW 112 th Street **V-Chmn** Miami, FL 33156-3554	John W. Lane, New Jersey 1008 Friendship Lane Cherry Hill, NJ 08002-1020
Robert M. Ferguson, S. Texas 6000 Spring Cypress Road **Secretary** Spring, TX 77379	Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel 4411 Briarglen Circle Birmingham, AL 35243
John "Chip" McArthur, Fellowship P. O. Box 23 McConnells, SC 29726-0023	Robert H. Miller, New River 1414 Crestview Drive Blacksburg, VA 24060-5611

Standing Judicial Commission - continued

Class of 2000

Paul B. Fowler, Rocky Mountain
925 Park Lane Court
Alphraetta, GA 30022

David W. Hall, TN Valley
190 Manhattan Avenue
Oak Ridge, TN 37830-7061

Lawrence N. Lunceford, Heartland
5902 Blue Ridge Cutoff
Raytown, MO 64133-3728

Eugene Friedline, James River
9601 Shiloh Drive
Richmond, VA 23237-4017

Edward J. Robeson, W. Carolina
P.O. Box 758
Rosman, NC 28772

John Van Voorhis, Calvary
26 Mountainbrook Trail
Greenville, SC 29609

Clerk
L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of General Assembly

VI. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

WOMEN IN THE MILITARY

TE Stephen W. Leonard, **Chairman**
3912 Flora Place
St. Louis, MO 63110

TE Charles Morrison
P. O. Box 53831
Fort Benning, GA 31995

TE Peter Lillback
328 Sentry Lane
Wayne, PA 19087

TE Beryl Hubbard
1691 Highway 98 W, Unit 106
Mary Esther, FL 32569

RE Keith A. Stoeber
14011 Crossbranch Court
Louisville, KY 40245

RE Donald Weyburn
2303 Barbour Road
Falls Church, VA 22043-2941

RE Bentley B. Rayburn, USAF
161 Benedict Avenue
Langley AFB, VA 23665

TE Frank Barker, **Alternate**
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243

NOTE: "....and that the Committee be expanded by adding three new members appointed by the Moderator" was adopted [27-42, p. 128].

ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON CREATION

TE William S. Barker
163 Lismore Avenue
Glenside, PA 19038-4010

TE Jack Collins
1310 Eaglebrooke Court
Ballwin, MO 63021-7549

TE J. Ligon Duncan, III
1390 North State Street
Jackson, MS 39202-2095

TE Duncan Rankin
5422 Clinton Blvd
Jackson, MS 39209-3099

TE William H. Smith
124 Yellowstone Drive
Pittsburgh, PA 15235

TE Howard Griffith
2018 Stonequarter Road
Richmond, VA 23233-5812

TE Morton H. Smith
105 Connestee Trail
Brevard, NC 28712-9008

RE Mark Belz
7777 Bonhomme, Suite 1710
St. Louis, MO 63105-1911

RE Samuel J. Duncan, **Chairman**
P. O. Box 1951
Hattiesburg, MS 39403-1951

RE John Dishman
3503 Ash Circle
Richardson, TX 75082

RE Stuart Patterson
105 Hathaway Circle
Greenville, SC 29609-6117

Mark Wardell, Ph.D -- Advisor
17 Haven View Drive
Creve Coeur, Mo 63141

PART TWO
JOURNAL
MINUTES, TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
First Session - Tuesday Evening
June 15, 1999

27-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Twenty-Seventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 PM on Tuesday, June 15, 1999 in the Grand Ballroom of the Galt House Hotel in Louisville, Kentucky.

7:00 - 7:30 p.m.		Westminster Musicians & Friends
	Prelude Music	
Moderator Calls the 27th General Assembly of the PCA to Order		TE Kennedy Smartt
Quiet Preparation for Worship		TE Larry Roff
	"When I Survey the Wondrous Cross" arranged by Gilbert Martin	
Call to Worship	Hebrews 12:22-29	TE Mark Dalbey
Opening Hymn	"Praise to the Lord"	arranged by Walter Pelz

Congregation: Praise to the Lord, the Almighty, the King of creation!
O my soul, praise him, for he is your health and salvation!
Let all who hear now to his temple draw near,
Joining in glad adoration!

Women: Praise to the Lord, who o'er all things is wondrously reigning,
Men: And, as on wings of an eagle, uplifting, sustaining.
All: Have you not seen all that is needful has been
Sent by his gracious ordaining?

Quartet: Praise to the Lord who wilt prosper your work and defend you;
Surely his goodness and mercy shall daily attend you.
Ponder anew what the Almighty can do
If with his love he befriend you.

Congregation: Praise to the Lord! Oh, let all that is in me adore him!
All that has life and breath, come now with praises before him!
Let the amen sound from his people again.
Gladly for ever adore him! A-men!

Prayer for God's Presence and the Lord's Prayer		TE David Dively
Confession of Faith	"The Apostles' Creed"	TE David Dively
Offering		
Offering Music	Hymn Medley	Westminster Quartet
Scripture Reading	Joshua 1:1-9	TE D. James Kennedy

Introduction of Speaker		TE D. James Kennedy
Message	"Passing the Torch"	TE Kennedy Smartt
Hymn #295	"Crown Him with Many Crowns"	Westminster Musicians
Words of Institution and Invitation		TE L. Roy Taylor

Unison Prayer of Confession — Adapted from Psalm 51

Have mercy on us, O God, according to your steadfast love; according to your abundant mercies, blot out our transgressions. Wash us thoroughly from our iniquity, and cleanse us from our sins. For we know our transgressions, and our sin is ever before us. Create in us a clean heart, O God, and put a new and right spirit within us. Cast us not away from your presence, and take not your Holy Spirit from us. Restore unto us the joy of your salvation, and uphold us with a willing spirit through Jesus Christ our Lord. AMEN.

Prayer of Thanksgiving — TE L. Roy Taylor
The Bread
The Cup

The Closing Prayer		
Hymn #642	"Be Thou My Vision"	stanzas 1, 2, 4, 5
The Benediction		TE Kennedy Smartt
Postlude	"Prelude in B Minor by Bach"	TE Larry Roff

Following worship, the Assembly recessed for 15 minutes at 9:25 PM.

27-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

Moderator TE Kennedy Smartt reconvened the Assembly for business at 9:50 PM with prayer by RE William Moore. The Moderator declared a quorum present with 820 Teaching Elders, 349 Ruling Elders, and 6 Ruling Elder alternates enrolled.

ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue	
Beaver Falls	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	Herbert Nida
Butler	Westminster	James Smith	William Mitchell
Butler	Westminster		Towner Scheffler
Cleveland, OH	Westminster	Roger Spence	
Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie	Faith Reformed	Leon Ben-Ezra	
Harrisville	Rocky Springs	Earl Fair	
Hudson, OH	Covenant Ref	Scott Wright	
Kittanning	Reformed	John Kenyon	
Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Nick Protos	
Volant	Hillcrest	Irfon Hughes	Frederick "Jay" Neikirk
Wellsville, NY	PC of Wellsville	Kenneth Thompson	

Ascension Presbytery - continued

		Robert Peterson	

CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	Lebanon	L. Randy Jenkins	
Abbeville	New Hope	George Busch	Barry Jones
Anderson	New Covenant	David Rountree	David Wilcox
Anderson	New Covenant	Mark Burchette	
Clemson	Clemson	Tim Lane	
Clinton	Westminster	Larry Gamble	Charlie Miller
Conestee	Reedy River		James Ducker
Cross Hill	Liberty Springs	Marty Martin	
Easley	Covenant	William Laxton	
Greenville	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	Randolph Smith	
Greenville	Mitchell Road	Charles Baile	
Greenville	Second	Rod Clay	Casey Johnson
Greenville	Second	Robert Spears	Albert Anderson
Greenville	Second		Stuart Patterson
Greer	Horizon	James Stephenson	Thomas Casey
Laurens	Friendship		John Armstrong
Newberry	Smyrna	Bryan Wright	
Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	Robert Baxter	
Simpsonville	Woodruff Road	Richard Thomas	Michael Rosensteel
Spartanburg	Powell	William Thrailkill	
Spartanburg	Trinity	Raymond Hellings	
		Charles Amicy	
		Rick Brawner	
		Crowell Cooley	
		Rod Mays	
		Joseph Pipa	
		Duncan Rankin	
		Reuben Wallace	

CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albemarle	Second Street	David Alexander	
Belmont	Goshen	Dean Faulkner	
Burlington	Northside	Daniel Bartel	
Cameron	Countryside	Mike Ericson	
Charlotte	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	Peter Nicas
Charlotte	University City	Wayne Zaepfel	
Charlotte	University City	Richard Harper	
Clemmons	New Hope	James White	
Concord	Westminster Ref	Richard Trott	
Denver	Lakeshore	W. Joel McCall	
Ellerbe	First	James Watson	William Black
Fayetteville	Cross Creek		Paul Darby

Central Carolina Presbytery - continued

Fayetteville	Cross Creek		Walter Parrish
Greensboro	Friendly Hills	Brian Deringer	
Kernersville	Grace	Steve Angle	
Lexington	Meadowview	Gary Cox	John Hudson
Lexington	Meadowview	Ron Coleman	
Locust	Carolina	Patrick Womack	Wilson Barbee
Locust	Carolina		Glenn Mabry
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry Reeder	Harold Jones
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Tom Henry	Jim Mezzanotte
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Jerry Currin	
Mooresville	Shearer	Lonnie Barnes	
Mt. Ulla	Back Creek	J. Alex Coblentz	
Norman	Norman	David Frierson	
Southern Pines	Sandhills		George James
Stanley	First	R. Daniel King	James Mitchell
Stanley	First	Tim Barton	George Robinson
Winston-Salem	Redeemer	Richard Downs	
Winston-Salem	Redeemer	Randall Edwards	
		J. Andrew White	

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Clermont	New Life	Donald Mountan	
Dunnellon	Springs	Keeth Staton	
Eustis	New Hope	Stan Beach	
Lecanto	Seven Rivers	Ray Cortese	
Maitland	Orangewood	Robert Cargo	
Ocala	Grace	Michael Osborne	
Ocala	Grace	James Ungaro	
Orlando	Pine Ridge		Wesley Humphreys
Orlando	University	Mark Bates	
Orlando	University	M. Scott Puckett	
Palm Bay	Covenant	Maurice Sikes	Tom Bingham
Spring Hill	DaySpring	Scott Simmons	
Winter Park	St. Pauls	Michael Malone	Dale King
Winter Park	St. Pauls	Robert Ingram	
		Jack Arnold	
		Thomas Eddy	
		Allen Mawhinney	
		R.C. Sproul	
		David Tubley	

CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Augusta	First		Philip Brinson
Augusta	First		Bruce Kitchen

Central Georgia Presbytery - continued

Augusta	First		Alton Lovingood
Augusta	Lakemont	Dean Conkel	
Columbus	St. Andrews	William Douglas	Scott Barber
Columbus	St. Andrews	David Vosseller	
Forsyth	Dayspring	David King	
Macon	First	George "Chip" Miller	Mark Baxter
Macon	First	Paul Bankson	Donald Blackburn
Martinez	Westminster	Richard Edwards	Julian Davis
Savannah	Islands	Marty Fields	
Savannah	Kirk/Isles	Michael Milton	
Statesboro	Trinity	Roland Barnes	John Quattlebaum
Statesboro	Trinity	Christopher Hutchinson	
St. Simons Island	Golden Isles	Allen Baker	
Tifton	New Life	Ron Clegg	
Valdosta	Westminster	William Gleason	Joseph Harrison
		Arthur Broadwick	
		Robert "Ric" Cannada	
		Terry Johnson	
		Ronald Parrish	
		Jonathan Van Hoogen	
		[redacted]	
		David Wilson	

COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated)

City	**Church**	**Teaching Elder**	**Ruling Elder**
Bartlett	St. Andrews		Dean Underwood
Carrollton	Carrollton	Grover Gunn	
Clarksdale	First	Claude McRoberts	Willis Frazer
Columbus	Main Street	James Danner	James Alinder
Dyersburg	First	Wally Bumpas	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Ref	William Spink	
Greenville	Covenant	Robert Clarke	
Greenwood	Westminster	Randy Thompson	
Indianola	First	M. Lee Bloodworth	Howard Q. Davis
Jackson, TN	Grace	Christopher O'Brien	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Bud Hewitt
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Carter Mills	Vern White
Munford, TN	New Life Ref	John Wingard	Vernon Talley
Olive Branch	Christ	Richard Rieves	
Pontotoc	Maple Drive	Jack Wilkerson	
Saltillo	Covenant Life	Fred Showers	
Sardis	Sardis	David Smith	
Starkville	Grace	Brad Stewart	
Starkville	Grace	Charles Godwin	
Tupelo	Lawndale	McKay Caston	
Vaiden	Shongalo/Blackmonton	Toby Yelverton	
Water Valley	First	John Hunt	Barron Caulfield, Jr.

Covenant Presbytery - continued

		David Bryan	
		Richard Cannon	
		David Hamilton	
		Edward Norton	

EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder

EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cary	Peace	Steve Bostrom	Austin Leake
Durham	Good Shepherd	David Bowen	Charles Heinmiller
Durham	Good Shepherd	Murray Garrott	
Fremont	White Oak	Jeffrey Black	Robert Brown
Fuquay-Varina	Grace	Ted Trefsgar	
Goldsboro	Antioch	James Routszong	
Henderson	West Hills	Douglas Addington	
Oriental	Pamlico	James Ransom	Truett Bennett
Raleigh	Redeemer	Terry Traylor	
Raleigh	Redeemer	John Musgrave	
Rocky Mount	Covenant	Ronald Gray	
Wilmington	Trinity Ref		Ronald Gilbert
		Al Herrington	

EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Anniston	Faith	Craig Childs	Roger Sawyer
Anniston	Faith	Tom Cox	
Birmingham	Altadena Valley	Bradford Allison	Phil Anderson
Birmingham	Altadena Valley		Charles Gibson
Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank Barker	George Moss
Birmingham	Briarwood	Billy Barnes	Tom Leopard
Birmingham	Briarwood	Tom Cheely	Trenton Ellison
Birmingham	Briarwood	Howard Eyrich	Tom Harris
Birmingham	Briarwood	Romaine Scott	Houston Welch
Birmingham	Briarwood	Ted Shelton	Bob Sproul
Birmingham	Briarwood	Hank Hankerson	Doug Haskew
Birmingham	Briarwood		Lamar Thomas
Birmingham	Briarwood		John Spencer
Birmingham	Covenant	William Hay	Manuel Zuniga
Birmingham	Covenant		Francis Hare, Jr.
Birmingham	Faith	Patrick Curles	
Birmingham	Oak Mountain	Robert Flayhart	Wesley Channell
Birmingham	Oak Mountain	Gregory Poole	
Birmingham	Oak Mountain	Mark Hunter	
Birmingham	PC of the Hills	Thomas Joseph	

Birmingham	Reformed Heritage	Nick Willborn	Douglas Scofield
Birmingham	Third	Richard Trucks	Rick Mitchell
Cullman	Christ Covenant	Andrew Siegenthaler	Mike Russell
Decatur	Decatur	Charles Garland	
Gadsden	First	Dennis Nolen	William Whorton
Helena	Evangel	Jeff Lowman	Robert Roan
Huntsville	Ebenezer	James Daughtry	
Huntsville	Southwood	Ralph Keel	Jere Andrews
Huntsville	Southwood	Jamie Sanders	Jim Hess
Huntsville	Westminster	Paul Alexander	
Huntsville	Westminster	James Roberts	
Madison	Redeemer	Stewart Jordan	
Meridianville	North Hills	Jason Strong	
Moody	Community	Burt Boykin	
Moody	Community	Tom May	
Rainbow City	Rainbow	William Whitwer	
Sylacauga	Knollwood	Dan Seale	
Tuscumbia	First	Jerry Robbins	Charles Yates
		Bill Nikides	
		Morse Up De Graff	
		Leonard Van Horn	

FELLOWSHIP PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chester	Trinity	Robert "Chip" Sneed	
Clover	Bethel	John Gess	Donald Johnson
Clover	Bethel	Jonathan Dorst	
Gaffney	Salem	Scott Hill	
Lake Wylie	Scherer Memorial	Richard Lindsay	Tom Leitch
Lake Wylie	Scherer Memorial	D. Barrett Jordan	Melvin Moore
McConnells	Olivet	John "Chip" McArthur	
Rock Hill	Hopewell		Calvin Watkins
Rock Hill	Westminster	Shelton Sanford	James Ardrey
Rock Hill	Westminster	William Fox	Shaun Ballard
Rock Hill	Westminster		Daniel Barnes
Rock Hill	Westminster		John Robinson
York	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley	Ira Burton
York	Temple		Tom Clark

GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Biloxi	First	James Richter	
Brookhaven	Faith	Robert Oates	Bill Sistrunk
Collins	McDonald	George Felton	
Columbia	Columbia	Alton Phillips	Larry Hancock
Crystal Springs	First	Wilson Smith	
Gulfport	First	M.D. Connor	Griffin Bland
Gulfport	First		Wayne Litzinger
Hazlehurst	First	Michael Ganucheau	

Grace Presbytery - continued

Hattiesburg	Bay Street	Paul Honomichl	G.O. Runnels
Hattiesburg	First	Andrew Silman	Samuel Duncan
Hattiesburg	First		William Stanway
Hattiesburg	Woodland	Steve Burton	Norman Rowe
Heidelberg	Heidelberg	J. Ray Bobo	
Laurel	Covenant	Steve Shuman	
Moss Point	Moss Point	Norman Bagby	Kenneth Teeter
Mt. Olive	Mt. Olive	Randy Kimbrough	
Natchez	Pine Ridge	William Johnson	
Picayune	First		Richard Ulerich
Waynesboro	Philadelphus	John Stodghill	
Woodville	First	Eugene Case	
		Michael Craig	

GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bad Axe, MI	First	Jan Dykshoorn	
Cincinnati, OH	Church/Covenant		Tim France
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Daniel Perrin	Shay Fout
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Philip Futoran	
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Donald Aven	
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	David Sabella	
Danville, KY	Grace	Peter Bartuska	
Dayton	South Dayton		Will Billings
Dayton	South Dayton		Matthew Creamer
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Larry Allen	
Fenton, MI	Tyrone Covenant	James Mascow	
Fenton, MI	Tyrone Covenant	Robert Berkey	
Fishers, IN	Crossroads Comm	Scott Dean	
Fort Wayne, IN	Providence	Philip Strong	
Frankfort, KY	Hope	Marc Clauson	Luis Viega
Gahanna, OH	Walnut Creek	Steve Resch	
Granger, IN	Michiana Covenant	Mark Levine	
Greenwood, IN	River Oaks	William Radford	
Holland, MI	Covenant	Thomas Vanden Heuvel	Vincent Morton
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	David McKay	Doug Pegors
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Wayne Larson	
Indianapolis, IN	Rawles Avenue	Robert Hamilton	
Lexington, KY	Christ Covenant		Robert Beatty
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	Bradley Waller	Jim Ellis
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek		Ted Gentry
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek		William Grier*
Louisville, KY	Community	David Dively	Nat Carswell
Louisville, KY	Community	Vincent Kuo	Andy Mullenix
Louisville, KY	Community		Keith Stoeber*
Louisville, KY	Community		Herb Melton*
Loveland, OH	N. Cincinnati	Walter Wood	

Great Lakes Presbytery - continued

Loveland, OH	N. Cincinnati	Scott Brown	
Medina, OH	Harvest	Michael Van Arsdale	William Frey
Midland, MI	Christ	David Sarafolean	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Brian Kinney	
Reynoldsburg, OH	Christ Covenant	Timothy Elliott	Timothy Ling
Richmond, IN	Christ	Mark Dalbey	Mark Harris
Richmond, IN	Christ	David Young	Jon Ford
Richmond, KY	Trinity	Curt Gardner	
Valparaiso, IN	Good Shepherd	Richard Greene	
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Tim Stigers	
		Timothy Bayly	
		Chris Harper	
		Douglas Hoover	
		David Wegener	

GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cantonment	Pinewoods	John Findlay	
Destin	Cornerstone	G. Dewey Roberts	
Ft. Walton Beach	Westminster	William Tyson	Scotty Robertson
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Richard Fennig	Kenneth Ferguson
Madison	Grace	James Cavanah	James Scruggs
Niceville	First	Michael Swain	Vincent Kane
Pensacola	McIlwain Memorial	Charles DeBardeleben	Richard Wilcox
Pensacola	McIlwain Memorial		William Harris
Pensacola	Warrington	Robert Hornick	
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Darwin Box	
		Robert Gardner	

HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley, IA	Faith	Tim Diehl	
Grand Island, NE	Covenant	S. Todd Bowen	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry Hoop	
Lee's Summit, MO	Oak Hills	Scott Sauls	
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Stuart Kerns	
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Brad Anderson	
Olathe, KS	Olathe		Charles Meador
Omaha, NE	Harvest Comm	Glenn Durham	
Omaha, NE	Trinity	Phillip Kayser	Lyle Nilson
Walker, IA	Bible	David Innes	Donald Donaldson
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Donald Rackley	David Alexander

HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bear	Glasgow Reformed	Charles Betters	
Boothwyn, PA	Reformed		James Fink
Dover, DE	Grace	Jonathan Seda	John Jardine
Downington, PA	Immanuel	Wayne Brauning	
Glen Mills, PA	Covenant	Daniel Kiehl	Bill Brand
Glen Mills, PA	Covenant	Brian Davis	
Hockessin, DE	Berea	Robert Klein	Eugene Wentling
Hockessin, DE	Berea		Harold Whitlock
New Castle, DE	Heritage	James Powell	
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Steve Arrick	Fletcher Partridge
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Guy Richardson	Robert Mifflin
Newark, DE	Evangelical		Carl Hilbert
Rehoboth, DE	New Covenant	James Swalm	
West Chester, PA	Reformed	Stan Gale	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	James Brown	John Haldeman
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Robert Gray	
		Beryl Hubbard	

ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carbondale	Evangelical	Wyatt George	
Coulterville	Grandcote Ref	Don Robertson	
Godfrey	Westminster	Alan Mallory	Don Luckert
Godfrey	Westminster		Dale Eisenreich
Sparta	Bethel Reformed	Robert Ellis	
Springfield	Springfield		Robert Berman
Vincennes	Westminster	Eric Sauder	
		Bryan Chapell	

JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Charlottesville	Trinity	John Kuebler	William Porter
Charlottesville	Trinity	Tucker Bartholomew	
Chester	Centralia		Charles Woods
Fredericksburg	New Life in Christ	Robert "Tre" Smith	James Richters
Hampton	Calvary Reformed		Thomas Taylor*
Harrisonburg	Covenant	Essen Daley	
Lexington	Grace	Paul Carter	
Mechanicsville	Knox Reformed		Rodney Horst
Midlothian	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Norfolk	Calvary	Jack Howell	
Norfolk	Calvary	Mark Bender	
Norfolk	Immanuel	William Harrell	Michael Tan
Richmond	All Saints Ref	Howard Griffith	

James River Presbytery - continued

Richmond	Stony Point Ref	Frank Crane	Dan Carrell
Suffolk	Westminster Ref	Ruffin Alphin	John Anthony
VA Beach	New Covenant	Joseph Mullen	Paul Fish
VA Beach	New Covenant	Kenneth Brown	
VA Beach	New Life	Wallace Sherbon	
Williamsburg	Grace Covenant	Tom Darnell	
		J. Robert Fiol	
		Calvin Frett	

KOREAN CAPITAL PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Baltimore, MD	Korean Central/Balt	Edward S. Kim	
Burke, VA	Korean/Wash	Taek Yong Kim	
Columbia, MD	Korean Jerusalem	Thorn Myung	
Edgewood	Edgewood Korean	Dong Joo Seo	
Glen Burnie, MD	Gloria Korean	Sun Man Kim	
Rockville, MD	Bethesda Korean	Andy Lee	
Vienna, VA	Korean Central	Won Sang Lee	Thomas Lee
Vienna, VA	Korean Central	Song Kyun Chang	

KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Schaumburg, IL	Open	Jae Lee	

KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Flushing, NY	Korean Canaan	Joshua Ahn	
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	Hae Keun Choi	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park	
		Paul S. Kim	
		Henry Koh	

KOREAN NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder

KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Fayetteville, NC	Korean Bethel	Joon Won Kang	
		Daniel Oh	

KOREAN SOUTHERN PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder

KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chatsworth, CA	Immanuel	Hi Chu Chong	
La Mirada, CA	La Mirada	Bong Kyu Chong	
Los Angeles, CA	Glory Christian	Nam Hum Cho	

LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Delhi	Delhi	J. Paul Lipe	Jimmy Sehon
Delhi	Delhi	Duane Otto	
Lafayette	Acadiana	Marcus Rench	
Lake Charles	Bethel	James Jones	Dean Moore
Monroe	Auburn Avenue	J. Steve Wilkins	Dale Peacock
Opelousas	Westminster	George Crocker	H. Tom Billiodeaux
Opelousas	Westminster		Sherman Stanford
Ruston	John Knox	Jeffrey Steel	Volney Pierce
Shreveport	Grace	Dana Casey	

METROPOLITAN NEW YORK (All towns are in NY unless otherwise indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Comm	Worth Carson	
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Comm	Raymond Cannata	
Danbury, CT	Christian Comm	Valter Moura	
New York	Redeemer	Andrew Field	
Oyster Bay	North Shore Comm	Allan Barth	
Rye	Trinity	Craig Higgins	Richard Heiser
Rye	Trinity	Matthew Brown	

MID-AMERICA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant	Paul Sagan	Tom Farrell
Lawton	Beal Heights	John Butler	
Minco	First Reformed	Joseph Staub	
Oklahoma City	Heritage	Chuck Garriott	Fred Muse
Springfield, MO	Providence	Derek Morrison	
Tulsa	Christ		Ron Dunton
Tulsa	Christ		Lyle Fogle

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brandon	Brandon	Jason Shelton	
Brandon	Lakeland	Steve Jussely	Tom Sanford
Carthage	Carthage	Daniel Gilchrist	
Clinton	Providence	John Reeves	
Clinton	Providence	Wade Coleman	
Jackson	Alta Woods	Merle Messer	
Jackson	First	Ligon Duncan	Edmund Johnston, Jr.
Jackson	First	William Hughes	Eugene McRoberts

Mississippi Valley Presbytery - continued

Jackson	First	James Stewart	James Moore
Jackson	First	Timothy Horn	Joel Varner
Jackson	First		Robert Mims
Jackson	First		Jerry Sheldon*
Jackson	Grace	Roger Collins	
Jackson	North Park	Dean Rydbeck	Roy Stillwell
Jackson	St. Paul	T. Mark Duncan	
Jackson	Trinity	Michael Ross	Joe Goodwin
Jackson	Trinity		Edwin Batte
Kosciusko	First	Edward Hartman	Greg LeVert
Learned	Lebanon	Wesley Baker	
Lexington	First	Dale Van Ness	
Macon	Macon	Phillip Palmertree	
Madison	First	Barry Darnell	Curtis Lynch
Meridian	Northpointe	Bob Bates	
Newton	Newton	Charles Douglas	
Pearl	Pearl		George Powe
Philadelphia	First	James Shull	
Ridgeland	Highlands	Darwin Jordan	
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard	Jeffrey Elliott	Robert Austin
Ridgeland	Pear Orchard		Rod Russ
Tchula	Tchula	Matthew Baugh	
		James Baird	
		Mark Lowrey	
		Fred Marsh	
		Clayton Quarterman	

MISSOURI PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri)

City	**Church**	**Teaching Elder**	**Ruling Elder**
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Rodney Stortz	Terry Jones
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Oliver Claassen	Arne Molbach
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Richard Crotteau	
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	A.F. "Bud" Moginot	
Chesterfield	Chesterfield	Hugh Barlett	Carlton Gillam
Chesterfield	Chesterfield	Owen Tarantino	Ben Homan
St. Louis	Covenant	Bryant McGee	David Yates
St. Louis	Covenant		Gary Campbell
St. Louis	Covenant		Mark Belz*
St. Louis	Good Shepherd	Doug Madi	
St. Louis	Good Shepherd	[redacted]	
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	W. Wilson Benton	
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	Michael Preg	
St. Louis	Memorial		Clay Smith
St. Louis	Providence Ref	Jeffrey Meyers	
St. Louis	Providence Ref	J. Thomas Lee	
Union	Franklin Reformed	Curtis Crumpecker	Robin Griffin
Washington	New Port	Billy Dempsey	Oscar Koirtyohann

Missouri Presbytery - continued

		Jack Collins	
		Daniel Doriani	
		Philip Douglass	
		James Hatch	
		Stephen Leonard	
		Donald MacNair	
		James Meek	
		Paul Woodard	

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Clarksville	Clarksville	H. Curtis McDaniel	
Columbia	Zion	J. Arch Warren	
Columbia	Zion	Don Wahlman	
Cookeville	Grace	Joseph Stewart	Ron Jones
Franklin	Christ Community	Clyde Godwin	Jack Watkins
Franklin	Christ Community	Kevin Twit	
Franklin	Christ Community	C. Michael Smith	
Franklin	Christ Community	David Muntsinger	
Goodlettsville	Faith	Richard Jennings	
Murfreesboro	Trinity	Bruce O'Neil	
Nashville	Christ	Charles McGowan	Woody Camp
Nashville	Christ	Roy Carter	Paul Richardson
Nashville	Christ	Robbie Hendrick	
Nashville	Christ	Charles DeWitt	
Nashville	Christ	Tom Cox	
Nashville	Covenant		Mike Tant
Nashville	West End Comm	Carter Crenshaw	
Nashville	West End Comm	David Filson	
Nashville	West End Comm	Arlin Troyer	
Old Hickory	Hickory Grove	Robert Dekker	George Basch
Tullahoma	Covenant	Leonard Hendrix	
		Nelson Jennings	

NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brick	Calvary		Ric Springer
Cherry Hill	Covenant	George Fuller	
Fairton	Fairfield	Michael Schuelke	
Flemington	Locktown	Keith Graham	
Mt. Laurel	Evangelical	Gary Englestad	John Mardirosian
Mt. Laurel	Village	David Longacre	
Somerset	Mt. Carmel	Robert Cameron	
		James Smith	

NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Barboursville	Providence Ref	Jerry Maguire	Virgil Roberts
Charleston	Faith	Brant Wilkie	Jim Jarvis
Charleston	Riverview	David Currence	
Fairmont	Fairmont	Kenneth Robinson	
Fairmont	Faith Reformed		Frank Deli
Narrows, VA	Valley	Don Clements	
Parkersburg	Hope Fellowship	J. David Eades	
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	John Furman	James Harrell
Scott Depot	Covenant	John Rollins	

NORTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Fernandina Beach	Amelia	John McNicoll	
Gainesville	Faith	J. Ty Keys	William Montgomery
Gainesville	Faith	Benson Cain	
Jacksonville	Christ	William Lyle	Henry Bradford
Jacksonville	Cross Creek	Charles McArthur	
Jacksonville	Northshore	Jonathan Jones	
Jacksonville	Ortega	David Burke	Bill Taylor
Live Oak	Community	Randy Wilding	
Middleburg	Pinewood	Rodney Whited	John Tolson
Middleburg	Pinewood		Al Couch
Middleburg	Pinewood		Lamar Johnson
Ponte Vedra	Ponte Vedra	Alan Scott	
Ponte Vedra	Ponte Vedra	Richard Cooper	
		Ronald Swafford	

NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Atlanta	ChristChurch	Sam Wheatley	
Atlanta	Intown Comm	Scot Sherman	Bruce Terrell
Atlanta	Intown Comm	Richard Cain	
Atlanta	Intown Comm	Charles Hooper	
Atlanta	Intown Comm	Adam Odell	
Atlanta	Intown Comm	Scott Seaton	
Atlanta	Westminster	Charles Frost	John White
Atlanta	Westminster		Jim Hughes
Carrollton	King's Chapel	Donald Jones	
Chestnut Mtn	Chestnut Mountain	Kennedy Smartt	Larry Bowman
Chestnut Mtn	Chestnut Mountain		Dart Fifer
Covington	Trinity	Rob Rienstra	
Douglasville	Harvester	Tom Irby	

North Georgia Presbytery -- continued

Duluth	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	
Duluth	Perimeter	Robert Burns	Dan Case
Duluth	Perimeter	Michael Glass	Harvey Anderson
Duluth	Perimeter	Jerry Schriver	David Boy
Duluth	Perimeter	Alan Foster	
Fayetteville	Covenant	Dale Welden	Ross Cook
Fayetteville	Covenant	David Robinson	David Shannon
Fayetteville	Redemption Fellowship	Louis Wilson	
Fayetteville	Redemption Fellowship	Weldon Williams	
Gainesville	Westminster	John Grauley	
Jonesboro	Emmanuel	Clifford Brewton	
Lawrenceville	Ingleside	William Bratley	James Whitson
Marietta	Christ	Legree Finch	Ray Williams
Marietta	East Cobb	Richard Holmes	
Marietta	Hope	John Ragland	
McDonough	Grace	James Dallery	
Newnan	Christ Church	Robert Orner	
Peachtree City	Carriage Lane	W. Doug Griffith	Michael Dailey
Powder Springs	Midway	George Mitchell	James Scott
Powder Springs	Midway	Gene Hunt	
Smyrna	Smyrna	George Ganey III	Lewis Godwin
Smyrna	Smyrna		Ted Schmidt
Smyrna	Smyrna		Timothy Verner*
Snellville	Brookwood	Bruce McRae	Marc Kyle
Stockbridge	The Rock	Mark Rowden	
Stone Mountain	Grace		John Rollo
Summerville	First	Daniel Steere	
Villa Rica	First	J. Gilbert Moore	
Watkinsville	Faith	Robert McAndrew	Herb Book
Watkinsville	Faith	Kevin Burrell	
Woodstock	Cherokee	J. Ted Lester	
		Dick Aeschliman	
		Robert Bradbury	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Stanley Hartman	
		John MacGregor	
		Bruce Owens	
		Robert Palmer	
		L. Roy Taylor	
		J. Robert Thompson	
		Carl Wilson	

NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Dallas	New Covenant	Jeffrey Weir	M.C. Culbertson
Dallas	Park Cities		Brad Bradley
Dallas	Park Cities		Glenn Graham

North Texas Presbytery - continued

Dallas	Park Cities		David Horn
Dallas	Park Cities		John Vanderveld
Flower Mound	Christ	David Sherwood	Daniel Beal
Fort Worth	Fort Worth	Michael Sharrett	
Gainesville	Westminster	Don Darling	
McKinney	Redeemer	Bill Lamberth	Bruce Breeding
Richardson	Town North	David Clelland	John Dishman
Tyler	Fifth Street	Ronald Brady	
		Thomas Gibbs	
		Dustin Salter	

NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Concord, NH	First	Douglas Domin	
Coventry, CT	Coventry	Brad Evans	Clint Donnelly
Coventry, CT	Coventry		Roger Broberg
Exeter, NH	Exeter	Stephen Magee	
Ithaca	New Life	Steven Froehlich	
Manchester, CT	PC of Manchester	Mark Scholten	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham	
Providence, RI	Trinity	Melvin Sensenig	
Schenectady	First	Michael Alford	
		Jeffrey Dillard	
		Frank Smith	

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA (All towns are in California, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Concord	Oak Hill	Alan Waldecker	
Fresno	Sierra View	Thomas Venema	
Kailua, HI	Trinity Windward	Todd Capen	
Layton, UT	Grace	Michael Howard	
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Patrick McDaniel	
San Francisco	City Church	Fred Harrell	
Santa Rosa	Redeemer	Mike Hayes	
		Beverly Barnett	
		David Brown	
		Lewis Ruff	
		Randy Williams	

NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aledo	Trinity	John Herberich	
Brookfield, WI	Lakeside		David Warren
Downers Grove	Christ	Edward Powers	

Northern Illinois Presbytery - continued

Elgin	Westminster	Robert Clark	
Forreston	Forreston Grove	Dennis Eide	
Hammond	Covenant	Alan Lutz	Andrew Norman
Hammond	Covenant	John Eastwood	John Mark Eastwood
LaCrosse, WI	Christ Covenant	Jeffrey Buikema	
Lemont	Faith Community	Christopher Yadron	
Macomb	Covenant	Kerry Frantz	Morris Vos
Naperville	Naperville	Michael Marcey	David Hubbard
Normal	Christ	Robert Smart	
Paxton	Westminster	Mark Diedrich	
Peoria	Grace	John Queen	

PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Artesia	Cornerstone Comm	Mark House	
Glendale	Calvary	Jim Garretson	
Las Vegas, NV	Spring Meadows	Carl Robbins	
Manhattan Beach	New Life	Jerrard Heard	
North Hills	Valley		Robert Taylor
		Mark Fairbrother	
		Paul McKaughan	

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	Nathan Lewis	Gregory Skipper
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	David Hopkins	James Hill
Bellevue	Bellewood	John Day	
Eugene, OR	Cascade	Jack Davidson	
Gresham, OR	CrossWinds	Jeffrey Doerr	
Lake Stevens	Chapel Hill		Brian Curnutt
Seattle	Grace	Tom Allen	
Seattle	Green Lake	Michael Kelly	
Seattle	Hillcrest	Robert Bruhn	
Tacoma	Faith	Rick De Mass	Bob Rogland
Vancouver	Westminster	James Bordwine	
		John Smed	
		J. Allen Thompson	

PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken	New Covenant	James Simoneau	Gary Senn
Aiken	New Covenant	Wesley Holland	
Charleston	Church Creek Ref	John Olson	Dean Ezell
Charleston	Church Creek Ref		Rob Moller
Columbia	Covenant	Lee Ferguson	

Palmetto Presbytery -- continued

Columbia	Eau Claire	J. Paul Poynor	
Columbia	Northeast	George Crow	John Goodman
Columbia	Northeast	Pat Patteson	Wilson Lear
Columbia	Northeast		David Massey
Columbia	Northeast		Brooks Goodman
Columbia	Rose Hill	Gary Bainton	Gene Klugh
Columbia	Rose Hill	Richard Burguet	
Columbia	Sheperd/Hills	John Uhl	
Irmo	St. Andrews	Whaley "Bill" Barton	Don Montgomery
Irmo	St. Andrews	Eddie Spencer	Ted Gantt
Lexington	Lexington	David Sinclair	
Mt. Pleasant	Eastbridge	Sam Joyner	
Myrtle Beach	Faith	Arthur Scott	
Ridgeway	Aimwell	Michael Harvey	
Summerville	Oakbrook Comm	Cameron Kirker	
Sumter	Westminster	John Ropp	
White Rock	Faith	Fredric Mau	
Winnsboro	Lebanon		Benjamin Clowney
		L. Igou Hodges	
		Ronald Shaw	
		Robert Slimp	
		Craig Wilkes	

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Allentown	Lehigh Valley	Donald Stone	Royce Seifert
Bryn Mawr	Proclamation	Peter Lillback	J. Grant McCabe
Harleysville	Covenant	Stephen Ford	
Hatboro	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
Hatboro	Covenant	Mark Herzer	
Lansdale	Lansdale	William Davis	Kenneth Rush
Levittown	Evangelical	Stephen Parker	
Philadelphia	Christ the King	Adam Brice	
Philadelphia	Korean United		Chong Min Won
Philadelphia	Tenth	Richard Phillips	Jay MacMoran
Philadelphia	Third Reformed	Frank Moser	Samuel Grillo
Quakertown	Quakertown	Melvin Farrar	Ralph Ruth
Quakertown	Quakertown		Delno Supplee
Scranton	Hope	Glen Riexinger	
Willow Grove	Calvary	Jeffrey Hutchinson	Robert Miller
		William Barker	
		Thomas Hudson	
		James Pakala	
		Thomas Patete	

PITTSBURGH PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cumberland, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Harrison City	New Life	Scott Johnston	
Johnstown	Trinity	David Karlberg	
Liverpool, OH	First Evangelical	James Thomson	
McKees Rocks	Providence		Dennis Baker
Monroeville	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	
Monroeville	New Hope	C. Scott Parsons	
Monroeville	New Hope	Charles Winkler	
Pitcairn	PC of Pitcairn	James Spitzel	
Pittsburgh	First Reformed	William Smith	William Massey
Pittsburgh	South Hills Ref	Arnold Frank	
Steubenville, OH	Covenant	Larry Roff	Dwight Sullivan
Steubenville, OH	Covenant	Edwin Fontaine	
Wexford	Covenant	Dean Ulrich	David Johnson
		Christopher Bennett	
		John Ledden	

POTOMAC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon	New Covenant	John Sackett	David O'Steen
Arlington, VA	Christ	James Hutchens	
Baltimore	Abbott Memorial	J. Paul Warren	
Baltimore	Aisquith		Howard Flynn
Baltimore	Aisquith		Ken Wilson
Baltimore	Forest Park Ref	Stanley Long	
Baltimore	Loch Raven	Edwin Olson	Ralph Reed
Baltimore	New Song Comm	Wynonie Plummer	
Bowie	Reformed	Michael Coleman	Tim Jones
Burtonsville	Good Hope Ref	Jack Waller	
California	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley	
California	Cornerstone	James MacGregor	
Chantilly, VA	Chantilly	Al Dayhoff	Al Clark
Chester	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin	Steven Edwards
Fairfax, VA	New Hope		Robert Hawkes
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	John Chiou	Stephen Leung
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	Philip Du	
Frederick	Faith Reformed		Bert Hauver
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Jack Lash	Larry Poe
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Paul Nasekos	
Gambrills	Severn Run Evan	J. Arch Van Devender	
Glenn Dale	Mt. Zion Covenant	Kevin Smith	
Hanover, PA	Hanover	Drew Derreth	
Herndon, VA	Grace Chinese	Toon Yeo	Timothy Pan
Herndon, VA	Grace Chinese		Austin Chen*

Potomac Presbytery -- continued

Hyattsville	Wallace	Stephen Clark	Richard Larson
Hyattsville	Wallace	William Sutherland	Philip Fanara
Laurel	Christ Reformed	J.D. "Skip" Dusenbury	
Lutherville	Valley	W. Tom Osterhaus	William "Bingy" Moore
Lutherville	Valley		George Anderson
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	Ronald Steel	Richard Thomas
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	William Dever	Richard Lyman
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	Dan Faber	
Marriottsville	Chapelgate	Jeffrey Rickett	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Jerry Mead	Terry Brammeier
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim		Ashton Stewart
McLean, VA	McLean	John Hutchinson	David Lambert
McLean, VA	McLean	Edward Satterfield	Don Weyburn
McLean, VA	McLean	Marlin Hardman	Richard Osborne
McLean, VA	McLean	Charles Powell	
Mt. Airy	Mt. Airy	David Durant	
Owings Mills	Liberty Reformed	Larry Yeager	
Pasadena	Severna Park	Tom Wenger	
Reston	Reston	John Stringer	
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ron Bossom	Mark Hayes
Springfield, VA	Harvester		Lightsey Wallace
Timonium	Timonium	Bob Eickelberg	Larry Russell
Timonium	Timonium		Richrd Reichley
Waldorf	New Life	William Wilkerson	
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Steve Hohenberger	
		Gene Boyer	
		Eric Molicki	
		Mark Mylin	
		Stephen Smallman, Sr.	

ROCKY MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Colorado, except as indicated)

City	**Church**	**Teaching Elder**	**Ruling Elder**
Boulder	Tree of Life	Richard Bledsoe	
CO Springs	Forestgate	Brendon O'Dowd	Christopher Bateman
CO Springs	Forestgate		Walt Meyers
CO Springs	Grace	Richard Fite	Lyle Lagasse
CO Springs	Village Seven	Joseph Wheat	E.J. Nusbaum
CO Springs	Village Seven		Charles Pettijohn
Highlands Ranch	Skyview	Rick Vasquez	
Montrose	Trinity Reformed	Frank VanLandingham	
Wheat Ridge	Covenant	James Talarico	Bill Nardin
		James Griffith	
		Scott Huber	

SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Minnesota, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brooklyn Park	Good Shepherd	Ian Hewitson	
Farmington	Parkwood Ref	Thomas Stein	
Rochester	Trinity	Richard Good	
Sturgis, SD	Foothills Comm	David Schutter	
		David Peterson	

SOUTH COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Escondido	New Life		Jon Hoffpauir
Oceanside	Coastal	Dion Marshall	Kevin Van Der Linden
Yorba Linda	Grace	Ronald Gleason	Martin Hedman
		Robert Callison	
		Timothy Monsma	

SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Austin	Redeemer	Paul Hahn	
Austin	Redeemer	Danny Shuffield	
Beaumont	First Reformed	Ronald Rowe	
Bellaire	Southwest	David Wakeland	David Miller
Harlingen	Covenant	Jon Green	
Houston	Covenant	Robert Roane	
Houston	Korean	Chang Ho Lim	
Lufkin	Covenant	Mark O'Neill	
New Braunfels	Christ	Richard Jones	
San Antonio	Faith	Timothy Hoke	
San Antonio	Oakwood Comm	Rod Entrekin	
Spring	Spring Cypress	Robert Ferguson	
Spring	Spring Cypress	Jeff Candell	
Sugarland	Providence	Alan McCall	
Webster	Bay Area	Christopher Mucci	
Webster	Bay Area	Steve Cairns	
		James Bland	
		William Boyd	

SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brewton	First	Karl McCallister	Earl Cooper
Clanton	Clanton	Lamar Davis	
Dothan	First	William Thompson	
Dothan	First	Glenn Jakes	
Enterprise	First	James Baxter	Gerald Whitaker
Florala	First	Richard Smith	Rupert Greene
Greenville	First	Emory "Chip" Watson	Jack Williamson

Southeast Alabama Presbytery -- continued

Millbrook	Millbrook	Alfred Bennett	
Monroeville	Monroeville	Lawrence Gilpin	
Montgomery	Covenant	Stephen Estock	Robert Phaturos
Mongtomery	Covenant		Robert Shaw
Montgomery	Eastwood	Barton Lester	Tim Cantey
Montgomery	First	Harrison Spitler	Meade Guy
Montgomery	Trinity	Charles Stakely	William Joseph
Montgomery	Trinity		Barry Teague
Montgomery	Trinity		Stephen Fox
Montgomery	Trinity		Mabry Phillips
Montgomery	Young Meadows	David Harding	John Capell
Prattville	First	Henry Smith	Daren Dietmeier
		Cortez Cooper	

SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA (All towns are in Louisiana)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Mandeville	Three Rivers	Tim Posey	
Metairie	Grace	Richard Davies	
Zachary	Plains	R.W. Markert	Edwin Hackenberg
Zachary	Plains		Mark Thompson

SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	West Boca	Jan Sattem	
Coral Gables	Granada	Carlos Salabarria	David Wiles
Coral Gables	Granada	Danny Levi	
Delray Beach	Seacrest Blvd	Randolph Patterson	Ace Blackburn
Delray Beach	Seacrest Blvd		Charles Hoekstra
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	D. James Kennedy	Allison Bunker
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Gregory Beaupied	Daniel Domin
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Robert Dillard	Kimball Reyher
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge		Bruce Nichols
Ft. Lauderdale	Covenant		Ronald Benoit
Ft. Lauderdale	Covenant		Gene Douglas
Ft. Lauderdale	PC at Weston	Brian Kelso	
Grand Cayman, BWI	Boatswain Bay	Ian McSevney	Rupert Ebanks
Hollywood	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	David Moran	
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	Steve Jones	Don Hair
Margate	First/Coral Springs	Michael Potts	Alan Michael
Margate	First/Coral Springs	Addison Soltau	William Esposito
Miami	Kendall	Dominic Aquila	
Miami	Korean Bansuk	David Hwang	
Miami	Old Cutler	Mike Khandjian	
Miami	Old Cutler	Craig Branson	
Miami	Pinelands	Michael Campbell	
Okeechobee	Faith	Richard Gillen	

Southern Florida Presbytery -- continued

Palm City	Treasure Coast	Chris Hodge	
Port St. Lucie	St. Lucie	Douglas Culver	
Stuart	Grace	James Bowen	Miles McSweeny
		Archie Parrish	
		Robert Reymond	
		Dony St. Germain	
		Kenneth Thompson	
		Leslie Thompson	
		R. Fowler White	

SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alamogordo, NM	Westminster	Rick Steele	Kurt Tippey
Alamogordo, NM	Westminster		Jack Quigley*
Albuquerque, NM	Providence	Randy Steele	
Las Cruces, NM	University		David Moon
Los Alamos, NM	Bryce Avenue	Henry Fernandez	
Tuscon	Desert Springs	Stewart Sherard	

SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bradenton	Hope	Randall Greenwald	Gustavo Espino
Brandon	Westminster	Jack Graham	David Crabtree
Brandon	Westminster		Henry Darden
Cape Coral	Evangelical	Eric Mullinax	Robert Walter
Clearwater	Christ Community	James Mitchell	
Ft. Myers	Westminster	W. Gregg Strawbridge	
Lakeland	Covenant	Robert Brunson	
Lakeland	Trinity	Timothy Rice	Dean Nederveld
Marco Island	Marco	Bruce Fiol	
Naples	Cypress Wood	Michael Kendrick	
Seminole	Christ the King	Peter LaPointe	
Tampa	Holy Trinity	Stephen Casselli	
Tampa	Seminole	David O'Dowd	
Tampa	Tampa Bay	James Saxon	
Valrico	Redeemer	Craig Swartz	
Venice	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	
Wauchula	Faith	Brook Larrison	Joe Vance
Winter Haven	Cypress Ridge	Donald Krafft	James Andersen
		Robert Byrne	
		Rod Culbertson	
		[redacted]	
		Russell Toms	

SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carlisle	Carlisle Reformed		David Rundle
Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Timothy Rott	
Ephrata	Reformed	Thomas Nicholas	
Lancaster	Westminster	Michael Rogers	Lee Troup
Mechanicsburg	New Covenant	Bruce Mawhinney	Ed Suthers
Mechanicsburg	New Covenant	Ron Zeigler	
Quarryville	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	
Quarryville	Faith Reformed	Gary Griffith	
Quarryville	Faith Reformed	Harold Hight	
Shippensburg	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	
State College	Oakwood	Freddy Fritz	
Williamsport	Christ's Comm	William Johnson	
York	Providence	Andrew Phillips	
		Timothy Yates	

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	Covenant	Dana Stoddard	Mark Wilson
Chattanooga	First	James Suddath	Lee Atchley
Chattanooga	First		Sam Chester
Chattanooga	First		Nat Hughes
Chattanooga	First		David McCallie
Chattanooga	First		Roger Ingvalson
Chattanooga	Mountain View	King Counts	
Chattanooga	New City Fellowship	Randy Nabors	Sila Tuju
Chattanooga	New City Fellowship	James Pickett	
Chattanooga	New City Fellowship	Michael Higgins	
Chattanooga	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs	Bob Harbert
Chattanooga	St. Elmo		Paul Emerson
Dalton, GA	Grace	Mark Cushman	
Flintstone, GA	Chattanooga Valley	Dennis Griffith	
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	Robert Borger	
Hixson	Hixson	J. Arthur Wood	
Hixson	Hixson	Robert Johnson	
Kingston	Grace Fellowship	David Zavadil	
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	John Wood	Raymond Elder
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Roy Zinn	Walter Clothier
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Bradley Getz	Joe Johnson
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Mike Honeycutt	Dave Sugantharaj
Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Samuel Cappel	Tim Goddard
Knoxville	Ebenezer	David Howe	Mac Burchfield
Knoxville	West Hills	Scott Horne	
Lookout Mtn, GA	Reformed	Kevin Skogen	Carl Beisner
Lookout Mtn	Lookout Mountain	Joseph Novenson	Ralph Paden
Lookout Mtn	Lookout Mountain	Frank Hitchings	David Barnes
Lookout Mtn	Lookout Mountain		Donald Kent
Lookout Mtn	Lookout Mountain		Frank Brock*

Tennessee Valley Presbytery -- continued

Maryville	Maryville Evan	Russell Sukhia	
Oak Ridge	Covenant	David Hall	Thomas Lynch
Oak Ridge	Covenant		Mark Buckner
Sevierville	Evergreen	Patrick Dare	
Signal Mt	Wayside	Marshall St. John	Sandy Gardner
Sweetwater	Christ	James Calderazzo	David Cleveland
Sweetwater	Christ		Griff Harsh
		Frederick Fowler	
		Paul Gilchrist	
		David Hoover	
		Jed Johnston	
		Gerald Morgan	
		Daniel Waterman	

WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First	Thomas Kay, Jr.	
Camden	First	Jeff McClendon	John Grods
Eutaw	First	Bruce Garris	
Linden	Linden	William Lamkin	
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	Bryan Bond	John Graham
Tuscaloosa	Trinity	Robert Looper	
		Fredrick Carr	
		Billy Joseph	
		Paul Kooistra	
		John Robertson	

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Andrews	Andrews	Gary Litchfield	
Arden	Arden	Edwin Graham	Stephen Doty
Arden	Arden	Skip Gillikin	Balus Chastain
Asheville	Covenant Ref	Robert Drake	Terry Elniff
Asheville	Grace & Peace	Jonathan Inman	
Asheville	Malvern Hills		John Tyndall
Boone	Westminster	Robert Wolf	
Brevard	Cornerstone	Grady Love	William Robinson
Brevard	Cornerstone		Robert Banker
Fletcher	Grace Comm	Dean Cortese	
Franklin	Emmanuel	Thomas Schmitt	
Hendersonville	Covenant	James Phillis	Jack Sullivan
Hendersonville	Covenant		William Horner
Hickory	Grace Covenant	Ray Kruntorad	
Marion	Landis	Ted Mahaffey	
Murphy	Providence	Michael DeLozier	

Western Carolina Presbytery -- continued

Newland	Fellowship	J. Scott Fuller
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis
Swannanoa	Swannanoa Valley	L. Joe King
Weaverville	First	Bruce Lax
		Morton H. Smith

WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon	Abingdon	William Leuzinger	
Bristol	Eastern Heights	Rick Light	
Bristol	Edgemont	Larry Stallard	Phil Price
Bristol, VA	King Memorial	Daniel Foreman	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell	
Elizabethton	Memorial	Steve Meyerhoff	Alan Richardson
Greeneville	Grace Reformed	Carel Van Der Merwe	
Greeneville	Meadow Creek	Jim Thornton	Ivan Ward
Haysi	Dickenson First	Richard Hicks	
Johnson City	Asbury	Patrick Parham	
Johnson City	Westminster	Ben Konopa	
Jonesborough	Midway	Ross Lindley	
Kingsport	Harmony	Jack Bowling	Jerry Harr
Kingsport	Westminster	G. Brent Bradley	Daniel Witcher
Kingsport	Westminster		Joe Reynolds
Tazewell, VA	Trinity	Henry Johnson	
		James Reedy	
		Curtis Stapleton	

* Ruling Elder Alternates

Teaching Elders	854
Ruling Elders	374
[Ruling Elder Alternates 10]	
TOTAL ENROLLMENT	**1238**
Churches Represented	643

27-3 Adoption of the Docket

The fourth draft of the docket was declared adopted with the following amendments: (1) To allow the Informational Portion of the Administrative Committee report to be given at the conclusion of the Stated Clerk's report, (2) to allow the presentation of the proposed RAO amendment regarding the funding of meetings when resources are not available at the conclusion of the Informational Portion of the Administrative Committee, (3) to allow Bills and Overtures Committee to give a partial report which deals with an RAO change in response to Overture 17 immediately

following the Informational Portion of the Administrative Committee, (4) To allow the Committee of Commissioners for the Administrative Committee to give a partial report when the Committee of Commissioners on InterChurch Relations reports on Overture 8 (Joint Assemblies with NAPARC), and (5) allow the Creation Study Committee to report at 2:00 P.M. on Wednesday as a special order.

27-4 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the 27th General Assembly. TE Cortez Cooper placed in nomination RE Thomas F. Leopard. TE John Stodghill placed in nomination RE Howard Q. Davis. In accordance with *RAO* 1-4, ballots were distributed. RE Thomas Leopard was elected Moderator [553-281]. TE Kennedy Smartt offered prayer for the new Moderator.

The Chairman of the Administrative Committee, RE Edwin Hackenberg, presented to the retiring Moderator TE Kennedy Smartt a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as Moderator. The Assembly gave a standing ovation.

27-5 Personal Resolution #1 from TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.

The following Personal Resolution was **received and referred** to Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures, the Assembly having upheld the Moderator's ruling in this regard:. [See text and action at 27-44, III, 15, p. 179.]

27-6 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David R. Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and Steven D. Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; TE Robert Ferguson and RE John B. White, Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians; RE Walter Lastovica was appointed timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Tom Arledge were appointed Sound Engineers; Dale Carrell was appointed A-V Engineer; and TE James A. Smith was appointed Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Richard Springer Vice Chairman.

27-7 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 10:15 PM with prayer by TE Frank Barker.

Second Session - Wednesday Morning
June 16, 1999

27-8 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 AM on June 16, 1999 with prayer by TE Harold "Pat" Patteson, who included in his prayer petitions for TE Willard "Bill" Armes and family, TE Charles DeBardeleben, and TE Steve Shuman (who are all ill). The Assembly sang Psalm 9 from the *Psalter*.

27-9 Appointment of Committee on Thanks

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TEs Thomas Joseph (Convenor) and Ted Shelton; REs Ralph Paden and Houston Welch.

27-10 Overtures and Communications Received and Referred

The Clerk reported on the assignment of the various Overtures and Communications received.

OVERTURE 1 From Southern Florida Presbytery (to AC)
"Allow Additional Reformed Seminaries to Address the General Assembly"
27-51, III, 23, p. 187

OVERTURE 2 From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 10, p. 105

OVERTURE 3 From Heartland Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 22, p. 111

OVERTURE 4 From the Presbytery of the Ascension (to CCB & B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 13-12 Re. Requirements for Calling a Special Meeting"
27-44, III, 1, p. 155

OVERTURE 5 From Evangel Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Amend RAO 15-1 and *BCO* 39-3 To Reflect Scripture As our Authority in Discipline Matters" 27-44, III, 2, p. 156

OVERTURE 6 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 14, p. 106

OVERTURE 7 From Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 11, p. 105

OVERTURE 8 From Philadelphia Presbytery (AC & IRC)
"Request to have Concurrent Assemblies & Synods of NAPARC Churches"
27-16, III, 3, p. 64

OVERTURE 9 From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Clarify *BCO* 43-5" 27-44, III, 3, p. 162

OVERTURE 10 From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Interim Sessions" 27-44, III, 4, p. 162

OVERTURE 11 From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Clarify Cases Without Process" 27-44, III, 5, p. 163

OVERTURE 12 From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Clarify Distinction Between Suspension From Office and From Sacraments"
27-44, III, 6, p. 164

OVERTURE 13 From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest (to CCB & B&O)
"Minimum Voting Age in Congregational Meetings" 27-44, III, 7, p. 166

OVERTURE 14 From Rev. Timothy D. Rott, Faggs Manor PCA (to CCB & B&O)
"Amend Wording of *BCO* 50-2" 27-44, III, 8, p. 169

OVERTURE 15 From North Georgia Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Need to Clarify the Handling of Exceptions to *WCF*, *BCO* and *DFW*"
27-44, III, 9, p. 169

OVERTURE 16 From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)
"Forbid Women to Preach/Teach at Worship Services" 27-44, III, 10, p. 170

OVERTURE 17 From Central Georgia Presbytery (to B&O)
"Require Use of Psalter at Presbytery" 27-44, III, 11, p. 172

OVERTURE 18 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and North Texas Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 15, p. 107

OVERTURE 19 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and Missouri Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 16, p. 108

OVERTURE 20 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 17, p. 109

OVERTURE 21 From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O)
"Decry Statement of Identity for PCA" 27-44, III, 12, p. 173

OVERTURE 22 From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O)
'Warning Regarding Homosexual Agenda" 27-44, III, 13, p. 174

OVERTURE 23 From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries" 27-31, III, 18, p. 109

OVERTURE 24 From Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries" 27-31, III 19, p. 110

OVERTURE 25 From Missouri Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries" 27-31, III, 20, p. 110

OVERTURE 26 From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries Between North Texas and Southwest Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 21, p. 111

OVERTURE 27 From the Presbytery of Philadelphia (to B&O)
"Reaffirm the Sanctity of Life" 27-44, III, 14, p. 175

COMMUNICATION 1: From Covenant Reformed Church (to CCB)
27-43, p. 151

27-11 Partial Report of the Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, led the Assembly in prayer and presented his report. The Stated Clerk reviewed the statistical portions of his reports. He recognized all those churches which were added to the denomination since the last Assembly.

CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION SINCE THE 26th GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND THROUGH MAY, 1999 (Not Previously Reported to General Assembly)

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Calvary	Horizon	Greer, SC	03/14/99	Organized
Central Carolina	Harvest	Lincolnton, NC	10/25/98	Organized
	North Hills	Salisbury, NC	10/24/98	Independency
Great Lakes	Christ Covenant	Lexington, KY	06/07/98	Organized
	Covenant	Holland, MI	11/18/98	Organized
	Hope	Frankfort, KY	6/13/99	Organized
Gulf Coast	Cornerstone	Destin, FL	02/10/98	Independency
Heartland	Harvest Comm	Omaha, NE	05/09/99	Organized
	Messiah	Omaha, NE	07/26/98	Independency
Illiana	Springfield	Springfield, IL	12/06/98	Organized
James River	New Life in Christ	Fredricksburg, VA	11/01/98	Independency

Korean Central	Church of the Nations	Chicago, IL	10/13/98	Independency
	Evergreen Community	Mt. Prospect, IL	04/13/99	KAPC
	Korean of Chicago	Chicago, IL	04/13/99	Independency
	Man-In Church	Toronto, ON	04/13/99	Independency
Louisiana	Acadiana	Lafayette, LA	08/23/98	Organized
Nashville	Hickory Grove	Mt. Juliet, TN	10/13/98	Organized
	West End Comm	Nashville, TN	10/13/98	Organized
North Florida	Cross Creek	Fruit Cove, FL	01/13/99	Organized
North Georgia	New Hope	Cumming, GA	04/21/98	OPC
North Texas	New Life	Midland, TX	03/21/99	Organized
Northern California	New Church Berkeley	Berkeley, CA	04/19/98	Organized
	Park City	Park City, UT	04/26/98	Organized
Potomac	Grace Chinese	Herndon, VA	01/16/99	Organized
	Safe Harbor	Chester, MD	01/10/99	Organized
South Texas	Christ the King	Houston, TX	08/30/98	Organized
	Grace	The Woodlands, TX	09/13/98	Organized
Southeast Louisiana	Three Rivers	Mandeville, LA	10/18/98	Organized
Westminster	Grace Reformed	Greeneville, TN	07/19/98	Organized

CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 1998 AND THROUGH MAY 1999

Presbytery	**Church**	**Address**	**Date**	**To**
Calvary	Grace Community	Greenville, SC	04/23/98	Dissolved
Central Georgia	Thomson	Thomson, GA	02/01/98	Independency
Eastern Canada	Covenant Evangelical	Calgary, Alberta	11/22/98	Dissolved
Gulf Coast	Northeast	Pensacola, FL	02/10/99	Reverted to Mission status
Korean Central	Holy Nation	Chicago, IL	04/13/99	Dissolved
Korean Southern	Dallas Korean	Carrollton, TX	04/12/99	Merged w/ Hope PC of Dallas
	First Korean	Carrollton	04/12/99	Independent
Mid-America	Covenant Life	Tulsa, OK	10/09/98	Dissolved
	Grace	Norman, OK	03/18/99	OPC

New River	Valley Reformed	Cloverdale, VA	11/14/98	Dissolved
North Georgia	Willow Woods	Snellville, GA	01/16/99	Merged w/ Chapel Woods
North Texas	Town East	Dallas, TX	04/28/98	Dissolved
Pacific	Foothills	San Bernardino, CA		Dissolved
Pacific Northwest	Covenant Evangelical	Calgary, AB	11/22/98	Dissolved
Philadelphia	Beechwood Comm	Havertown, PA	12/31/98	Dissolved
Rocky Mountain	New Life Korean	Aurora, CO	04/14/99	Independence
Southeast Louisiana	Orleans	New Orleans, LA	01/23/99	Dissolved
Southern Florida	Jupiter Shenandoah	Jupiter, FL Miami, FL	04/05/98 10/20/98	Independency Dissolved
Westminster	Seven Mile Ford	SMF, VA	06/14/98	Withdrawn

27-12 Voting on *Book of Church Order* Amendments

The Assembly moved to consideration of amendments to the *Book of Church Order* proposed by the Twenty-Sixth General Assembly.

ITEM 1. That *BCO* 13-5 be amended by adding a new sentence so as to read as follows: [see *Minutes of 26th GA*, 26-55, III, 5, page 198f]

13-5 "Ordinarily, only a minister who receives a call to a definite ecclesiastical work within the bounds of a particular Presbytery may be received as a member of that Presbytery except in cases where the minister is already honorably retired, or in those cases deemed necessary by the Presbytery, subject to the review of the General Assembly. **In such cases deemed necessary, which may include the case of a minister without call whose circumstances appear to require relocation within the bounds of that Presbytery, the time allotment of *BCO* 13-2 shall be counted from the day the minister was first continued on the roll without call in any Presbytery"**

Adopted

FOR 49	AGAINST 2

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	37	0	0	+
CALVARY	66	0	1	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	39	0	8	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	47	0	1	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	34	0	0	+

COVENANT	41	1	3	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	4	11	4	-
EVANGEL	65	0	1	+
FELLOWSHIP	37	0	0	+
GRACE	45	0	0	+
GREAT LAKES	25	2	0	+
GULF COAST	35	0	2	+
HEARTLAND	31	0	0	+
HERITAGE	28	0	2	+
ILLIANA				
JAMES RIVER	23	0	6	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	14	0	3	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	15	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN				
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	11	1	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	19	0	0	+
METRO NEW YORK	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	15	0	2	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	67	0	1	+
MISSOURI	24	0	0	+
NASHVILLE	36	1	0	+
NEW JERSEY	9	0	6	+
NEW RIVER	24	0	0	+
NORTH FLORIDA	27	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	38	1	1	+
NORTH TEXAS	23	0	10	+
NORTHEAST	21	0	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	16	0	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	28	0	1	+
PACIFIC	12	0	2	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	27	0	0	+
PALMETTO	53	1	0	+
PHILADELPHIA	35	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	32	0	1	+
POTOMAC	96	0	1	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	27	1	1	+
SIOUXLANDS				
SOUTH COAST	4	13	0	-
SOUTH TEXAS	9	4	4	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	42	0	2	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	39	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	15	1	0	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA				

SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	32	3	4	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	35	2	11	+
WARRIOR	23	0	2	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	40	0	2	+
WESTMINSTER	36	0	0	+

ITEM 2. That *BCO* 13-12 be amended so that the second sentence reads as follows:
[see *Minutes of the 26th GA*, 26-55, III, 8, p. 201]

13-12, second sentence:
~~"When any emergency shall require a meeting earlier than the time to which the Presbytery stands adjourned, the Moderator shall, at the request or with the concurrence of two teaching elders and two ruling elders from at least three different churches, call a special meeting.~~ **The Moderator shall call a special meeting at the request or with the concurrence of two teaching elders and two ruling Elders from at least three different churches."**

Adopted

FOR 48	AGAINST 3

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	33	1	3	+
CALVARY	69	0	1	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	48	0	10	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	48	0	0	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	34	1	0	+
COVENANT	41	2	3	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	15	1	4	+
EVANGEL	74	0	1	+
FELLOWSHIP	19	18	0	+
GRACE	46	0	0	+
GREAT LAKES	27	0	0	+
GULF COAST	36	0	1	+
HEARTLAND	32	0	0	+
HERITAGE	31	0	0	+
ILLIANA				
JAMES RIVER	22	0	6	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	12	2	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	15	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN				
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	11	1	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				

LOUISIANA	19	0	0	+
METRO NEW YORK	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	18	0	0	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	69	0	0	+
MISSOURI	25	1	0	+
NASHVILLE	36	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	11	0	4	+
NEW RIVER	25	0	0	+
NORTH FLORIDA	27	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	49	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	0	29	4	-
NORTHEAST	23	1	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	10	7	4	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	25	0	1	+
PACIFIC	15	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	4	22	2	-
PALMETTO	51	1	2	+
PHILADELPHIA	37	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	35	1	2	+
POTOMAC	97	0	0	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	11	12	5	-
SIOUXLANDS				
SOUTH COAST	20	2	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	12	0	3	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	44	1	2	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	37	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	18	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA				
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	40	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	47	1	3	+
WARRIOR	26	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	40	0	3	+
WESTMINSTER	38	0	0	+

ITEM 3. That *BCO* 20-2, second paragraph, be amended by adding a new concluding sentence after the words "as designated by the congregation (see *BCO* 25)." to read as follows:

[see *Minutes of the 26th GA*, 26-55, III, 7, p. 200]

BCO 20-2, concluding sentence to second paragraph:

"The pulpit committee shall, after consultation and deliberation, recommend to the congregation a pastoral candidate who, in its judgment, fulfills the Constitutional requirements of that office (e.g., *BCO* 8, 13-6 and 21) and is most suited to be profitable to the spiritual interests of the congregation (cf. *BCO* 20-6)."

Adopted

FOR 42	AGAINST 9

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	10	27	2	-
CALVARY	70	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	47	0	12	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	1	39	8	-
CENTRAL GEORGIA	34	1	0	+
COVENANT	47	0	0	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	5	12	3	-
EVANGEL	33	29	10	+
FELLOWSHIP	36	0	0	+
GRACE	45	0	1	+
GREAT LAKES	11	13	6	-
GULF COAST	36	0	1	+
HEARTLAND	31	0	0	+
HERITAGE	10	17	3	-
ILLIANA				
JAMES RIVER	23	0	7	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	19	0	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	15	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN				
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	10	2	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	19	0	0	+
METRO NEW YORK	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	15	1	2	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	66	0	2	+
MISSOURI	5	20	2	-
NASHVILLE	36	0	0	+
NEW JERSEY	13	0	2	+
NEW RIVER	24	1	1	+
NORTH FLORIDA	27	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	49	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	14	1	18	+
NORTHEAST	26	0	0	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	15	0	4	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	28	0	2	+
PACIFIC	0	11	6	-
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	30	0	0	+
PALMETTO	54	0	1	+
PHILADELPHIA	37	1	0	+
PITTSBURGH	27	10	3	+
POTOMAC	95	2	0	+

ROCKY MOUNTAIN	19	1	9	+
SIOUXLANDS				
SOUTH COAST	1	18	2	-
SOUTH TEXAS	12	0	6	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	15	0	3	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	11	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	17	1	0	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA				
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	39	1	1	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	18	0	3	+
WARRIOR	26	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	12	0	2	+
WESTMINSTER	0	35	3	-

ITEM 4. That *BCO* 24-1 be amended as follows:

[see *Minutes of 26th GA*, 26-55, III, 14, p. 208ff]

A. Substitute the following for the first paragraph:

24-1. Every church shall elect persons to the office of ruling elder and deacon in the following manner: At such times as determined by the Session, communicant members of the congregation may submit names to the Session, keeping in mind that each prospective officer shall be an active male member who meets the qualifications set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. After the close of the nomination period nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office. Each nominee shall then be examined in:

[**NOTE**: continue with areas of examination.]

B. Substitute for second paragraph (i.e., "The Session shall examine. . .") the following:

If there are candidates eligible for election, the Session shall report to the congregation those eligible, giving at least 30 days prior notice of the time and place of a congregational meeting for elections.

Grounds:

BCO 24-1 requires public notice of the time, place and purpose at least one month prior to the appointed time of electing officers, during which time the congregation is asked to submit names to the Session.

BCO 24-1 requires the Session to examine those nominated and then report to the congregation before election day those eligible for election.

These two requirements can place undue time constraints upon the Session to examine candidates and report to the congregation before the election day.

Deferred to the 28th General Assembly [BCO 26-2; 26-6]

NOTE: The following presbyteries are "urged to report their judgment to the next General Assembly": Illiana, Korean Eastern, Korean Northwest, Korean Southern, Korean Southwest, Siouxlands, Southwest Florida.

FOR 33	AGAINST 13

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	0	36	1	-
CALVARY	1	70	1	-
CENTRAL CAROLINA	42	0	11	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	24	18	6	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	10	20	3	-
COVENANT	11	31	6	-
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	1	17	2	-
EVANGEL	6	66	5	-
FELLOWSHIP	37	0	0	+
GRACE	46	0	0	+
GREAT LAKES	14	13	4	+
GULF COAST	32	1	4	+
HEARTLAND	33	0	0	+
HERITAGE	4	21	3	-
ILLIANA				
JAMES RIVER	27	0	4	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	17	4	2	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	15	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN				
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	7	5	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	18	1	0	+
METRO NEW YORK	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	16	2	1	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	69	0	0	+
MISSOURI	7	16	1	-
NASHVILLE	25	10	0	+
NEW JERSEY	10	3	2	+
NEW RIVER	23	0	1	+
NORTH FLORIDA	27	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	49	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	23	4	6	+
NORTHEAST	25	0	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	21	0	0	+

NORTHERN ILLINOIS	27	0	3	+
PACIFIC	15	0	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	29	0	1	+
PALMETTO	11	43	3	-
PHILADELPHIA	33	1	4	+
PITTSBURGH	13	21	5	-
POTOMAC	94	0	2	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	22	5	2	+
SIOUXLANDS				
SOUTH COAST	21	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	9	4	4	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	3	40	3	-
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	35	5	0	-
SOUTHWEST	18	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA				
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	40	3	2	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	6	39	6	-
WARRIOR	26	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	38	0	5	+
WESTMINSTER	42	0	0	+

ITEM 5. Amend *BCO* 32-6, *BCO* 33-2 and 3, and *BCO* 34-4 as follows:
[see *Minutes of 26th GA*, 26-55, III, 10, p. 202f]

NOTE: For convenience, the current language in the *BCO* is provided on the left column, the proposed amendment on the right.

Current Language BCO 32-6	**Proposed Amendment**
32-6. When an accused person shall refuse to obey a citation, he shall be cited a second time. This second citation shall be accompanied with a notice that if he does not appear at the time appointed (unless providentially hindered, which fact he must make known to the court), or that if he appear and refuse to plead, he shall be dealt with for his contumacy, as hereinafter provided.	**32-6. a. When an accused person shall refuse to obey a citation, he shall be cited a second time. This second citation shall be accompanied with a notice that if he does not appear at the time appointed (unless providentially hindered, which fact he must make known to the court) he shall be dealt with for his contumacy. (cf. *BCO* 33-2; 34-4).** **b. When an accused person shall appear and refuse to plead, or otherwise refuse to cooperate with lawful proceedings, he shall be dealt with for his contumacy (cf. *BCO* 33-2; 34-4).**

Current Language *BCO* 33-2,3	Proposed Amendment
33-2. When an accused person, having been twice duly cited, shall refuse to appear before the Session, or appearing, shall refuse to plead, the court shall enter upon its records the fact, together with the nature of the offense charged, and he shall be suspended from sealing ordinances for his contumacy. The censure may be made public, should this be deemed expedient by the Session, and shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his contumacy, but has given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.	**33-2. When an accused person is found contumacious (cf. 32-6), he shall be immediately suspended from the sacraments (and if an officer from his office) for his contumacy. Record shall be made of the fact and of the charges under which he was arraigned, and the censure may be made public, should this be deemed expedient by the Session. The censure shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his contumacy, but has also given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.**
33-3. If the charge be one of gross crime or heresy, and the accused persist in his contumacy, the court may proceed to inflict the highest censure.	**33-3. If after further endeavor by the court to bring the accused to a sense of his guilt, he persists in his contumacy, he shall be excommunicated from the Church.**

Current Language *BCO* 34-4	Proposed Amendment
34-4. If a minister accused of an offense, having been twice duly cited, shall refuse to appear before the Presbytery, he shall be immediately suspended. If after another citation, he shall still refuse to attend, he shall be deposed as contumacious, and suspended or excommunicated from the Church. Record shall be made of the judgment and of the charges under which he was arraigned, and the sentence shall be made public.	**34-4. a. When a minister accused of an offense is found contumacious (cf. 32-6), he shall be immediately suspended from the sacraments and his office for his contumacy. Record shall be made of the fact and of the charges under which he was arraigned, and the censure shall be made public. The censure shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his contumacy, but has also given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.** **b. If after further endeavor by the court to bring the accused to a sense of his guilt, he persists in his contumacy, he shall be deposed and excommunicated from the Church.**

Grounds:

The proposed amendment makes clear that contumacy includes refusal to cooperate with lawful proceedings of a court, and makes clear that the court is to act immediately upon a finding of contumacy. Further,

the proposed amendment clarifies the provisions for contumacy by bringing uniformity to the language of the various provisions.

Adopted

FOR 47	AGAINST 4

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	35	2	0	+
CALVARY	2	62	4	-
CENTRAL CAROLINA	42	0	15	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	3	42	3	-
CENTRAL GEORGIA	33	0	1	+
COVENANT	41	2	3	+
EASTERN CANADA	10	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	14	1	5	+
EVANGEL	70	0	1	+
FELLOWSHIP	36	1	0	+
GRACE	43	2	1	+
GREAT LAKES	16	0	2	+
GULF COAST	35	0	2	+
HEARTLAND	25	0	1	+
HERITAGE	24	0	7	+
ILLIANA				
JAMES RIVER	18	0	10	+
KOREAN CAPITOL	16	1	1	+
KOREAN CENTRAL	15	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN				
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN				
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	11	1	0	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	19	0	0	+
METRO NEW YORK	21	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	17	1	1	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	66	0	1	+
MISSOURI	20	0	3	+
NASHVILLE	35	0	2	+
NEW JERSEY	10	0	5	+
NEW RIVER	25	0	0	+
NORTH FLORIDA	27	0	0	+
NORTH GEORGIA	50	0	0	+
NORTH TEXAS	25	0	7	+
NORTHEAST	25	1	2	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	18	1	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	29	0	1	+
PACIFIC	15	1	0	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	28	0	2	+
PALMETTO	51	0	4	+

PHILADELPHIA	34	1	3	+
PITTSBURGH	35	0	4	+
POTOMAC	95	0	0	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	28	0	3	+
SIOUXLANDS				
SOUTH COAST	8	10	2	-
SOUTH TEXAS	13	0	5	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	47	0	1	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	14	0	1	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	47	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST	15	3	0	+
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA				
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	43	0	3	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	4	41	6	-
WARRIOR	23	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	38	0	6	+
WESTMINSTER	38	2	0	+

27-13 Informational Presentation of Administrative Committee

RE Edwin Hackenberg, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He yielded to TEs J. Robert Fiol, John Robertson and L. Roy Taylor, who presented a report on the work of the Administrative Committee and Stated Clerk.

Recommendation 1 was **adopted** at this time by a vote of **754-8**. [Text of Committee of Commissioners for Administrative Committee is found at 27-51, p. 184.]

27-14 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE Mark Rowden, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly determined to **recommit** this matter dealing with Recommendation 11, Overture 17, to Bills and Overtures for further study (for text, see p.172).

27-15 Welcome and Greetings

TE David Dively introduced Mr. Doug Cobb, president and CEO of Greater Louisville, Inc., who welcomed the Assembly to Louisville.

27-16 Committee of Commissioners Interchurch Relations

TE David Bowen, Chairman, deferred to TE Irfon Hughes, Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, who led in prayer. He then introduced the following fraternal delegates who addressed the Assembly: Rev. Charles Jackson (OPC), Rev. Edwin Blackwood (RPCNA), and Dr. William Evans (ARP).

TE Bowen led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

A. Report of the Permanent Committee.

B. Minutes of the Permanent Committee Meetings of September 8, 1998, February 9, 1999, and March 16, 1999.

C. Overture 8.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

A. Appropriate Response to Overture 8.

B. Advice to Permanent Committee concerning the invitation of delegations from four Korean denominations.

C. Appropriate Referral of questions regarding the status of the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches of the PCA.

III. Recommendations

1. That Fraternal Delegates and other distinguished guests be welcomed and invited to address the General Assembly. *Adopted*

2. That the General Assembly refer the matter of the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches of the PCA seeking recognition to bring greetings to the PCA General Assembly to the MNA Permanent Committee (in consultation with the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records) to clarify the relationship of the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches to the General Assembly and to report its findings to the 28th General Assembly. *Adopted*

3. That **Overture 8** from Philadelphia Presbytery be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 8 From Philadelphia Presbytery (AC & IRC)
"Request to have Concurrent Assemblies & Synods of NAPARC Churches"

Whereas, Scripture directs us to "make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace" and declares that there is "one body and one Spirit...one hope....one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all" and sets as a goal that "we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God" and that "speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is Christ" from whom "the whole body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds up in love, as each part does its work" (Eph. 4:3-6, 13, 15-16); and

Whereas, our Lord Jesus Christ, in his great intercessory prayer, said, "My prayer is not for them [the apostles] alone. I pray also for those who will believe in me through their message, that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me. I have given them the glory that you gave me, that they may be one as we are one: I in them and you in me. May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them as you have loved me" (John 17:20-23); and

Whereas, our Lord earlier said, "A new commandment I give to you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. All men will know that you are my disciples if you love one another" (John 13:34-35); and

Whereas, our ordination vows for ruling elders and deacons include a promise "to strive for the purity, peace, unity, and edification of the church (*BCO* 24-5); and

Whereas, the purity of the church rightfully has a priority over the unity of the church as a defining characteristic of the true church; however, unity should characterize those churches committed to truth in doctrine and righteousness in

life: "But the wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace loving, considerate, submissive, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere. Peacemakers who sow in peace raise a harvest of righteousness" (James 3:17-18); and

Whereas, the Reformation of the 16th century reestablished a relatively pure church based upon sound doctrine, yet struggled to achieve unity among the Protestant churches; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America at its founding in 1973 adopted "A Message to All Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the World", in which it declared, "In much prayer and with great sorrow and mourning we have concluded that to practice the principle of purity in the Church visible, we must pay the price of separation," it also declared, "It is our conviction that the Reformed faith is not sectarian, but an authentic and valid expression of Biblical Christianity. We believe it is our duty to seek fellowship and unity with all who profess this faith. We particularly wish to labor with other Christians committed to this theology." (*Minutes, 1st General Assembly*, pp. 40-42); and

Whereas, our testimony to the unity of the church has been partially realized through "joining and receiving" with the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod in 1982 and through other means such as the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), yet has not been so clearly manifest as our testimony to the purity of the church; and

Whereas, President W. Robert Godfrey of Westminster Theological Seminary in California has published a modest proposal that could bring together as many as eleven Presbyterian and Reformed denominations committed to the Westminster Standards or the Three Forms of Unity (Belgic Confession, Heidelberg Catechism, Canons of the Synod of Dort) for a general assembly or general national synod meeting every third year under which each current denomination would become a particular synod continuing to function exactly as it does now as a denomination, with the general assembly or general national synod functioning mainly for the purpose of fellowship, cooperation where beneficial, and united testimony to the world, and with limited powers which would be carefully defined (cf. "A Reformed Dream", the Outlook, September 1997);

Therefore Be It Resolved, that the Twenty-seventh General Assembly direct the Interchurch Relations Committee to explore the possibility of such a general assembly or general national synod that could meet with the NAPARC denominations and/or other churches committed to the Westminster Standards or the Three Forms of Unity every third, fourth, or even fifth year as a step in the direction of a living testimony to the unity of the true church of our Lord Jesus Christ, speaking the truth in love.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Philadelphia Presbytery on November 13, 1998, with the instruction that the attached article by Dr. W. Robert Godfrey be forwarded with the overture for reference in the consideration of the overture.

Attested by: /s/ Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

4. That the General Assembly grant the IRC another year to study the issue of levels of ecclesiastical fellowship. *Adopted*
5. That Dr. Donald MacNair, who resigned from the committee for health reasons, be commended for his years of faithful service. *Adopted*
6. That the IRC postpone action on the request of the four Korean denominations (see Appendix H, #6, page 357) until the committee has defined the various levels of ecclesiastical fellowship. International delegates may be invited to address the General Assembly on a rotating basis to be determined by the IRC. *Adopted*
7. Minutes of the Permanent Committee Meetings of September 8, 1998, February 9, 1999, and March 16, 1999:
   a. That the Minutes of the Permanent Committee for September 8, 1998 be approved without exception and with notations sent to the secretary of the Permanent Committee. *Adopted*
   b. That the Minutes of the Permanent Committee for February 9, 1999 be approved without exception and with notations sent to the secretary of the Permanent Committee. *Adopted*
   c. That the Minutes of the Permanent Committee for March 16, 1999 be approved without exception and with notations sent to the secretary of the Permanent Committee. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Calvary	TE David Rountree
Central Carolina	RE Pete Nicas
Central Florida	RE Tom Bingham
Central Georgia	TE Christopher Hutchinson, Secretary
Eastern Carolina	TE David Bowen, Chairman
Evangel	TE Tom Cox
Fellowship	RE Calvin Watkins
Great Lakes	TE Wayne Larson
Gulf Coast	RE Ken Ferguson
Illiana	RE Robert Berman
Mississippi Valley	TE Roger Collins
Missouri	TE Richard Crotteau
Nashville	TE Arch Warren
New Jersey	TE Gary Englestad
New River	RE Virgil Roberts
North Florida	TE Ron Swafford
Palmetto	TE James Simoneau
Philadelphia	TE Erwin Morrison
Potomac	TE Larry Yeager
Southeast Alabama	TE Stephen Estock
Southern Florida	TE Steve Jones
Southwest Florida	RE Gus Espino
Tennessee Valley	TE Paul Gilchrist
Westminster	RE Hugh Belcher

The Assembly paused to sing Psalm 101 from the *Trinity Psalter*.

27-17 Partial Report of Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Ric Cannada, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report. After reviewing the report, the Assembly **received** it as information. [See 27-43, p. 144 for text.]

27-18 Personal Resolution #2 from TE Jeff Black

The following Personal Resolution was **received and referred** to Committee of Commissioners on MNA [see text at 27-31, III, 1, p. 117]

27-19 Personal Resolution #3 from RE Hugh Belcher

This personal resolution was read and **not received** by the Assembly on a vote of **316-488**.

27-20 Personal Resolution #4 from TE Robert Hornick

The following Personal Resolution, which was approved by Gulf Coast Presbytery, was **received and referred** to Constitutional Business Committee, then to Bills and Overtures (see text at 27-44, p. 154).

27-21 PCA Foundation

TE Cameron Kirker, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He introduced RE Willis Frazer, Chairman of the PCA Foundation Board of Directors, who introduced RE Randel Stair, who reported on the ministry of the Foundation. The report was closed with prayer.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. The Report of the PCA Foundation
2. The Minutes of the PCA Foundation
   - A. June 30, 1998
   - B. August 15, 1998
   - C. March 6, 1999
3. Proposed 1999 Budget of the PCA Foundation
4. The Auditor's Report of the PCA Foundation

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of June 30, 1998, August 15, 1998, and March 6, 1999 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly approve the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.'s proposal to become self-supporting in the year 2000. *Adopted*
3. That the proposed 2000 Budget of the PCA Foundation be approved. *Adopted under the AC report*

4. That the Independent Auditor's Report of the PCA Foundation be received noting that it was unqualified in all areas finding the PCA Foundation in conformity with the "generally accepted accounting principles." *Adopted*
5. That PCA Foundation President Randel Stair, the Staff, and Board of Directors be commended for their excellent work for Our Lord and the Presbyterian Church in America and that all members of the Presbyterian Church in America be encouraged to seek the services of the PCA Foundation for estate planning. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Calvary	TE Bill Thraikill, Secretary
Central Georgia	TE David A. Wilson
Evangel	TE Mark Hunter
Fellowship	RE Don Johnson
Grace	RE Bill Sistrunk
Great Lakes	TE Walter Wood
Louisiana	TE Dana Casey
North Georgia	RE Herb Book
North Texas	RE John Vanderveld
Palmetto	TE P. Cameron Kirker, Convener
Pittsburgh	TE William Massey
Potomac	TE Charles Powell
Southeast Alabama	TE Lamar Davis
Southern Florida	RE James Bowen
Tennessee Valley	TE Frank Hitchings
Warrior	RE John Graham

27-22 Standing Judicial Commission

RE Jack Williamson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4** (p. 91) were **adopted** **599-1**.

REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

The Standing Judicial Commission since the last General Assembly has operated under the revised Manual and procedures adopted at the 25th General Assembly. Under the new provisions of *BCO* 15.5, the decisions of the Standing Judicial Commission shall be the final decision of the General Assembly to which there may be no complaint

or appeal, except in the case of a properly filed minority report by 1/3 of the voting members of the SJC. In the case of a properly filed minority report, the case will be referred to the General Assembly for disposition in the following manner:

The Assembly shall act upon the reference without question, discussion, debate, or amendment after having heard a 30-minute report from the SJC on its decision, a 30-minute report from the minority and an additional 10-minute reply from the majority. After hearing these reports, the Assembly shall first vote on the minority report.

"If the General Assembly disapproves the minority report, the General Assembly shall take up and vote on the Standing Judicial Commission [majority] decision." If neither decision is approved, the case must be heard by the General Assembly or a special commission.

The minutes (but not the judicial decisions) of the SJC are now reviewed by the Committee on Constitutional Business. Minutes were submitted to and reviewed by the CCB.

II. MEETINGS

The full Standing Judicial Commission held one stated meeting on March 4-6, 1999. The SJC did not have a fall stated meeting due to a low caseload. The following cases were before the SJC over the period since the last General Assembly.

III. CASES

The following is a list of all Judicial Cases before the Commission between last General Assembly and this General Assembly:

1.	Case 96-6	Robert Williams vs. South Texas Presbytery (Complaint)
2.	Case 97-17	Dennis Lebo vs. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (Complaint)
3.	Case 98-1	Byron Snapp vs. James River Presbytery (Complaint)
4.	Case 98-2	St. Paul Session, et al. vs. Central Florida Presbytery (Complaint)
5.	Case 98-3	Robert Williams vs. South Texas Presbytery (Appeal)
6.	Case 98-4	Jeff Yelton vs. Westminster Presbytery (Complaint)
7.	Case 98-5	Harry Long, et al. vs. James River Presbytery (Complaint)
8.	Case 98-6	Daniel C. Kim vs. Korean Southwest Presbytery (Complaint)
9.	Case 98-7	Chong Ho Yi vs. Korean Capital Presbytery (Complaint)
10.	Case 98-8	Beverly R. Smith vs. Southwest Presbytery (Appeal)
11.	Case 98-9	David Baer vs. Illiana Presbytery (Appeal)
12.	Case 98-10	Byron Curtis vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery (Complaint)

Of those, Cases 98-8, 98-9, and 98-10 are in process with panels having been appointed to hear the cases. In Cases 98-1 and 98-5, the panel has completed its work and will be reported to the Assembly. In both Cases 98-1 and 98-5, Dissenting Opinions but *not* Minority Reports were filed. Therefore, both cases will be reported to the General Assembly but not be considered by the General assembly (*BCO* 15.5.c).

IV. THE OFFICERS OF THE SJC CHOSEN FOR NEXT YEAR ARE:

Chairman	Mr. John B. White, Jr.
Vice Chairman	Dr. Dominic A. Aquila
Secretary	Dr. Robert M. Ferguson
Assistant Secretary	Rev. Ben W. Konopa, Jr.

V. REPORT RE: CASES 98-1 & 98-5 REHEARD BY THE FULL SJC

In Cases 98-1 – Byron Snapp vs. James River Presbytery and 98-5 – Harry Long, et al. vs. James River Presbytery [cases combined], the complaint was denied in each case by the judicial panel. Both cases were reheard by the entire SJC. In the Case 98-1, the panel's original decision was sustained by the full SJC. In Case 98-5, the panel's original decision was reversed by the full SJC. Dissenting Opinions but not Minority Reports were submitted with both cases.

CASE 98-1
COMPLAINT OF BYRON SNAPP
VS.
JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY

I. <u>Summary of the Facts</u>

1. On October 11, 1997, James River Presbytery (JRP) examined a candidate for ordination. In this examination, the candidate stated that he did not believe that the account in Genesis teaches whether or not creation occurred during six twenty-four hour days. Rather, the candidate considers the six days in Genesis as "God's work days" ("anthropomorphic") and not necessarily twenty-four hour days *(See ROC page 13-14)*. The theological portion of this exam was sustained by a vote of 20 for and 19 against, and later the examination as a whole was approved by a vote of 23 for and 15 against, with 2 abstaining.

2. At the January 17, 1998 meeting of JRP, the Presbytery heard a complaint by TE Byron Snapp et al. against the action of Presbytery in approving the above exam. The complainant argued before the Presbytery that the candidate's position on the Days of Creation is out of accord with the PCA's Confessional Standards, in particular WCF I.9, which reads as follows; "The infallible rule of interpretation of scripture is the scripture itself: and therefore, when there is a question about the true and full sense of any scripture (which is not manifold, but one), it must be searched and known by other places that speak more clearly." Therefore, according to the complainant, the candidate's "anthropomorphic" view is not an allowable position. A motion before the Presbytery to sustain the complaint failed by a vote of 22 for and 34 against.

3. April 13, 1998 Byron Snapp filed his complaint with SJC through the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The Panel of the SJC met at Centralia Presbyterian Church, Chester, Virginia on September 17, 1998 to hear oral argument in this case. At that hearing both parties to the case stipulated that they believed the issue before the SJC to be "did the James River Presbytery err in sustaining the examination of TE Andrew Conrad at the stated meeting of the Presbytery in October 97?"

II. Statement of the Issues

1. Did the James River Presbytery err at its October 1997 meeting when it sustained the examination of TE Andrew Conrad?

III. Judgement

1. No.

IV. Reasoning and Opinion

1. Previous General Assemblies have affirmed that a Presbytery has the authority and discretion to discuss, deliberate, and decide an issue of doctrine properly before it by the broader church. TE Conrad's views on creation days were plainly set before the James River Presbytery and the Presbytery acted within its constitutional authority to sustain the examination.

2. In addition, the 26th General Assembly appointed an Advisory Committee to study and report back to the General Assembly on the constitutionality of the various views of creation in Genesis 1. Thus the highest court of the PCA has not made any determination that "anthropomorphic" days are out of accord with our confessional standards and the creation account in Genesis 1.

3. As to the complainant's argument that TE Conrad's view on the length of creation days cannot be sustained by the reformed hermeneutical principle defined in WCF 1.9, it should be understood that TE Conrad in no way denies the hermeneutical principle (analogy of Scripture). That is not the complainant's concern. Rather, it is that TE Conrad's "anthropomorphic day view", in the view of the complainant, cannot be sustained by Scripture, and therefore is not allowable under the constitutional standards of the PCA. However, the SJC, in light of the actions of the 26th General Assembly cited above, is not in a position to make such a determination on the matter of the length of creation days.

TE Robert M Ferguson,
Panel Chairman.
October 22, 1998

TE John "Chip" McArthur,
Panel Secretary.

V. Vote of Standing Judicial Commission

Approved the decision: 15 Concurring, 6 Dissenting, 1 Recused, 2 Absent.

DISSENTING OPINION IN CASE 98-1
COMPLAINT OF BYRON SNAPP
VS.
JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY

We dissent from the judgment and reasoning of SJC Case #98-1, and believe that it further erodes the clear biblical and confessional teaching on creation and Genesis 1-2. While Case #97-5 dealt with the length of days and issued a sweeping range of affirmations and denials, this case raises new and different issues. It also does not treat the clear difference with the Westminster standards on this point as an exception, subject to approval by the court of original jurisdiction.

This case, if allowed to stand, condones the following notions—which we believe are contrary to the original intent of the Westminster standards, and thus contrary to our constitution:

1. This case condones a view that accepts death before the Fall;
2. This case elevates less clear and less predominant nuances of "day" over the clearer meaning of day.
3. This case confuses the Sabbath by its notion of anthropomorphic days.
4. This case requires that the 7th day of creation be viewed as unending.
5. This case renders the "evening" and "morning" in Genesis 1 unintelligible.

Among the views held by the candidate (in his own words, *ROC* 9-10) are the following:

- ". . The 'days' are understood as God's work days and their relation to time as we know it is unspecified." (ROC, 9)
- "This means that these 'days' do not have to be the first six days of the entire universe, though they may be. This raises the question of whether or not cosmogony (an account of the origin of the cosmos) is the purpose of the account in verses 3 and following." (ROC, 9)
- ". .the seventh day apparently does not end as the rest of the days" (ROC, 9)

Moreover, we cannot find the views espoused in this case to be the prevailing view of the church prior to the nineteenth century. Apparently, a definite moment of departure from earlier views began in the previous two centuries, which diverges from the sage exegesis of other godly biblical interpreters. Evidently, these notions above rarely, if ever, occurred to our fathers in the faith. We ask, "Why did these views seldom or never occur to others prior to certain scientific revolutions?"

Seeing no inherent biblical necessity and fearing an undue accommodation to non-biblical, albeit powerful, philosophies, we see no sufficient or compelling reason in this case to part with the prior views of our church as stated in the constitution (*WCF* 4:1; SC #9).

Noting the acceleration of these and like views and the encroachment on our strong doctrine of creation, by this dissent, we express our conscience on this issue. We simply cannot agree that Scripture or our confession teaches the five notions above.

Further, we do not believe those views condoned by this case are the teachings of the majority of our pulpits or Sunday school classes in the PCA.

We thus dissent from this opinion, and ask that the church either find a method to declare its disagreement with such views or refer these issues to a competent study committee.

At the very least, the candidate should be understood as requesting exception to the historic meaning of our standards (cf. *SJC Case* 98#5), as acknowledged by the respondents of James River Presbytery in the rehearing.

We the undersigned testify our support for the classic view of fully supernatural creation and rest our confidence on the perspicuity of Scripture.

TE David W. Hall
TE Ben W. Konopa, Jr.
RE Robert H. Miller
TE G. Dewey Roberts
RE Edward J. Robeson

CASE 98-5
COMPLAINT OF HARRY LONG, ET AL.
VS.
JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY

I. Summary of the Facts

1. At its October 11, 1997 Stated Meeting, James River Presbytery (JRP) examined a candidate for ordination. In this examination, the candidate stated that he does not believe that the account in Genesis tells us whether or not creation occurred during six twenty-four hour days. Rather, the candidate considers the six days in Genesis as "God's work days" ("anthropomorphic") and not necessarily twenty-four hour days. The theological portion of this exam passed by a vote of 20 for and 19 against, and later the examination as a whole was approved by a vote of 23 for and 15 against, with 2 abstaining

2. At its January 17, 1998 stated meeting, the JRP heard two complaints in relation to this ordination examination. The first was a complaint by TE Byron Snapp et al. which was the subject of SJC Case 98-1. The second complaint became the subject of this SJC Case (Case 98-5).

3. The second complaint, brought by TE Bill Harrell, et al., was heard at the January 17, 1998 meeting of JRP. The complainant argued that the Presbytery had erred in approving the ordination exam of TE Andrew Conrad *without noting an exception to Confessional Standards with respect to the candidate's views on the duration of the days of creation.* Further, the complainants argued

that the now ordained TE should be required to submit to the Presbytery written support for his exceptions, and that he should be instructed by JRP not to teach or preach the views in question. The Presbytery sustained this complaint by a vote of 29 for, and 18 against. Following this vote, TE Howard Griffith gave notice of his intent to file a complaint against the action of Presbytery to sustain the complaint of TE Bill Harrell et. al. He also moved that the action of Presbytery be suspended until the matter is resolved by the higher court. This motion to suspend was "adopted" because more than 1/3 of the members present voted for the motion to suspend the JRP's action (under *BCO* 43-4 a one-third vote suspends the JRP's action, the actual vote was 23 for and 27 against).

4. At its April 18, 1998 Stated Meeting, JRP heard the complaint brought by TE Howard Griffith, et al. against the action of JRP in sustaining the TE Bill Harrell complaint on the ground that the instruction to the now ordained TE "not to teach or preach the views in question" was in error. A motion to sustain the complaint was defeated (15 for and 17 against).

5. On May 18, 1998, TE Harry D. Long, one of the original signers of the Griffith complaint against JRP, mailed by express mail the complaint to the SJC through the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. The complaint was received in the Stated Clerk's Office on May 19, 1998, but as it was sent by express mail on May 18 it met the filing and time requirements of Manual Paragraph 19.10 (b).

6. The Panel of the SJC met at Centralia Presbyterian Church, Chester, Virginia on September 17, 1998 to hear oral argument in this case. At the hearing both parties to the case stipulated that the only issue before the SJC was did the James River Presbytery err when it instructed TE Andrew Conrad not to teach or preach his views on creation and "anthropomorphic days." The ground for this instruction was that his views were determined by JRP to be an exception to the PCA's doctrinal standards.

II. Statement of the Issues

1. Did James River Presbytery err when it instructed TE Andrew Conrad not to teach or preach his views on creation and "anthropomorphic days?"

III. Judgement

1. No.

IV. Reasoning and Opinion

The ROC does not show that errors of process or unconstitutional acts occurred. The complainants did not demonstrate to the SJC: (1) the JRP, in sustaining the TE Harrell's complaint heard 1/17/98 violated the *Book of Church Order* in significant procedural decisions; or (2) that the SJC had better knowledge of the candidate, the issues, the internal well being of JRP. Lacking proof of procedural errors or significant reasons, we defer to the Presbytery in accordance with our *BCO*, "A higher court should

ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. . . Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court" (*BCO* 39-3).

Moreover, this decision is consistent with General Assembly decisions ordinarily permitting Presbyteries to make their own decisions in similar cases and not encouraging the higher court to impose its views on the lower courts.

The complainants did not establish that the JRP acted contrary to the constitution in either process or substance. Nor did they prove clear error of discretion or judgment.

V. **Vote of Standing Judicial Commission**
Approved the decision: 13 Concurring, 8 Dissenting, 1 Recused, 2 Absent.

DISSENTING OPINION IN CASE 98-5
LONG, ET AL.
VS.
JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY

We, the undersigned, respectfully dissent in the matter of Case 98-5 *Long et al. v. James River Presbytery.* The assertion of the majority opinion to the contrary, JRP exceeded its constitutional discretion in this case.

We do not question that JRP has the constitutional authority to decide issues, grant exceptions, and impose teaching and preaching limitations on those to whom it has granted exceptions. Those matters are not at issue. The principle issue in this case was did JRP *exceed* its constitutional discretion and authority by imposing restrictions *in this case.*

BCO 11-4 notes "Every court has the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed, and in general to maintain truth and righteousness..." The same section of the *BCO* also provides that "the lower courts are subject to review and control of the higher courts..."

The *Edgemont Session v. Westminster Presbytery* Case (Case 95-7) established that higher courts may review and reverse a lower court's exercise of a constitutional discretion when that discretion is exercised in a way which is either out of accord with our confessional standards or which is out of accord with some common fundamental value affirmed by the higher courts. Historically, the only exceptions or scruples which an officer of the Church might be permitted to take to our constitutional standards would be those which do not warrant process under *BCO* 27-37 (*M10GA*, 10-75; III,

25A, p. 103.) These being scruples or exceptions which do not strike at the vitals of our system of doctrine, and which would not result in the spreading abroad of views which "are destructive to the external peace and order which Christ hath established in the Church."(*WCF* XX-4)

The JRP has granted TE Conrad an exception for his views on creation. Both parties to this case accept that the granting of that exception was a proper decision of the JRP. In granting TE Conrad his exception the JRP did not assert that his views struck at the vitals of our religion. Secondly, there is no evidence in the ROC that TE Conrad's views, if taught or preached, would be "destructive to the external peace and order" of the Church.

Historically, the PCA has granted freedom in the area creation. In *Bowen vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery* Case 90-8 (*Digest* p. 448-462), the Assembly held: "Other doctrines in which the PCA has granted a measure of freedom are: in the area of creation, where some may hold to a literal six, 24-hour day for God's creative acts, and others may hold to a form of 'age-day' creation..."

The 23rd General Assembly reversed a previous action and found that a candidate, who held a non-24-hour day view of creation, was acceptable. At the same time GA rejected a recommendation from the Review of Presbytery Records Committee that Presbytery's response not be found satisfactory because, "...Presbytery does not give us a statement that they will not in the future approve a candidate with exceptions that deny fundamentals of our system of doctrine such as creation in six days."

Our confessional standards (*WCF* XX, *BCO* Preliminary Principle II (1), and *BCO* 11-2) provide for the Reformation principle of liberty of conscience. This liberty of conscience is granted to both members and officers of the Church. It is granted in relation to matters of interpretation of the Bible and our standards which are either outside the express provisions of the Confession or which do not strike at the fundamentals of our system of doctrine. Under this principle for example, liberty of conscience is granted about interpreting the scriptures and the standards on the Second Coming of Christ.

Further, the actions of 26th General Assembly would make any binding of TE Conrad's conscience inappropriate at this point. The GA in the *Mt Carmel Session v. New Jersey Presbytery Case* (Case 97-5) did two things. First it affirmed a Presbytery's right to determine whether views like those of TE Conrad were consistent with or were inconsistent with our doctrinal standards. Secondly, the Assembly in that Case made no determination as to which of the interpretations of the meaning of "day" ought to be acceptable and which views ought not to be acceptable. Further, the 26th General Assembly appointed a study committee to study and report on these various views about creation.

Thus, the latest expression of the mind of the Church set forth in the decisions of the 26th General Assembly made it clear that views like those of TE Conrad are not inherently out of accord with our standards. This would seem to be a view shared, at least in part, by JRP when it granted TE Conrad his exception. The Assembly seemed to see a need for views like these of TE Conrad to be studied, discussed and debated. In such a context of study, discussion and debate it would be inappropriate to prohibit TE Conrad from taking a full and proper part in this process, including his right to teach and preach his views.

Robert M. Ferguson
John B. White, Jr.
Michael D. Bolus
W. Jack Williamson
John W. Lane

VI. DISPOSITION OF OTHER CASES

The Standing Judicial Commission, therefore, reports the following disposition of cases.

1. The action of the panel on case 96-6 was approved, i.e. case be dismissed on the grounds that it is judicially out of order. Parties could not agree on the Record of the Case.

COMPLAINT OF ROBERT WILLIAMS
VS.
SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY

CASE 96-6

2. In Case 97-17, the ruling of the Panel was upheld and the complaint was denied.

COMPLAINT OF DENNIS LEBO
VS.
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY

CASE 97-17

I. **Summary of the Facts:**

1. At the January 24, 1996 Congregational Meeting of Carlisle Reformed Presbyterian Church (CRPC), the Staff Needs Committee recommended that the congregation approve guidelines for the future calling of an assistant pastor. One provision of these guidelines stipulated that a specified amount must be received in the designated fund before a call could be processed for this position. The recommendation was approved.

2. At the January 29, 1997 Congregational Meeting of CRPC, a motion was made and approved to "supplement the Assistant Pastor's Fund from the 1996/1997 budget carry-over to equal $32,000 and that a 1997 salary figure for the assistant pastor be determined by the Elders/Deacons and placed in the approved 1997 budget."
3. On February 9, 1997, Dennis Lebo filed a complaint with the Session of CRPC regarding this action taken at the January 29, 1997 Congregational Meeting.
4. On March 5, 1997, the Session considered the complaint and denied it.
5. On March 21, 1997, Dennis Lebo filed the complaint with the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (SVP). A judicial commission was appointed on May 17, 1997, to adjudicate the complaint. The commission recommended that the complaint be denied and its report was approved by SVP at its meeting on September 20, 1997.
6. On October 17, 1997, Dennis Lebo filed the complaint with the General Assembly, and it was styled as Judicial Case 97-17.

II. Statement of the Issues

1. Did the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery err in denying a complaint that alleged that the congregation of Carlisle Reformed Presbyterian Church acted unconstitutionally when it approved a motion to supplement the Assistant Pastor's Fund from the 1996/1997 budget carry-over?
2. Did Susquehanna Valley Presbytery affirm that the Session had ceded approval of the church budget to the congregation?

III. Judgment in the Case

1. No.
2. No.

IV. Reasoning and Opinion

At the January 24, 1996 Congregational Meeting of Carlisle Reformed Presbyterian Church, the Staff Needs Committee recommended that the congregation approve guidelines regarding the future calling of an assistant pastor. The congregation approved the motion. No complaint was made regarding this action of the congregation. One year later, at the January 29, 1997 Congregational Meeting, a motion was made to "supplement the Assistant Pastor's Fund from the 1996/1997 budget carry-over to equal $32,000" and that the salary for the assistant pastor be determined by the elders and deacons through their normal budgetary process. The congregation approved this motion. It is against this action that the complaint was made.

The Complainant argued that the congregation should not have input on this decision, that only the Session has the authority to make a decision such as this. He argued that *BCO* 12-5b grants the Session the right "to approve and adopt the budget."

In this instance, we do not find that there was a violation of *BCO* 12-5b with regard to the Session's power to approve and adopt the budget. The issue before the congregation was not whether to approve or not to approve the budget or any portion of

it. It was dealing with a special circumstance unique to it as a congregation. We note that the approved motion specifically stated "that a 1997 salary figure for the assistant pastor be determined by the Elders/Deacons and placed in the approved 1997 budget"" The Session did not abdicate its responsibility to approve and adopt the budget; the motion from the congregation clearly recognized that the 1997 budget had already been approved by the Session.

While the Complainant sincerely thought that the Session was surrendering authority to the congregation, we hold that this did not happen in this instance. The Respondents asserted that this was not the intent. The Record reflects an understanding that it would be improper to condone granting authority to the congregation to approve the budget (and thus contradict *BCO* 12-5b). In this case, sufficient safeguards, denial of intent to pursue congregationalism, unique particularities of this church's history, as well as the actions reported in the Record, assure this court that there is no practice in this church of the congregational approval of the budget. We find that under the particular set of circumstances that existed in the church at that particular time, the actions of the congregation were appropriate, and further, that the Session was in full control of the funds of the church (*BCO* 25-7).

For the above stated reasons, the complaint is denied.

/s/TE Dominic Aquila /s/TE David Hall /s/RE James Moore

V. Vote of Standing Judicial Commission

Approved the decision: 19 Concurring, 1 Dissenting, 1 Recused, 3 Absent.

3. After changes in the Reasoning and Opinion, the panel decision in case 98-2 was upheld by the full SJC.

COMPLAINT OF ST. PAUL SESSION, ET AL. VS. CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-2

I. Summary of the Facts

On January 26, 1997, four elders of Christ Church, Jacksonville, Florida, sent a direct communication to TE John Hutchinson presenting certain allegations and pleading for him to repent.

TE Hutchinson responded on 2/1/97, acknowledging what he regarded to be sins on his part, and asked forgiveness for those sins. The four elders responded by sending a communication of forgiveness for the sins for which TE Hutchinson sought forgiveness.

On March 17, 1997, one of the four elders sent a communication to the Session of Christ Church, raising allegations and moving that the Session take appropriate action. The motion:

> "that this Session commence appropriate disciplinary action against John Hutchinson for the sins of omission and commission in his capacity as Senior Pastor and Teaching Elder of Christ Church as referred to herein, including if necessary commencing process against him before our Presbytery.:

On March 20, 1997, the Session denied the motion (4 for, 9 against) on the grounds that it was not the court of original jurisdiction. A complaint was immediately filed with the Session re. their decision to refuse to commence an investigation of the written charges.

On March 31, 1997, the Session denied the complaint, and the complaint was then filed with Central Florida Presbytery (CFP) against the Session for refusing to commence an investigation.

On April 19, 1997, CFP appointed a judicial commission to hear the complaint.

On May 1, 1997, the commission met to hear the complaint. The commission:

1. sustained the action of Session due to their lack of jurisdiction; and
2. urged the ruling elders to file charges before CFP according to *BCO* 34-3, identifying the sins in detail with dates, times, and places.

On May 27, 1997, CFP approved the judgment of the commission to deny the complaint.

On June 4, 1997, the Session of Christ Church wrote CFP requesting reference re. final disposition (*BCO* 41-3) of all matters surrounding the complaint . Central Florida Presbytery was delinquent in not responding.

On June 18, 1997, TE Dan Hendley filed a complaint against CFP for approving the commission's report on 5/27/97, due to irregularities on the part of the commission.

On June 29, 1997, the four Ruling Elders brought charges against TE Hutchinson to CFP, detailing two charges and 45 specific evidences or examples of those charges, with specific dates, times and places (as requested formerly by the commission).

On July 1, 1997, TE Hutchinson sent a letter to CFP requesting an investigation as to his Christian character according to *BCO* 31-2.

On July 15, 1997, CFP sustained the complaint of TE Hendley due to a lack of quorum when the commission met, and CFP passed this motion :

> "that the Presbytery appoint a commission to hear the complaint against the Session of Christ Church (*BCO* 15-3), to investigate the charges against TE John Hutchinson and, if deemed appropriate, to adjudicate the case (*BCO* 31-2)."

In effect, CFP rescinded its approval of the judgment of the first commission by appointing a second commission. (Note that the 7/1 letter from TE Hutchinson was distributed to CFP, but the charges from the four Ruling Elders dated 6/29/97 were not distributed.)

On August 11, 1997, the new commission met to review the complaint and determine the procedures to follow. The commission requested CFP to clarify the

motion due to the question of propriety of proceeding directly to adjudicate the case without CFP formally bringing charges.

On August 27, 1997, CFP directed the commission to carry out the full assignment of the original motion. The motion they passed: "to direct the Commission to carry out its full assignment, including #3 above as assigned by the 79th Stated Meeting of Presbytery." #3 referred to the words in the original motion: "if deemed appropriate, to adjudicate the case (*BCO* 31-2)."

On September 12, 1997, the commission met and 1) functioned as a court re. the complaint against the Session of Christ Church; and 2) functioned as a board of inquiry re. the charges against TE Hutchinson. They unanimously approved :

1. "TO DENY the Complaint of REs Brannon Copeland and John Maynard against the Christ Church Session.
2. NOT TO FIND a "strong presumption of guilt" of TE John Hutchinson to the charges brought against him by REs Brannon Copeland, John Maynard, Don Nickel and Jeff Wood."

On October 9, 1997, the four elders of Christ Church sent a communication to CFP detailing what they understood to be irregularities in the proceedings of the commission that met on 9/12/97.

On October 18, 1997, CFP approved the findings of the commission. (The letter from the complainants of 10/9 was not distributed, and RE John Maynard was not allowed into the executive session of CFP).

On November 15, 1997, a complaint was filed against CFP's action in sustaining the commission's report. It was filed by TE's and RE's in CFP, including presbyters from the Session of ST. Paul PCA in Orlando. The complaint focused on:

1. The bias of the commission;
2. The procedure of the commission; and
3. The failure of the commission to investigate and hear the charges.

On January 20, 1998, CFP denied the complaint of 11/15 by a two-thirds majority.

On February 19, 1998, a complaint against the action of CFP in sustaining the report of the commission was filed with the Standing Judicial Commission of the General Assembly.

II. Statement of the Issues

A. Did Central Florida Presbytery err in sustaining the report of the commission examining matters related to Christ Church, Jacksonville, FL?

B. Did Central Florida Presbytery err in sustaining the report of the commission examining matters related to Rev. John Hutchinson?

III. Judgment in the Case

A. No.

B. No.

IV. Reasoning and Opinion

The complaint read as follows:

> "...regarding the action of the Presbytery of Central Florida in sustaining the report of the Commission examining matters related to Christ Church, Jacksonville, FL, and Rev. John Hutchinson."

The Judicial Panel has divided the complaint into two issues, the first regarding the original complaint against the Session of Christ Church, and the second regarding the charges against TE Hutchinson. The arguments of the complainants and respondents center primarily on the charges against TE Hutchinson. But we should not lose sight of the complaint against the Session.

A. Central Florida Presbytery did not err in sustaining the report of the commission examining matters related to Christ Church, Jacksonville, FL.

The complaint against the Session of Christ Church stemmed from an initial communication sent to the Session on March 17, 1997, raising allegations and making this motion:

> "that this Session commence appropriate disciplinary action against John Hutchinson for the sins of omission and commission in his capacity as Senior Pastor and Teaching Elder of Christ Church as referred to herein, including if necessary commencing process against him before our Presbytery."

The Session understood this motion to be asking them to commence judicial process against a Teaching Elder, and hence they denied the request. They held that TE Hutchinson was under the judicial authority of the presbytery.

The complainants countered that the heart of the motion was to request the Session to fulfill its duty under *BCO* 31-2 and to investigate the allegations. However, in their complaint to the Session dated March 20, 1997, the complainants also asked the Session to "commence an investigation into the alleged sins of John Hutchinson per *BCO* 32-2." In the process of their motions and complaints, they referenced both *BCO* 31-2 and 32-2, while specifically emphasizing the need for the Session to investigate.

When the complaint reached CFP, the complainants were again asking CFP to refer the allegations back to the Session of Christ Church for investigation. They made a distinction between authority and jurisdiction and argued that TE Hutchinson, while not under the jurisdiction of the Session, was under its authority and that the Session has the duty to investigate any report of sin of someone under its authority. They argued that the Session can act as a grand jury to determine if there is a strong presumption of guilt, and then, if there is, refer the matter to presbytery.

Following a series of meetings of CFP, the complaint was heard on September 12, 1997, by a commission of CFP. The commission denied the complaint based partly on this reasoning:

> "We acknowledge that the Session may inquire into the alleged sin of a teaching elder, but that it should not conduct such an investigation that appears clearly to lead to a need for adjudication since it is not the court of original jurisdiction (*BCO* 31-2)."

The Judicial Panel finds no fault with the proceedings of the commission regarding this complaint and finds their reasoning to be sound according to the *BCO* 34-1, 3.

B. Central Florida Presbytery did not err in sustaining the report of the commission examining matters related to Rev. John Hutchinson.

The grounds articulated by the complainants to support their contention that CFP had erred are the following:

1. Irregularity in the Proceedings of the Commission;
2. Refusal of the Commission and Presbytery to Allow Reasonable Indulgence to the Complaints; and
3. Manifestation of Prejudice on the Part of the Commission.

1. Irregularities in the proceedings of the commission.

The motion passed by CFP at their July 15, 1997 meeting is at the heart of the issue. The motion read as follows:

1. "that the Presbytery appoint a commission to hear the complaint against the Session of Christ Church (BCO 15-3),
2. to investigate the charges against TE John Hutchinson and,
3. if deemed appropriate, to adjudicate the case (*BCO 31-2).*"

First, was the Commission instructed to investigate the charges according to *BCO* 31-2 to determine whether there was a strong presumption of guilt before proceeding to trial, or was the Commission also instructed to conduct a trial? The complainants argued that the intention of the original maker of the motion was that the word "investigate" meant only "to determine if the charges were in proper order and not frivolous," and that it was not his intention for the commission to conduct a preliminary evidentiary investigation to determine if there was a strong presumption of guilt.

The respondents argued, however, that the wording of the motion is quite clear, not only with the use of the words "investigate...and if deemed appropriate, to adjudicate...", but with the additional reference to *BCO* 31-2 directing the commission to determine if there was a strong presumption of guilt. They pointed out that the motion was approved by CFP on 7/15/97, reaffirmed by CFP on 8/27/97, and on 10/18/97 the CFP approved the findings of the commission which had proceeded first with an investigation; and failing to find grounds for specific charges, did not proceed to adjudicate. This would indicate that CFP understood the motion to instruct the commission first to investigate according to *BCO* 31-2.

It was certainly the prerogative of CFP to ask for an initial investigation, since:

1. No investigation of the original allegations had yet taken place, either by the Session or by CFP.
2. Charges against a Teaching Elder ought not to be received lightly (*BCO* 34-3).
3. In Judicial Case 91-6, the judgment adopted stated, "A court has the duty to investigate the allegations to determine if a trial is necessary (*BCO* 31-2)."
4. The complainants in their correspondence prior to the July 15 CFP meeting seemed primarily to be requesting an investigation. They were asking CFP to sustain their complaint and to send the matter back to the Session for investigation.[1]

Second, the complainants argued that once "some person or persons undertake to make out the charge" (*BCO* 32-2), it is incumbent upon presbytery to initiate judicial process. The complainants were requested by the first commission to press charges, which they did on June 29. Then, after the charges were received by CFP, they were never fully investigated by a trial. They argued, when charges are filed by four Ruling Elders and are orderly and not frivolous, then judicial process needs to follow, and a fair trial according to *BCO* 32.

In response, the respondents argued that it was still necessary to investigate the charges. At this stage they were mere allegations, and CFP had not yet identified specific charges. They state *BCO* 31-2 clearly prescribes such an investigation to precede judicial process. How such an investigation should proceed is not prescribed in the *BCO*, and presbytery has the right to determine its own procedure for the investigation.

Third, The complainants had written a twenty-page memorandum detailing what they alleged was a long-standing pattern for lying, deceit, and manipulation by TE Hutchinson. They presented a memorandum specifying two charges with forty-five evidences or examples.[2] Because there were forty-five specific incidents or examples, the Commission chose to focus on six of <u>what they deemed to be</u> the most significant or grievous ones <u>and</u> which most clearly supported the two charges. In the Minutes of the meeting of the Commission, it was stated that the investigation would allow a "less

---

[1] From March 17 to July 15, the complainants referred several times to *BCO* 32-2, but their focus was on asking for an investigation. The first time the complainants clearly argued and pushed for initiating the 32-2 process was in a July 24 communication, where they argued that a trial must commence if charges are filed (ROC 17-19). This was after the July 15 CFP meeting when the motion "to investigate...and if deemed appropriate, to adjudicate..." was approved.

[2] The two charges were:

1) "...John Hutchinson has exhibited a continuing and recalcitrant unwillingness to trust God with His sovereign governance and control of His church. This heart attitude has resulted in repeated attempts on his part to wrest the government of Christ Church away from duly called and elected elders by manipulating the governing process of Christ Church through rebellion, deception, and deceit..."
2) "John Hutchinson has exhibited a continuing failure to operate as a pastor/shepherd of the flock (including the staff) of Christ Church by failing to model Christian relationships, and by failing to demonstrate a love for the brethren and a Godly passion for his ministry at Christ Church."

demanding standard of proof" since all that was needed was "a strong presumption of guilt" (referring to *BCO* 31-2). This was the procedure the Commission chose to follow, and they had the right to do this. They pointed out that the *BCO* provided no format or prescription for conducting an investigation prior to a trial.

Ultimately, the Commission focused on only four of the forty-five examples during a four-hour hearing. Although the "Plan for Meeting" listed six examples to be considered, the ROC does not give any information on why there was a change to only four examples. The complainants charged that all forty-five of the allegations were serious and were not sufficiently explored, that the Commission met only twice to consider twenty pages of charges and 175 pages of the ROC, and that none of the forty-five specific charges had ever been tried, ruled upon, or otherwise resolved. The respondents replied that all forty-five of the examples were considered and addressed by the commission at some point. They simply did not see the need to deal extensively with every one of the forty-five, but rather chose to focus on four of the most serious ones. (Respondent's Brief, July 31, 1998, pp. 2-3).

Fourth, the complainants charged that notice of the meeting was unduly short for obtaining witnesses (four working days from receipt of official notice by mail), that no witnesses were called, and that there was no provision for cross-examination of testimony. In response, the respondents argued that there was sufficient notice, that the complainants had been notified by phone of the date and procedures of the meeting, that witnesses were allowed.[3]

As the panel examined the ROC regarding the procedure, it found that some of the objections by the complainants were not well founded. On August 11, five potential dates were selected as possible meeting dates. Then on August 29, formal notification was sent to all participants. Included was the invitation to bring witnesses and to cross-examine witnesses directly. According to the Record of the Case the complainants, admit receiving phone calls from the commission during the week of August 15-22 regarding the procedures to be followed. Whether those phone calls included the invitation to bring witnesses is not stated in the ROC. Clearly, the time element for formal notification was very short. But all the parties were aware of the optional dates selected at the August 11 meeting and the final date communicated by the phone calls, and there seems to have been adequate time for a list of witnesses to have been submitted by September 5. The Panel was concerned about the format of the procedure, especially about whether sufficient time and attention was given to the charges. But the commission had the right to determine its procedure for investigating the charges, and they felt they had good reason to approach the charges as they did.

In conclusion, the commission proceeded according to *BCO* 31-2. CFP approved of this approach and had the right to do so. Although the complainants wanted the commission to proceed directly to judicial process, this was their view of what should be done and was not the majority view of CFP. Hence, CFP did not err in sustaining the commission's report due to irregularities in the proceedings.

---

[3] It should be noted that the respondents argued orally before the panel and in their brief (July 31, 1998, pp. 2-3) that there was cross-examination of testimony.

2. Refusal of the Commission and Presbytery to Allow Reasonable Indulgence to the Complainants.

The complainants cited some nine instances of CFP directly or through its commissions refusing to allow reasonable indulgence. These included the failure to answer letters from the complainants, failure to notify complainants of meetings, and failure to advise complainants correctly. Of special notice was a time when one of the complainants was not allowed to sit in an executive session of CFP.

A major issue pertained to CFP not distributing letters from the complainants to the presbyters. At the July 15, 1997, meeting of CFP, a letter from TE Hutchinson dated July 1, requesting the Minister and His Work Committee to conduct an investigation regarding his Christian character was distributed. However, a communication from the complainants dated June 29, listing charges against TE Hutchinson was not distributed. At the October 18, 1997, meeting of CFP, a letter from the complainants dated October 9; listing objections to the procedure of the September 12 commission hearing was not distributed. Nor was it distributed at the January 20, 1998, meeting of CFP.

The rationale of CFP was that distributing the letters would be circularizing the court. Since a commission had already been formed and had heard the complaint, the presbyters should not be circularized. Of course, due to that policy, most of the presbyters of CFP have never seen the complainants' charges and examples or read the objections to the procedures. But they had seen TE Hutchinson's letter referring to the charges. Clearly, if this were the guiding principle of CFP regarding communications, then CFP should not have allowed the letter from TE Hutchinson to be distributed.

Concerning the charge that CFP did not allow reasonable indulgence to the complainants, it is difficult to arrive at any conclusion. Requests should have been answered. People should have been given the privilege of the floor to speak. Meeting and witness notices should have been sent in a reasonable time frame. Christian procedures, even judicial, should be handled with great care and Christlike concern. However, CFP was within its right not to allow the court to be circularized.

3. Manifestation of Prejudice on the Part of the Commission.

The complainants argued that some members of the commission had formed opinions prior to the commission meeting, and yet had not recused themselves. They had heard reports of commissioners describing them as "TR's," "legalists," "trouble makers," and "only out to destroy the character and reputation of John Hutchinson." This charge of prejudice was often made by the complainants throughout 1997 regarding the Session of Christ Church, Central Florida Presbytery, and the Commissions.

This charge of prejudice is difficult to pin down. It questions the integrity of presbyters at a number of meetings. Since the commission was broad-based and voted unanimously on its findings, one would have to find all ten of the members of the commission as having bias, if bias were present. The appropriate action to take would be to bring charges, but the complainants never brought charges against any of the commission members. Nor did any commission member recuse himself when given the opportunity.

Concerning the charge that the commission was prejudiced, the judicial panel finds that the evidence is not conclusive. Even if bias were present, it does not necessarily mean that the commission members would be unfair or untruthful. Moreover, if bias were present, then charges should have been brought to CFP.

Findings of the Judicial Panel

The Presbytery of Central Florida did not err in sustaining the report of the Commission examining matters related either to Christ Church, Jacksonville, FL, or to TE John Hutchinson.

This is not to say that CFP could not have improved its procedures in dealing with the complaint. CFP could have done much more to listen to the concerns of the complainants, to demonstrate true love and understanding for their concerns, to go further in allowing a reasonable indulgence, and to avoid the appearance of prejudice. The manner in which the various complaints were handled by the Session, the Presbytery, and the Commissions can give the appearance of highhandedness and lack of common courtesy. The marked difference in the handling of distributing materials to CFP and the procedural work of the first commission raise questions as to the intent of giving the complainants a full and fair hearing of their complaints. However, in the judgment of the panel, these questions are not demonstrated to the level of showing the "clear error" required in *BCO* 39-3.2, 3 to overturn the judgment of the presbytery.

CFP did not violate the *BCO*, and the grounds articulated by the complainants are not sufficient to sustain the complaint.

V. <u>Vote of Standing Judicial Commission</u>

Approved the decision: 17 Concurring, 1 Dissenting, 0 Recused, 6 Absent.

DISSENTING OPINION IN CASE 98-2 COMPLAINT OF ST. PAUL SESSION, ET AL. VS. CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

What the ultimate conclusion in this case might have been, had it been fully and fairly evaluated by the Presbytery, is not known by the undersigned. It appears that it will never be known. It may have been the same as that which the Presbytery reached, but it may have been much different. A final decision has been reached in this court, but whether justice was done before the Supreme Judge is known to God alone. My conscience, however, after considerable evaluation of the record, constrains me to conclude that Central Florida Presbytery (CFP) grossly mishandled this complaint, and that the SJC, after brief consideration, has missed the point and failed to recognize the pervasive error which should have required return of the case to Presbytery for further consideration.

The Panel did an exceptionally thorough and commendable job in organizing the voluminous record. To many of their conclusions, the undersigned takes no exception. However, one deleterious subsidiary conclusion was repeatedly made which simply made it impossible to come to a correct ultimate decision.

It would be pointless to labor at length to analyze the full record. I will summarize only certain pertinent facts and seek to show the essential error of CFP. Between March and July 1997, the Session of Christ Church in Jacksonville and CFP worked their way through a complaint involving the Session, four elders thereof, and the pastor, only to discover at the conclusion that the whole proceeding had been tainted by the Presbytery's commission having acted without a quorum. Just prior to CFP's appointing a new commission on July 1, 1997, the four elders had brought charges against the pastor to CFP, detailing two summary "charges" against the pastor but supported by forty-five so-called "evidences" or "examples" to support the charges [Emphasis mine]. These might well be termed ":specifications of sinful conduct." It should be noted that these specific examples were not distributed to the members of CFP on July 15th, but a letter from the pastor to Presbytery, which essentially charged the elders with improperly making allegations affecting his character, was given out to the presbyters. The inherent injustice of allowing the pastor, in effect, to "make his case" before CFP by distribution of the letter and denying the complainants the right to at least present theirs may readily be seen.

The factual issue on which I wish to focus is this. The CFP's commission looked at the 45 specified examples of wrongdoing and decided to focus on six, which they considered to be the "most significant" ones. CFP strongly contends that there are actually only two charges, but this seems to me to be a matter of semantics. Ultimately, they narrowed the six examples to be considered to four. Since the commission was actually conducting an investigation to see whether there might be sufficient evidence to raise a strong presumption of guilt against the pastor, no formal trial was ever conducted.

The crux of my objection to CFP's handling of this case, and to the Majority's decision, centers on *BCO* 31-2, which prescribes an investigation to precede judicial process. The Majority's Reasoning states: "How such an investigation should proceed is not prescribed in the *BCO*, and presbytery has the right to determine its own procedure for the investigation." It is uncertain whether this is the Majority's own language or its summary of the Respondent's position, but it is clear the Majority concurs in that view, and I agree with the principle stated.

Later, however, the Majority states the following:

> "Because there were forty-five specific incidents or examples, the Commission chose to focus on six of what they deemed to be the most significant or grievous ones and which most clearly supported the two charges. In the Minutes of the meeting of the Commission (*ROC* 35), it was stated that the investigation would allow a 'less demanding standard of proof' since all that was needed was 'a strong presumption of guilt' (referring to *BCO* 31-2). This was the procedure the Commission chose to follow, and they had the right to do this." [Emphasis added].

It was fully agreed that the CFP and its Commission had the right to establish its own "procedures." But the issue was not discussed, and not considered at all by the Majority of the SJC, is: What is the distinction between "procedure" and substance"? "Procedure" has been defined as the "manner or method of proceeding in a process or course of action; also, a particular way of proceeding." *Webster's New Collegiate Dictionary*

Substance, on the other hand, has to do with the issues, which make up the heart of the matter, which, in this case, would be the 45 specifications of sinful conduct making up the two "charges." If a matter of complaint is to be dealt with in accordance with true Biblical justice and fairness, matters of substance, regardless of whether or not they are eventually proven, may not be ignored on the premise that they are mere matters of "procedure." This is what CFP did in this case, and the gross miscarriage of justice resulting therefrom should be obvious to all.

CFP and its Commission assert that they looked at all the specifications but there is no way that can be verified from the Record of the Case. It appears that 41 of the 45 specifications of sinful conduct were given no substantial consideration and passed over by an assertion that they were not among the more "significant" charges. But the record does not show that any investigation was conducted to arrive at that conclusion. There is simply no legitimate way that such action by CFP can be called "procedures." They did not deal with the matters presented to them; they ignored the "substance" of the charges made and refused to investigate or consider them. And once again, I do not suggest what the outcome might have been if the CFP had acted properly. Our responsibility as an SJC is to insure that lower courts handle disciplinary matters presented to them in a Biblical, constitutional manner. This the CFP has failed to do.

I have chosen to address only this one matter of ignoring charges of substance under the guide of "procedure" because it is the most blatant disregard of complainants' rights and should be readily observable. Other issues could have been discussed, for it seems patent from the Panel's recommended decision (which essentially became the Majority's decision herein) that there were a number of other matters, which concerned the Panel. For example, the Panel was concerned about "whether sufficient time and attention was given to the charges", the circularization of the pastor's letter and refusal to circulate the complainants' specific charges, the shortness of the time of formal notification of the hearing, CFP's failure to answer complainants' requests, CFP's denial of the privilege of the floor to those representing the complainants, and the shortness of time given for meeting and witness notices. The Panel's recommended decision, as adopted substantially by the SJC, even went so far as to say that CFP "could have done much more to listen to the concerns of the complainants, to demonstrate true love and understanding for their concerns, to go further in allowing a reasonable indulgence, and to avoid the appearance of prejudice." They warned of the possibility of "the appearance of highhandedness and the lack of common courtesy." While these criticisms by the Panel of CFP's action perhaps did not in and of themselves demonstrate the kind of "clear error" intended by *BCO* 39-3, they certainly tend to confirm the impropriety of CFP's action of failing to properly investigate and

evaluate much of the substance of the complaint. The complaint should have been returned to CFP for further consideration.

/s/ John H. Van Voorhis

4. The action of the panel on case 98-3 was approved, i.e. case be dismissed on the grounds that it is administratively out of order.

APPEAL OF ROBERT WILLIANS
VS.
SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-3

5. The panel recommended that, since the Stated Clerk of Westminster Presbytery and the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of the Alleghenies of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, have given the SJC documentation that the complainant has joined the Presbytery of the Alleghenies of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, therefore the SJC declares that the case 98-4 is no longer in order.

Approved the decision: 19 Concurring, 0 Dissenting, 2 Recused, 3 Absent.

COMPLAINT OF JEFFREY YELTON
VS.
WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-4

6. The Committee on 98-6 recommended, since the Stated Clerk of the Korean SWP has reported that [redacted] *et altera* have withdrawn from the PCA to form an independent congregation the case is no longer in order. *BCO* 43-1 requires that a complainant be a communing member of the church and subject to the jurisdiction of the court against which complaint has been made. The recommendation was approved by the SJC.

APPEAL OF DANIEL C. KIM
VS.
KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-6

7. SJC approved the Panel's recommendation that the case 98-7 be declared administratively out of order on the grounds that the Complainant did not file a complaint after the Presbytery dealt with case in a called meeting.

APPEAL OF CHONG HO YI
VS.
KOREAN CAPITAL PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-7

8. This case is in process, having been committed to a panel.

APPEAL OF BEVERLY R. SMITH
VS.
SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-8

9. This case is in process, having been committed to a panel.

APPEAL OF DAVID BAER
VS.
ILLIANA PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-9

10. This case is in process, having been committed to a panel.

COMPLAINT OF BYRON CURTIS
VS.
EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

CASE 98-10

VI. RECOMMENDED CHANGES IN THE *SJC MANUAL.*

The SJC reviewed its Manual and recommends that the following changes be made:

1. Add to Manual section 19.10c the following;
"However, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been fulfilled in any of the following instances, to wit:

(1) If a party changes his/her address without notifying the Office of the Stated Clerk.
(2) If a party cannot be located after diligent inquiry.
(3) If a party refuses to accept delivery of materials or notice.
(4) If materials or notice are returned by the carrier with a notation that delivery could not be accomplished." *Adopted*

2. Add a new Section 19.11 to the Manual to read as follows:
"The Record of the Case, Briefs, Arguments, and all proceedings before a Panel or the Commission shall be presented in the English language."
Adopted

3. Revise *Manual* 8.3b by removing, "A copy of this manual shall also be sent to the parties with this mailing" and add, "The Stated Clerk shall notify the parties that the *SJC Manual* is printed as an appendix to the *Book of Church Order.*" *Adopted*

4. Revise Manual 6.2d by adding at the end of the sentence, "or being a member of a church which was in the bounds of the Presbytery that was a party of the case." *Adopted*

27-23 Recess to worship

The Assembly recessed at 11:30 AM to worship led by Korean Capital Presbytery.

Third Session – Wednesday Afternoon
June 16, 1999

27-24 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 PM with the singing of Hymn 110, "Hallelujah, Praise Jehovah" and prayer by TE Dan Faber.

27-25 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

TE Dan King, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- The Report of the Permanent Committee
- The Minutes of the Permanent Committee on MTW for March 12-13, 1998, September 30 – October 2, 1998, and draft of the minutes of March 10-12, 1999.
- Financial Statements for MTW and MTW/IMPACT

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

- The rewording of the MTW Handbook and the need to bring it into conformity with the BCO.
- The relationship of MTW to the PCA Office Building .
- Minutes of the Permanent Committee.
- Financial status of MTW.

III. Recommendations

1. That the month of October, 2000 be set aside as a month of prayer for the "10/40 Window" and world evangelization, and that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2000 to be distributed by MTW. *Adopted*
3. That, having evaluated the ministry of Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, CMTW commends him for his exceptional performance as Coordinator of Mission to the World for 1998-1999 and CMTW recommends to the 27th General Assembly that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of Mission to the World for 1999-2000. *Adopted*
4. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Adopted under the AC report*
5. That the minutes of the meeting of March 12-13, 1998 be accepted. *Adopted*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of September 30-October 2, 1998 be accepted. *Adopted*
7. That Section 2.02.1(5) of the Mission to the World Handbook be revised to the following: 2.02.1(5) Powers Entrusted to a Church-Planting Team: when there are three or more elders on the field, they will have the power to do the work of forming a provisional Presbytery as described in the *Book of Church Order*, 15-6. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly hear the tribute to TE Donald Bray Patterson:

Tribute to
Donald Bray Patterson
1923-1998

Don Patterson was promoted to glory at the age of 75 on Christmas Day, 1998, and, thereby, received his most desired Christmas gift, which was "HEAVEN".

Don was born July 26, 1923 in Quitman, Georgia. His father was a Scottish immigrant who had become a Presbyterian pastor. During World War II Don served as an officer in the Army Air Corps, Pacific Theater, in bombing runs from the South Pacific to the Philippines.

Don married Jeanne Taber in 1947, and is survived by Jeanne and their children; Elizabeth, James, and Shirley; six grandchildren and three brothers.

A natural leader and outstanding preacher, he was ordained to the gospel ministry in 1951. He served churches of the Presbyterian Church of the United States in Commerce, GA, Perry, GA, Hopewell, VA, Pensacola, FL, and Jackson, MS, then with the Presbyterian Church in America for eight years in Jackson, MS. Leaving a comfortable and highly-respected pastorate, Don joined the staff of Mission to the World in 1983 as the Pastor-at-Large for our missionaries. He served for ten years in that position, followed by service as a MTW Representative for five years; he was honorably retired in July 1998, only a few months before his home going.

Don and Jeanne shared a burden for world missions, and in each church where they ministered, they initiated a strong and constant emphasis on world missions. They also visited missionaries on their fields of service, always returning home with fresh vision and renewed enthusiasm for ministry and for missions.

While serving MTW as Pastor-at-Large, Don and Jeanne traveled thousands upon thousands of miles around the world seeking to encourage and minister to MTW missionaries. Don also organized the yearly U.S. conference for new missionaries and those on HMA and the regional field conferences. In addition to his committed and faithful ministry to missionaries, Don also assumed, for his first seven years with MTW, the dual responsibility of Church Relations Director for MTW.

As a steward of the gospel, Don Patterson was a faithful man, and when he and others determined that it was time in the early 1970s for a new Presbyterian denomination to be formed, he was one of the key leaders in the birth of the Presbyterian Church in America. He was the first chairman of CMTW, playing a significant role in the adoption of policies which positioned MTW on the cutting edge of world missions. Though he was nominated in 1998 as moderator of the Twenty-Sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, Don was unable to attend as his health increasingly deteriorated. The General Assembly, however, elected him Honorary Moderator of the Assembly in heartfelt thanks for the major contribution he made to the formation and development of the denomination.

Don attended every major world evangelization conference in the world beginning at the Berlin Congress in 1967, followed by the Lausanne Congress in 1974, the Pattaya Congress in 1981, and the Manila Congress in 1989. Don Patterson was a missionary statesman and loyal churchman.

We honor Don's memory. Many people will be in heaven with him because of his prayers and his faithful and sacrificial ministry. All those missionaries whom Don and Jeanne faithfully served would rise up and call him blessed; many have personally expressed their profound appreciation. A man who cared little for his own reputation, Don Patterson, by God's grace, gave himself for the glory of God. Our God has done great things.

To Don's wife, Jeanne, to their children, grandchildren and his brothers, the General Assembly of the PCA, the Committee On Mission To The World and their missionaries throughout the world express our deep sorrow in your

loss, as well as our love for you. We rejoice in the loving legacy that Don has left in all our lives, and we pray that the Lord Jesus Christ will minister His comforting grace to you as He encourages your hearts with His presence.

Adopted

The Assembly responded by singing the *Doxolgy*.

9. That the missionaries, the staff, Coordinator TE Paul Kooistra, and the Permanent Committee be commended for a job will done. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Calvary	RE James Ducker
Central Carolina	TE Dan King, Chairman
Central Georgia	RE John Quattlebaum
Covenant	TE Richard Rieves
Evangel	RE Houston Welch
Fellowship	TE Wallace Tinsley
Grace	TE James Richter
Great Lakes	RE Nat Carswell, Jr.
Gulf Coast	RE Richard Wilcox
Mid-America	RE Lyle Fogle
Missouri	RE Oscar Koirtyohann
New River	TE Ken Robinson
North Georgia	TE David Robinson
North Texas	TE Jeff Weir
Northeast	TE Steve Magee
Northern California	TE David Brown
Pacific NW	TE Rick DeMass
Palmetto	RE Gene Klugh
Philadelphia	RE Samuel J. Grillo
Pittsburgh	RE Dwight Sullivan
Potomac	RE Ashton Stewart
Rocky Mountain	RE Lyle Lagasse
Siouxlands	TE Rich Good
South Texas	TE Bill Boyd
Southeast Alabama	RE Tim Cantey
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Fidati
Tennessee Valley	RE Mark Wilson
Warrior	TE William Joseph III, Secretary
Western Carolina	TE Ted Mahaffey
Westminster	TE Richard Hicks

TE King introduced TE Paul Kooistra, Coordinator, who reported on the state of the PCA missions work in the world. He made special note of TE Eugene Boyer's 50 years of service as a missionary in France.

27-26 Ad-Interim Creation Study Committee

RE Sam Duncan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the preliminary report.

PRELIMINARY INTERIM REPORT OF THE CREATION STUDY COMMITTEE

The Twenty-Sixth (26th) General Assembly adopted a Resolution, whereby an Advisory Creation Study Committee (the "CSC") was erected to:

> study the exegetical, hermeneutical, and theological interpretations of Genesis 1-3 and the original intent of the *Westminster Standards* phrase 'in the space of six days.' The committee of eleven (11) to be appointed by the Moderator within 30 days of the close of the 26th General Assembly, from nominees submitted to him by the commissioners to the General Assembly. The committee will report, D.V. to the 27th General Assembly its findings, along with its non-binding advice and counsel, if any.

The Work of the CSC

In preparation for its first meeting the members of the CSC shared their personal views on the issue with each other, along with candid suggestions of how to best deal with our assignment. Research assignments were made and position papers and other material were circulated.

The CSC met on November 6-7, 1998, in St. Louis, Missouri. All voting and advisory members were present. During this meeting, the CSC reviewed its assignment and discussed how to best accomplish our designated task. Subcommittees were appointed to work on Definitions of the relevant terms, what the different views were and the strengths and weaknesses or difficulties of each, along with a history of the conflict and an overview of the Confessional issue. Prior to adjourning, the CSC heard preliminary reports from these subcommittees.

Prior to its next meeting, these subcommittees continued their work and periodically submitted their findings to all of the members of the CSC. Also, during this time, third parties submitted numerous articles, research papers, and items of correspondence, and the same were reviewed by the CSC.

The CSC met on April 16-17, 1999, in Jackson, Mississippi. All voting and advisory members were present. During this meeting, the CSC received reports from its subcommittees, and began the process of organizing this material for presentation to the General Assembly. It quickly became apparent that the CSC would not be able to present a complete and final report to the 27th General Assembly, and the following Motion was approved:

> That a Special Order of the day be requested for 2:00 p.m on Wednesday, June 16, 1999, to present an Interim Report of the Creation

> Study Committee (CSC), at which time, after introductory remarks, the various interpretations would be explained in ten (10) minute segments, along with the relevant strengths and weaknesses or difficulties of each view; after which, up to one (1) hour of the Assembly's time would be devoted to receiving questions, comments, and input from the commissioners.

The CSC was not able to work through all of the interpretations, or address the constitutional issue, at its April, 1999 meeting. The committee will continue its work, using e-mail and telephonic conferences. However, in order to expedite this process, the CSC appointed TE William S. Barker and TE J. Ligon Duncan, III as editors to assemble the work of the subcommittees and present the same in a consistent and usable manner. This work-in-progress will be included in the *Supplement* that is handed out at the General Assembly registration desk.

RECOMMENDATION:

The Creation Study Committee recommends that the committee be continued for one (1) year, with a report being made to the 28th General Assembly. The work of the committee will be funded with designated gifts. *Adopted*

The Assembly directed that the following summary of the committee's work, read to the Assembly by Dr. Smith, be spread upon the Minutes and distributed to the Commissioners:

> "Your committee has not completed its work. While there is a diversity of viewpoints on the committee, our working together leads us to affirm our confidence in each other's acceptance of the text of Genesis 1 and 2, as of all Scripture, as the inerrant Word of God and in each other's integrity in the exegesis of the text. The Assembly should know that the members of the committee have unanimity as to some foundational issues. The committee unanimously affirms the historicity of Genesis 1 and 2 as a self-consistent and true account of God's creation of the universe and of mankind in six days, and deny that Genesis 1 and 2 represent a mythical account of creation without reality in space and time, or that they represent two accounts that are without reality in space and time, or that they represent two accounts that are inconsistent with each other. Every person on the committee affirms that God created the heavens and the earth *ex nihilo*, out of nothing (Hebrews 11:3). By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's command, so that what is seen was not made out of what was visible"), and deny that the universe or anything in it was eternal, existing alongside the eternal God. We affirm God's special creation of Adam and Eve as real, historical individuals (Romans 5:12-14; I Corinthians 15:21-22, 45-49), and deny that Adam and Eve were the products of evolution from lower forms of life."

27-27 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications (Partial Report- see also 27-32, p, 120**)**

TE Robert Dekker, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

A. Minutes of CE&P Permanent Committee
B. Recommendations of the Permanent CE&P Committee
C. 1998 Audit Report
(**Note**: No Overtures or Communications were referred to the committee.)

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

General recommendations of the CE&P Committee (listed below)

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly express thanks to the Women in the Church for their annual Love Gift support of assembly projects with special thanks for the 1998 Love Gift offering totaling $117,400 to MNA. *Adopted*
2. That the 2001 WIC Love Gift be given to Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
3. That the Lord's Day, October 31, 1999, be designated CE&P Sunday and that CE&P develop appropriate materials for the local churches to celebrate our Reformed heritage. *Adopted*
4. That churches and presbyteries of the General Assembly be encouraged to partner with CE&P in promoting ministry to the rising generation. *Adopted*
5. That the proposed 2000 CE&P budget be approved and forwarded to the Administrative Committee. *Adopted under the AC report*
6. That churches not providing the CE&P resource *Equip for Ministry* be encouraged to recommend it for their entire membership. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly pray for the September 10-12, 1999 WIC Conference on Compassion Ministry in Atlanta. *Adopted*
8. That TE Charles Dunahoo (unanimously recommended following the annual evaluation) be elected to serve as Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications for the coming year. *Adopted*
9. That TE Larry Doughan, RE Steve Fox, and RE Tom Clark receive special thanks for their four years of service on the CE&P Committee. *Adopted*
10. That the minutes of the CE&P Committee meetings for June 29, September 17-18, 1998, and February 25-26, 1999 be approved. *Adopted*
11. The committee adds the following recommendation to the Assembly, as the 1998 Audit Report was an item referred to the committee:
That the 1998 Audit Report be found in order and approved. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Calvary	TE Robert Spears
Central Carolina	RE George James
Central Georgia	TE William Gleason, Secretary

Evangel	TE Thomas Joseph
Fellowship	RE Mel Moore
Great Lakes	TE Phil Strong
Gulf Coast	TE Rick Fennig
Mississippi Valley	TE Jeff Elliot
Nashville	TE Robert Dekker, Chairman
North Georgia	RE Ted Schmidt
North Texas	RE Daniel Beal
Philadelphia	TE Jeffrey Hutchinson
Pittsburgh	TE Jim Spitzel
Potomac	TE David Coffin, Jr., Convener
Rocky Mountain	TE Brendon O'Dowd
South Coast	TE Timothy Monsma
Susquehanna Valley	RE David Rundle
Western Carolina	RE Jack Sullivan

Prayer was offered by TE George Mitchell for the National WIC Conference in Atlanta this September, and special note was taken of TE Charles Dunahoo's 22 years of service as Coordinator. This portion of the report was concluded with prayer by TE Dekker.

27-28 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

TE Claude McRoberts III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and introduced the Director of Ridge Haven, TE Morse Up de Graff, who presented the report. TE Robert Brunson, President of the Board, introduced TE Paul Kooistra and TE Bryan Chapell and spoke about co-sponsored programs. TE Up de Graff closed the report in prayer.

I. Business referred to the Committee

A. Report of the Board of Directors
B. Minutes of the Board of Directors since the last General Assembly
C. Recommendations from the Board of Directors
D. 1998 Audit Report by Kevitt and Lee
E. 2000 Budget for the Ridge Haven Conference Center

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

A. Review of the minutes of the Board of Directors
B. Review of the financial statements, the audit report, and the proposed 2000 budget
C. Progress report from Administrator and Board President

III. Recommendations

1. That the 2000 budget be approved as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Adopted under the AC report*

2. That the General Assembly set the first Lord's Day in February 2000 as "Ridge Haven Sunday" for the purpose of raising the awareness of the ministry of Ridge Haven Conference Center. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the 1998 financial audit by Kevitt and Lee. *Adopted*
4. That the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings of September 21, 1998, January 25, 1999, March 1, 1999 and May 17 1999 be approved. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Calvary	RE Charlie Miller
Central Carolina	TE Tim Barton
Covenant	TE Claude McRoberts III, Chairman
Evangel	RE Phil Anderson
Fellowship	TE Barrett Jordan
Grace	TE M. D. Connor
Great Lakes	RE Andy Mullenix
Gulf Coast	RE J. D. Scruggs
Heartland	TE David Innes
Louisiana	RE Tom Billiodauax (excused)
Mississippi Valley	RE Roy Stillwell
North Florida	RE William Taylor
Palmetto	RE Wilson Lear
Potomac	RE Howard Flynn
Rocky Mountain	RE E. J. Nusbaum
Southeast Alabama	RE Earl Cooper
Susquehanna Valley	TE Harold Hight
Tennessee Valley	RE Walter (Jerry) Clothier, Secretary
Western Carolina	TE R. Grady Love
Westminster	TE Jim Thornton

27-29 Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief

TE Jim Phillis, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.. He introduced RE Jim Hughes, Director of IAR, who introduced RE John Mardirosian, Chairman of the Board of Trustees, who reported on the various ministries of IAR. RE John Mardirosian introduced RE Gary Campbell, who reported on the investments of IAR. TE Robert T. Clarke reported on the Ministerial Relief work of IAR.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the Board of Trustees meetings of August 14, 1998, November 6, 1998, March 5, 1999 and June 15, 1999.
2. The Annuyal Report of IAR for 1998 (including audited financial statements).
3. The Report of IAR to the 27th General Assembly.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

The major issues discussed were as follows:

As to the IAR overall, Jim Hughes reported on the Agency's strategic initiatives as they related to additional marketing personnel and the progress on structuring (a) property and casualty and (b) long term-care insurance programs.

As to the Investment Committee, Gary Campbell covered the Agency's key responsibilities, it's short/intermediate term goals, and the major actions initiated this past year. There was some discussion surrounding both the over valuation of the stock market presently, as well as the need for further communication (from vendors and the Board of Trustees) on risk tolerances of the individual account holders. Mr. Campbell mentioned that each account holder went through a standard asset allocation/risk tolerance questionnaire. He reported that 75% of the $155MM in assets are presently invested in equities with the remainder in fixed income and money market accounts. This balance was felt by some to be somewhat unbalanced in relation to other 403-b plans.

In addition, Mr. Campbell summarized the 1/3/5 year returns on each of the various segments of investing disciplines, which comprise the plan.

As to the interest received from Miller, Rapp, Herbers, and Terry (Consulting Actuaries) 88%, or 260 respondents indicated an interest in a group property and casualty plan IF it could result in lower costs.

The possibility of obtaining a group long-term care plan was also supported in general with the final decision of involvement to be decided by the particular churches.

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 14, 1998, November 6, 1998 and March 5, 1999 and June 15, 1999 be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the audit report dated December 31, 1998 by Capin Crouse LLP be received. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP, to conduct the 1999 audit. *Adopted*
4. That the 2000 budget be received with the understanding that it is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. *Adopted under the AC report*
5. That the General Assembly urge our member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly ratify the decision of the Insurance Committee and Board of Trustees to structure and implement a property and casualty insurance program to be made available to the PCA churches, committees, agencies and related organizations, if sufficient interest is indicated by the churches and other entities to make the program viable, once it has been defined and communicated. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly ratify the decision of the Insurance Committee and Board of Trustees to make available a group long-term care insurance program

for employees of PCA churches, committees, agencies and related organizations and their families, if sufficient interest in such a plan exists to make it viable.

Adopted

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Central Carolina	TE David Frierson
Covenant	TE Chris O'Brien
Evangel	RE Lamar Thomas
Fellowship	TE John Gess
Grace	TE Paul Honomichl
Great Lakes	RE Robert T, France
Gulf Coast	RE William Harris IV
Heartland	TE Don Rackley
Louisiana	RE Volney Pierce
Nashville	RE Ron Jones, Secretary
New River	TE David Currence
North Georgia	TE J. Gilbert Moore
Northeast	TE Mark Scholten
Northern California	TE Thomas Venema
Northern Illinois	TE Kerry Frantz
Palmetto	RE David Massey
Philadelphia	RE Kenneth Simon
Potomac	RE Richard Thomas
Siouxlands	TE Tom Stein, Jr.
South Texas	TE Jon Green
Southeast Alabama	RE John Cappell
Susquehanna Valley	TE Ron Zeigler
Western Carolina	TE Jim Phillis, Chairman

The Assembly paused to sing Hymn 693, "Blessed Assurance."

27-30 Theological Examining Committee – Partial Report

TE Dan Doriani, Chairman, reported that the examination of TE James C. Bland was sustained in all parts for the position of Coordinator of MNA. [See 27-38, p. 125 for text.]

27-31 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America – Partial Report

TE Rod Whited, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report. He introduced TE Phil Douglass, Chairman of the Permanent Committee and the Coordinator Search Committee. Two videos were shown on the ministries of MNA.

TE James Bland was presented to the Assembly by TE Phil Douglass. TE James Bland spoke of his vision for MNA (following Recommendation 2). Mr. Glen DeMots reported on the work of Bethany Christian Services (following Recommendation 7) and prayer was offered by TE Rod Whited for the unborn and the work of Bethany.

Recommendation 7) and prayer was offered by TE Rod Whited for the unborn and the work of Bethany.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overtures 2, 3, 6, 7, 18, 19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 26

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

TE James Bland was invited to speak to the Committee of Commissioners about MNA, its mission and priorities, and its future direction. He also answered questions of the Committee of Commissioners concerning MNA-GA permanent committee minutes.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly commend and thank TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr., for his leadership as MNA Coordinator from 1995-1999. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly elect TE James C. Bland, III, as Coordinator of Mission to North America effective at the time of his election. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff of Mission to North America and for their faithful and effective work. *Adopted*

TE James C. Bland, III	Interim Coordinator
TE I. Henry Koh	Coordinator of Korean Ministries
TE Frederick T. Marsh	Coordinator of Church Relations
TE John P. F. Smed	Coordinator of Church Planting
TE Rod S. Mays	Coordinator of Campus Ministries
TE Archie B. Parrish	Coordinator of Church Vitality
TE David P. Peterson	Coordinator of Chaplain Ministries

Regional Coordinators/Multicultural Leaders

TE Evan A. Bottomley	Western Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Valter Moura	Brazilian Leader
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Leader
TE Edward W. Powers	Midwest Regional Coordinator
TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr.	West Regional Coordinator
TE Kenneth A. Smith	Northeast Regional Coordinator
TE Jean Dony St. Germain	Haitian Leader
TE Louis Wilson	African American Leader

Support Staff

Nancy Gray	Development Assistant for MNA
Barbara Green	Assistant to the Coordinator
Rhoda Huffines	Administrative Assistant for Campus Ministries
Janet Haynes	Part-time Secretary
Lori Helm	Church Planting/Assessment Training
Diane Hitzfeld	Part-time Administrative Assistant for Church Vitality
Van Hoyt	Bookkeeper for Campus Ministries
Allen Lincoln	Assistant to the Coordinator of Church Relations

DiAnne Rivette	Administrative Assistant for MNA
Caron Smed	Part-time Administrative Assistant for Church Planting
Bonnie Standridge	Administrative Assistant for Campus Ministries
Sheryl Toph	Assistant to the Coordinator of Church Planting
Jonathan Vaughn	Field Staff Assistant for Campus Ministries
Sheila Wortham	Development Support Services for MNA

4. That the General Assembly thank God for the increasing church planting that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, multicultural church planters and missionaries, chaplains, Reformed University Ministries campus ministers, and International Students Christian Fellowship missionaries, campus staff and campus interns. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA and Reformed University Ministries into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.

   Adopted

5. That PCA churches be reminded of their obligation to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure.

   Adopted

6. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for a **Thanksgiving Offering** of more than $33,000, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Urban and Mercy Ministries, preferably through an offering taken during the Thanksgiving season; and further, that churches consider how they may directly participate in greater measure in Urban and Mercy Ministries. *Adopted*

7. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, encourage continued support by churches and presbyteries, and invite the Bethany representative to speak to the Assembly for five minutes at this, or a more opportune time. *Adopted*

8. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these resources and opportunities for ministry available through MNA:

   - The opportunity to seek the Lord's leading in church planting, campus ministry or the chaplaincy.
   - The opportunity to support church planting (Anglo and Multicultural), campus ministries, church vitality, chaplain ministries (especially through THE CHAPLAIN GUARDIAN CORPS), regional coordinators and movement leaders, financially (in addition to Partnership Share/Askings participation) and in prayer.
   - The opportunity to build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
   - Utilize the resources of Church Vitality materials and consultation services.
   - Recommend to church members that they subscribe (at no cost) to MNA MULTIPLY/INTERCESSOR. *Adopted*

from $250 annually to $300 annually for each full-time PCA chaplain endorsed by the PRJC. *Adopted*

10. That **Overture 2** from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery requesting a change in the boundaries of Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries be approved. This change would amend the last phrase of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery's boundary description to read, . . . *and all that part of Chester County west of Route 41 except the townships of Elk, New London, Franklin, London, Britain and New* Garden. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 2 From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries"

Whereas, Cornerstone Presbyterian Church was organized by Heritage Presbytery in 1996 as a particular church in an area believed by both Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries to be within the bounds of Heritage Presbytery; and

Whereas, the Presbytery boundaries now listed in the PCA *Yearbook* would indicate that Cornerstone Presbyterian Church actually lies within the boundaries of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery; and

Whereas, a significant portion of the membership of Cornerstone Presbyterian Church live within the bounds of Heritage Presbytery; and

Whereas, Cornerstone Presbyterian Church has a spiritual and geographical tie with Heritage Presbytery;

Therefore, Susquehanna Valley Presbytery overtures the 27th General Assembly to change the boundaries of its Presbytery by amending the last phrase of its boundary description to read, "...and all that part of Chester County west of Route 41 except the townships of Elk, New London, Franklin, London Britain and New Garden."

Adopted by Susquehanna Valley Presbytery at their Fall Meeting, September 1998. Attested by: /s/ David F. Rundle, Stated Clerk

11. That **Overture 7** from Heritage Presbytery requesting a change in the boundaries of Heritage Presbytery and Susquehanna Valley Presbytery be approved. This change would amend the last phrase of Heritage Presbytery's boundary description to read, . . . *and all of Chester County, PA, east of Route 41 plus the townships of Elk, New London, Franklin, London, Britain and New Garden.* *Adopted*

OVERTURE 7 From Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries"

Whereas, Cornerstone Presbyterian Church was organized by Heritage Presbytery in 1996 as a particular church in an area believed by both

Whereas, Cornerstone Presbyterian Church was organized by Heritage Presbytery in 1996 as a particular church in an area believed by both Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries to be within the bounds of Heritage Presbytery; and

Whereas, the Presbytery boundaries now listed in the PCA *Yearbook* would indicate that Cornerstone Presbyterian Church actually lies within the boundaries of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery; and

Whereas, a significant portion of the membership of Cornerstone Presbyterian Church live within the bounds of Heritage Presbytery; and

Whereas, Cornerstone Presbyterian Church has a spiritual and geographical tie with Heritage Presbytery;

Therefore, Heritage Presbytery overtures the 27th General Assembly to change the boundaries of its Presbytery by amending the last phrase of its boundary description to read: and all of Chester County, PA, east of Route 41 plus the townships of Elk, New London, Franklin, London, Britain, and New Garden, west of Route 41.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Heritage Presbytery in November 1998.
Attested by: /s/ Bruce B. Howes, Stated Clerk

12. That the General Assembly note that the entire 1999 budget of MNA Campus Ministries, as well as that of the affiliated campus ministries, is provided to the General Assembly for its information; and further, that the Assembly note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2000 budget. *Adopted*
13. That the General Assembly adopt the 2000 MNA budget and commend it to the churches for their support. *Adopted under the AC report*

That recommendations 14 – 20 be approved as an omnibus motion regarding the division of Mid-America, North Texas, Covenant and Missouri Presbyteries into new boundaries and that the remaining four churches in Mid-America Presbytery (Oklahoma) work with MNA over the next year to determine which presbytery they may wish to join. (See pp. 119, 120 with reference to Minority Report.) *Adopted*

14. That **Overture 6** from Mid-America Presbytery requesting that the boundaries of Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries be redrawn be approved. The counties of Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll and Benton in the State of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery would be transferred to Covenant Presbytery. (At its February 2, 1999, meeting, Covenant Presbytery concurred with the request of Mid-America Presbytery.) *Adopted*

OVERTURE 6 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
Change Boundaries for Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries"

Whereas, the current boundaries of Mid-America Presbytery include all of the counties of the state of Oklahoma, the southwest counties of the state of Missouri, and the northwest counties of the state of Arkansas; and,

Whereas, the current boundaries of Mid-America in the state of Arkansas were taken from counties formerly in Covenant Presbytery; and

Whereas, Mid-America Presbytery, at its 35th Stated Meeting, on 9 October 1998, acceded to the request of Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, to make requests of Covenant Presbytery and the 27th General Assembly of the PCA, to re-draw the boundaries of our respective presbyteries; and,

Whereas, at present, we have one church in that region, Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, which was planted by Covenant Presbytery;

Therefore, Be it Resolved that Mid-America Presbytery hereby overtures the 27th General Assembly to re-draw the boundaries of Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries, to wit, that the counties of the state of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll, and Benton, be transferred to Covenant Presbytery.

Adopted by the Mid-America Presbytery at the 25th Stated Meeting on 9 October 1998. Attested by: /s/ John O. Butler, Stated Clerk

NOTE: Covenant Presbytery concurs with the request of Mid-America Presbytery to re-draw the boundaries of Mid-America Presbytery and Covenant Presbytery so that the counties of the state of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll, and Benton, be transferred to Covenant Presbytery, including Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas.

Action of Covenant Presbytery at its stated Meeting on February 2, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Grover E. Gunn III, Stated Clerk

15. That **Overture 18** from Mid-America Presbytery requesting that the boundaries of Mid-America and North Texas Presbyteries be redrawn to transfer the I-35 corridor counties of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, McClain, Cleveland, and Oklahoma in the State of Oklahoma from Mid-America Presbytery to North Texas Presbytery, effective July 1, 1999, be approved. Adopted

OVERTURE 18 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and North Texas Presbyteries"

Whereas, Heritage Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, desires to unite with the North Texas Presbytery towards the mutual goal of the proclamation of the gospel; and,

Whereas, Heritage Presbyterian Church, believing that her ministry will be able to serve and be adequately served in the North Texas Presbytery,

THEREFORE, BE IT THEREFORE RESOLVED, that Mid-America Presbytery respectfully overtures the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to re-draw the boundaries of Mid-America and North Texas Presbyteries to transfer the I-35 corridor counties of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, McClain, Cleveland, and Oklahoma in the State of Oklahoma from Mid-America Presbytery to North Texas Presbytery, effective 1 July 1999.

In Action Taken at the 36th Stated Meeting of Mid-America Presbytery, 9 April 1999.

Attested by: /s/ John O. Butler, Stated Clerk

16. That **Overture 19** from Mid-America Presbytery requesting that the SW Missouri counties of Greene, Christian, Taney, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, Jasper, Newton, and McDonald be transferred to Missouri Presbytery, effective July 1, 1999. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 19 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and Missouri Presbyteries"

Whereas, Providence Presbyterian Church, Springfield, Missouri, was originally founded as a mission church of the St. Louis Presbytery of the former Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod; and,

Whereas, Providence Presbyterian Church desires to unite with other PCA congregations in Missouri towards mutual goals for the promotion of the Gospel within the boundaries of Missouri; and,

Whereas, this includes the establishment of mission churches in the state and the goal of an RUF ministry at Southwest Missouri State University; and,

Whereas, the present affiliation with Mid-America Presbytery is not best suited in meeting these goals,

Therefore, Be It Resolved that Mid-America Presbytery respectfully requests the 27th General Assembly to transfer the SW Missouri counties of Greene, Christian, Taney, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, Jasper, Newton, and McDonald to Missouri Presbytery, effective 1 July 1999.

In Action Taken at the 36th Stated Meeting of Mid-America Presbytery, 9 April 1999.

Attested by: /s/ John O. Butler, Stated Clerk

17. That **Overture 20** from Mid-America Presbytery requesting that the counties of the State of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll, and Benton, be transferred to Covenant Presbytery, effective July 1, 1999. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 20 From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries"

Whereas, the current boundaries of Mid-America Presbytery include all of the counties of the stated of Oklahoma, the southwest counties of the state of Missouri, and the northwest counties of the state of Arkansas; and,

Whereas, the current boundaries of Mid-America Presbytery in the state of Arkansas were taken from counties formerly in Covenant Presbytery; and,

Whereas, Mid-America Presbytery, at its 35th Stated Meeting, on 9 October 1998, aceeded to the request of Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, to make requests of Covenant Presbytery and the 27th General Assembly of the PCA, to re-draw the boundaires of our respective presbyteries; and,

Whereas, At present, we have one church in that region, Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, which was planted by Covenant Presbytery;

Therefore, Be It Therefore Resolved that Mid-America Presbytery hereby overtures the 27th General Assembly to re-draw the boundaries of Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries, to wit, that the counties of the state of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll, and Benton, be transferred to Covenant Presbytery, to be effective 1 July 1999.

In Action Taken at the 36th Stated Meeting of Mid-America Presbytery, 9 April 1999. Attested by: /s/ John O. Butler, Stated Clerk

18. That **Overture 23** from North Texas Presbytery in which North Texas Presbytery concurs with Overture 18 from Mid-America Presbytery to include the Oklahoma Counties of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, McClain, Cleveland and Oklahoma in the North Texas Presbytery be approved. Adopted

OVERTURE 23 From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries"

M&P that the North Texas Presbytery inform the 27th General Assembly that it concurs with the overture of Mid-America Presbytery to include the Oklahoma

Counties of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, McClain, Cleveland and Oklahoma in the NTP."

Adopted at the 58th Stated Meeting of North Texas Presbytery held April 23-24, 1999. Attested by: /s/ T. John Mulkey, Stated Clerk

19. That **Overture 24** from Covenant Presbytery in which Covenant Presbytery concurs with Overture 20 from Mid-America Presbytery to transfer the counties of the State of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll and Benton to Covenant Presbytery, including Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, be approved. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 24 From Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries"

MSP to inform the General Assembly of our concurrence with the request of Mid-America Presbytery to re-draw the boundaries of Mid-America Presbytery and Covenant Presbytery so that the counties of the state of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll, and Benton, be transferred to Covenant Presbytery, including Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas.

Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its Stated Meeting on February 2, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Grover E. Gunn III, Stated Clerk

20. That **Overture 25** from Missouri Presbytery requesting transfer of the southwest Missouri counties of Greene, Christian, Taney, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, Jasper, Newton, and McDonald from Mid-America Presbytery to Missouri Presbytery effective July 1, 1999, be approved. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 25 From Missouri Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries"

Whereas, Providence Presbyterian Church, Springfield, Missouri, was originally founded as a mission church of the St. Louis Presbytery of the former Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod; and

Whereas, Providence Presbyterian Church desires to unite with other PCA congregations in Missouri towards mutual goals for the promotion of the Gospel within the boundaries of Missouri; and

Whereas, this includes the establishment of mission churches in the state and the goal of an RUF ministry at Southwest Missouri State University; and

Whereas, the present affiliation with Mid-America Presbytery is not best suited in meeting these goals,

Therefore, Be it Resolved that Missouri Presbytery respectfully requests the 27th General Assembly to transfer the SW Missouri counties of Greene, Christian, Taney, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, Jasper, Newton and McDonald to Missouri Presbytery, effective 1 July 1999.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Missouri Presbytery on 20 April 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Scott E. Churnock, Stated Clerk

21. That **Overture 26** from North Texas Presbytery requesting to move the current western north-south boundary of North Texas Presbytery west to coincide with the eastern north-south boundary of Southwest Presbytery to include all currently out-of-bounds Texas counties within the bounds of North Texas Presbytery effective July 1, 1999, be approved. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 26 From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries Between North Texas and Southwest Presbyteries"

Whereas, a large portion of West and Northwest Texas is currently out-of-bounds; and

Whereas, North Texas Presbytery (BTP) and the Southwest Church Planting Network have already planted a church in that area and are considering future work in the area,

Be it Therefore Resolved, that the North Texas Presbytery respectfully overtures the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to move the current western north-south boundary of NTP west to coincide with the eastern north-south boundary of Southwest Presbytery to include all currently out-of-bounds Texas counties within the bounds of NTP effective 1 July 1999.

Adopted at the 58th Stated Meeting of North Texas Presbytery on 24 April 1999.
Attested by: /s/ T. John Mulkey, Stated Clerk

22. That **Overture 3** from Heartland Presbytery requesting division of the current Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries into three presbyteries, effective January 1, 2000, be deferred until such time as Siouxlands Presbytery takes action on the request. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 3 From Heartland Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries"

Whereas, General Assembly guidelines indicate that a presbytery should have a radius of 2½ hours maximum driving distance and the current driving radius for Heartland Presbytery is 4½ hours and that of Siouxlands Presbytery is 5½ hours, and

Whereas, presbyteries should have regional cohesiveness, and the current Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries are each spread into three separate regions;

Whereas, presbytery boundaries should be such that its member churches have potential for shared ministries and the geographical size of the Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries hinders such shared ministry, and

Whereas, presbytery boundaries should be such that its member churches have a common commitment to the region and sense a shared responsibility to cover the region with the gospel, and

Whereas, a presbytery should limit its boundaries to the geographical area for which it is able to take meaningful responsibility for evangelism and church development and this is hindered in the Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries due to the great distances involved;

Therefore, the Heartland Presbytery overtures the 27th General Assembly to divide the current Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries into three presbyteries, effective January 1, 2000, with the continuing Siouxlands Presbytery to consist of the States of North and South Dakota; the continuing Heartland Presbytery to consist of the states of Nebraska, Kansas, the following Iowa counties: Harrison, Pottawatamie, Mills, Fremont, and Monona, and the Missouri counties already in its bounds; and a new presbytery to be known as Great Rivers to consist of the State of Minnesota, and all remaining counties of Iowa.

Adopted at the 30th Stated Meeting of Heartland Presbytery, on November 14, 1998. Attested by: /s/ Lawrence N. Lunceford, Stated Clerk

23. That the General Assembly commend **The Timothy Fund for Church Planting Apprentices** to PCA churches as a means of addressing the great challenge of training men who, with their families, have sufficient spiritual gifts and conviction of God's call to plant a church, but lack experience. The Church Planting Apprenticeship Program offers:

- Preparation for church planting,
- Opportunity for particular churches,
- Additional resources for presbyteries,
- Strategic placement of church planters,
- Church planting funds for more communities.

Adopted

TIMOTHY FUND

For Church Planting Apprenticeships

And the things you have heard me say in the presence of many witnesses entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others.
II Timothy 2:2

Mission to North America
James C. Bland, III, Interim Coordinator

March 1999

THE VISION

Our Lord Jesus Christ tells us in Acts 1:8 that the Church will be empowered by his Spirit to reach the world with the Gospel. With the assurance of this promise, and in obedience to the Great Commission, the Lord has blessed the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) with a significant role in extending His Kingdom in North America. Mission to North America (MNA) is called by the General Assembly to lead the PCA in that advancement of the Gospel in the United States and Canada, through:

- **planting new churches**
- **assisting presbyteries and churches in planting new churches**
- **developing and coordinating campus ministries**
- **endorsing chaplain ministries**
- **coordinating urban and mercy ministries**
- **providing resources for renewal of church vitality**

During the past decade in particular, church planting momentum has grown significantly in the PCA. Beginning in 1995, a range of 50 to 60 church planters have been sent out annually across the denomination. Whereas at one time MNA was directly responsible for most of the church plants, MNA's role now is shifting to a more decentralized and resource-providing role, assisting presbyteries and local churches in their church planting endeavors.

The greatest challenge: finding the men who, with their families, have sufficient spiritual gifts, experience and conviction of God's call to plant a church. The vision of the Church Planting Apprenticeship Program is to address this need by placing qualified men in strategic churches within presbyteries to be mentored and trained for starting daughter churches. Further, this proposal enhances the shift to presbytery and local church involvement in church planting, through:

- **providing supplemental project funds that enable a presbytery or church to begin a project, but still require substantial local financial initiative.**
- **requiring and providing opportunity for the presbytery or church to take the lead role in training and mentoring the church planter.**

RATIONALE AND BENEFITS

The program presented here is a proven program. Informally, the process of mentoring a pastor and sending him out to plant a church is as ancient as the days of Paul and Timothy. Its practice has continued throughout the history of the church,

including the churches of North America. During the past two years, however, a number of PCA churches have begun to undertake this approach in a more intentional and structured manner. In particular, the Midwest Region has taken the lead in this training ministry in the PCA.

The results have been outstanding. Further, we believe it is the only effective way to establish PCA churches among certain ethnic groups, particularly those in which graduate or seminary education is not common. This program offers the 5 following advantages:

PREPARATION FOR CHURCH PLANTING

(1) Many men feel called and appear gifted for church planting, yet lack experience, especially when graduating from seminary. The Church Planting Apprenticeship Program will provide the necessary preparation that these candidates' need.

OPPORTUNITY FOR PARTICULAR CHURCHES

(2) Many particular churches would like to plant a daughter church but lack both the know-how and the resources for so doing. The Church Planting Apprenticeship Program allows more churches to participate and enjoy the invigorating benefits of planting daughter churches.

ADDITIONAL RESOURCES FOR PRESBYTERIES

(3) Many presbyteries have the resources to start one to two churches only every one to two years. The Timothy Fund combines with funds provided by the presbytery and local church, and with funds raised by the itineration of the church planter himself, so that the impact of the contribution of each is multiplied by combination with others. There is so much more we can do together than apart.

STRATEGIC PLACEMENT OF CHURCH PLANTERS

(4) Frequently, presbyteries are contacted by various individuals and small groups who are interested in starting a PCA church in their community. These often represent significant opportunities for planting new churches. Apprenticeships provide training for many more men to respond to this call.

CHURCH PLANTING FUNDS FOR MORE COMMUNITIES

(5) Currently in the PCA, funding is readily available for the most strategic church plants. However, funding is more difficult for the mid-range communities, who will be the target communities for many apprentices. Presbyteries and churches who participate in funding the apprenticeships are also much more likely to commit major funding to the church plants which follow. Thus the program helps to address the need for church planting funds.

REQUEST FOR FUNDING

Mission to North America is seeking additional partners for the Timothy Fund. $320,000 had been contributed or pledged as of March, 1999. Since the apprentice is

supported by several different sources, a gift of $15,000 opens the way for a church planting apprentice to begin his ministry. Each partner in the Timothy Fund has the opportunity to review and approve the apprenticeship candidate to be supported by the gift.

Church planting apprentices are paid in the range of a total annual salary and benefits package of $36,000 to $48,000. The additional funding for the church planting apprentice comes from any or all of the following sources, depending on the situation:

(1) The mother church
(2) The presbytery MNA
(3) The apprentice's itineration

Grants from the Timothy Fund are awarded only to apprentices qualified by MNA's Assessment Center. All other funding sources and training resources must be in place, and a definite target community must be identified in which the apprentice will later plant the church.

The Timothy Fund is a revolving fund. As the church planting apprentice begins the actual church plant, this new church will begin to make its own contributions to church planting. Each recipient of the Timothy Fund commits himself to lead his church in giving to future apprenticeship funding at least as much as was invested in his own apprenticeship.

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA utilizes the PCA Foundation to manage donations in an "MNA Advise and Consult Fund." The MNA A&C Fund offers the donor the advantage of being able to give a gift now, but then assign portions of that gift to particular projects at a later time. Moneys are transferred from the fund to MNA projects only at the request of the donor.

EXPERIENCED CHURCH PLANTER TESTIMONIES

Church Planting Apprentices:

Apprenticing opened my eyes to the real tasks of church planting. I now knew what it took, not what I imagined in seminary. I was asked to start new ministries in my host church — not just maintain current activities. When I started my own church the safety net was removed, but I was given a network of people contacts in my own target area. I would not have had that otherwise.

Steve Resch, *Northwest Presbyterian in Dublin, OH, with Pastor Larry Allen*

When I first came to Christ Presbyterian as an apprentice, membership was about 180 and continued to grow to 230. Now, my six-month church plant has 120 attending. Add that up, and that has enabled a multiplication ministry to over 300 people in a comparatively short time.

Chris Yadron*, Christ Presbyterian in Downers Grove, IL, with Pastor Ted Powers*

It has been really helpful to continue contact with Jim and Sally while I am in my church plant now, especially since our presbytery spreads several states wide and long. And

it is a great thing for my wife, Patti. Sally gives Patti the encouragement of a woman who has been through it— a church planter's wife has a unique experience of her own.

***Scott Sauls**, West Hills Community in Shawnee, KS, with Pastor James Dodd*

For me the key to this enterprise has been establishing relationships in the PCA. I have been ministering with African-Americans in another denomination for twenty years. But, apprenticing has enabled me to uniquely pool resources and develop partnerships with key PCA leaders — it's at a deeper level than there could have been otherwise.

***Weldon Williams**, Redemption Fellowship in Fayetteville, GA, with Pastor Louis Wilson*

Mentors:

The apprenticeship program is turning out to be everything we dreamed of — and more. Our entire church became directly engaged in the process of planting a church; it has vitalized us immensely and expanded our vision and heart for missions dramatically.

***Ted Powers**, Midwest MNA Regional Coordinator, mentor of Pastor Chris Yadron*

God's providence in giving us 2 apprentices at the same time was 4 times the blessing for them, and 10 times for me. The three of us have become partners in a big church planting movement to impact the city of Raleigh. Our presbytery is becoming excited about it; at first they were unsure, but then they saw it as bold and innovative.

***Terry Traylor**, Eastern Carolina Presbytery, mentor of Pastors Kevin Thumpston & John Musgrave*

For Further Information, Contact:

Fred Marsh, Development Coordinator
1852 Century Place, Suite 205
Atlanta, GA 30329
(404) 320-3330
Fax: (404) 982-9108
email: fmarsh@pcanet.org

24. That the General Assembly approve the following response of the Committee of Commissioners to the exceptions to the minutes of the MNA permanent committee of June 30, July 27, and October 1 – 2, 1998, and March 18 – 19, 1999: *Adopted*

Minutes of the October 1-2, 1998 meeting, line 10/98/02 – Actions of the June 1, 1998 meeting were reported which were in fact, not actions of the committee because on June 1 a quorum was not present to conduct committee business.

Minutes of the October 1-2, 1998 meeting, line 10/98/03 – men were both placed in church planting locations and paid salaries without proper action on the part of the committee because a quorum was not present on June 30, 1998 to conduct the business of the committee.

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS FOR MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

I. Business Referred to the Committee

a. The Committee of Commissioners of MNA met in a called meeting on June 16, 1999, at the Galt House Hotel, Louisville, Kentucky, at 1:30 PM to consider a personal resolution forwarded to the Committee by the General Assembly.

b. The meeting was called to order by Chairman, TE Rod Whited, and opened with prayer.

c. The personal resolution from TE Jeff Black (page 3004 of daily minutes) was handed out to the Commissioners.

II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed

Secretary, TE Mike Ross, explained the nature of the problem and the apparent ambiguity of the GA action and minutes of 1997.

Lewis Ruff, MNA church-planting coordinator for the West, answered questions from the commissioners in reference to Dr. Diane Langberg's lecture at the Asilomar Conference in February, 1999. Others from the MNA permanent committee and MNA – GA office addressed the commissioners: TEs James Bland, Phil Douglas, John Smed and Fred Marsh.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly find that the MNA staff did not violate the grounds given by the 25th GA for rejecting Overture 6, 1997, from New Jersey Presbytery, ref: "Women's Leadership in MNA Seminars," and that the MNA staff be considered vindicated from any bad reports. *Adopted*

Personal Resolution #2 from TE Jeff Black

WHEREAS, it has been reported that a woman was a featured speaker at the MNA conference in February 1999 for church planters in the West; and

WHEREAS, this female speaker purportedly engaged in exhortation to the church planters and in application of Scripture; and

WHEREAS, this report, if true, would violate the clear instructions given to the MNA Committee by the 1997 General Assembly, as follows: "Seminars led by women on biblical and theological exposition will have women as the intended audience. The Scriptures and the subordinate standards are clear that only men are to be appointed as elders .... The GA recognizes that the ministry of women within the church, including MNA, must be exercised within the bounds of Scripture, including I Timothy 2:11-12"; and

WHEREAS, the circulation of this report may prove to be injurious to the ministry and financial well-beinig of MNA; and

WHEREAS, the Assembly must be concerned for the truth, and for the vindication of its committees and agencies when they have been unjustly accused of wrongdoing;

NOW THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, that the Twenty-Seventh General Assembly hereby instructs the MNA Permanent Committee to investigate this matter, with a view toward vindicating the MNA Committee, so that, if the report should prove not to be true, the General Assembly shall publish that finding in its minutes;

AND BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that should the report prove to be true, viz., that a woman did engage in exhortation to the church planters and/or in application of Scripture, that the MNA Permanent Committee be instructed to take appropriate action with regard to those responsible for this action, including administrative discipline.

The following Commissioners registered their negative vote on Rec. III.1: RE David Alexander, TE Matthew Baugh, TE H. Leon Ben-Ezra, TE Tom Billiodeaux, TE Tom Bingham, TE G. Brent Bradley, RE Terry Brammeier, TE David L. Burke, TE John O. Butler, TE George Crocker, RE Julian Davis, TE Dwight Dolby, RE James Ducker, TE T. Mark Duncan, RE Philip Fanara, Jr, TE George G. Felton, Sr., TE Henry Fernandez, TE Bruce Gardner, TE Keith Graham, TE Mark Herzer, TE Irfon Hughes, TE Bill Leuzinger, TE Ross Lindley, RE John M. Mardirosian, TE Dion L. Marshall, RE Frederick Neikirk, TE Mark O'Neill, TE Pat Parham, RE C. Stuart Patterson, TE Joseph A. Pipa Jr, TE Marcus Rench, RE Joe L. Reynolds, TE James Richter, TE Timothy D. Rott, TE Robert Spears, RE Sherman Stanford, TE Randy Steele, TE Rick Steele, TE Decherd C. Stevens, TE Jason Strong, TE Philip B. Strong, RE Michael Tan, RE William F. Taylor, TE Ted Trefsgar, RE Kevin Van Der Linden, TE Frank Van Landingham, RE Luis Veiga, RE David Warren, TE C. N. Willborn, RE Daniel A. Witcher, TE Charles Winkler, TE Michael Scheulke, TE Jeff Black; RE Timothy Lang, TE Henry E. Johnson; TE James D. Reedy, TE Carl C. Howell, Jr.;TE Morton H. Smith, RE Charles R. Woods, TE Scott Wright, and TE Toby Yelverton.

2. That the MNA Permanent Committee study the issue of women speaking and teaching in public, and present clear guidelines to the 28th GA of their application of 1 Timothy 2:11 – 12 and other scripture when selecting women for such ministry. *Adopted as amended*

3. That the General Assembly study the issue of women's ministry in a public context and develop a position paper to guide the PCA.

Ruled out of order (RAO 13-2)

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Calvary	TE Richard Thomas
Central Carolina	RE James Mezzanotte
Central Georgia	TE Ronald Clegg

Eastern Carolina	TE Jeffrey Black
Fellowship	RE Tom Leitch
Grace	RE Wayne Litzinger
Great Lakes	TE Curt Gardner
Heartland	RE Lyle Nilson
Louisiana	TE Marcus Rench
Mississippi Valley	RE Mike Ross, Secretary
North Florida	TE Rod Whited, Chairman
North Georgia	RE Ross Cook
North Texas	RE Brad Bradley
Northeast	RE Roger Broberg
Palmetto	TE Wes Holland
Philadelphia	TE Adam Brice
Pittsburgh	TE C. Scott Parsons
Potomac	TE Terry Baxley
Rocky Mountain	TE James Talarico
Southern Florida	RE Richard Gillen
Southwest	TE Randy Steele
Tennessee Valley	TE Dennis Griffith

TE Jeff Black presented a Minority Report as a substitute for Recommendations 14-20. The Moderator ruled that lines "That recommendations 14 – 20 be approved as an omnibus motion regarding the division of Mid-America, North Texas, Covenant and Missouri Presbyteries into new boundaries and that the remaining four churches in Mid-America Presbytery (Oklahoma) work with MNA over the next year to determine which presbytery they may wish to join" would "direct" the remaining 4 churches to work with MNA and are out of order in that they would effectively dissolve a Presbytery without the Presbytery's request. The Moderator's ruling was appealed and the Moderator was sustained. The question was called on the minority report, and the minority report was **defeated**.

MINORITY REPORT

That **Overtures 6, 19, 20, 24 and 25** be answered in the **affirmative**.

That **Overtures 18 and 23** be answered in the **negative**.

GROUNDS:

1. The proposal would create a gerrymandered boundary, contrary to Scriptural precept (Galatians 1:2 – the churches in Galatia were grouped together).
2. It is possible that the proposal may be driven by philosophy of ministry concerns, thus making for elective affinity presbyteries; this spirit would go contrary to the Biblical ideal of working together and submitting to one another (Ephesians 5:21 – "Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.")
3. The proposal violates the guidelines adopted by the 12th General Assembly (1984) regarding presbytery boundaries (both in terms of extent of boundaries, and in terms of respecting natural and cultural boundaries); to make an exception in this case is to create uncertainty in the church Proverbs 22:28 – "Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set;" 1 Corinthians 14:40 – "Let all things be done decently and in order."), and possibly to display favoritism (James 2:1-4 – "My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with

respect to persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile rainment: And ye have respect unto him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?").

4. Clearly, Mid-America Presbytery is highly-divided on the matter; it is not wise to proceed in such a situation until all the questions and concerns can be addressed (Proverbs 18:13, 17 – "He who gives an answer before he hears, it is folly and shame to him." "The first to plead his case seems just, until another comes and examines him.").
5. If the churches in Arkansas and Missouri, presently members of Mid-America Presbytery, had not voted on the proposal, it almost certainly would not have passed the Presbytery (1 Corinthians 10:24 – "Let no man seek his own good, but that of his neighbor.")
6. A majority of the churches in Oklahoma is opposed to the proposal; in effect, the Assembly would be thwarting the desires of a majority of the Oklahoma churches, which would violate one of the cherished principles of the PCA (*BCO* 25:11: "...The relationship is voluntary, based upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any force or coercion whatsoever.")
7. The proposal would impoverish the remaining churches in Oklahoma, in that much of the state's population would be out of bounds for Mid-America Presbytery; this would violate the Golden Rule ("Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.") and other Scripture (James 2:15, 16 – "If a brother or sister be naked or destitute of daily food, And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needed to the body; what doth it profit?").
8. If we are truly concerned about the churches in the State of Oklahoma, then we should be willing to give our resources, without having to exercise direct control over their ministry (Philippians 2:3 – "Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory: but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.")
9. If it is unwise to have a presbytery with four churches, then the Assembly should not approve the proposal that would create such a situation: it is always unwise to go contrary to wisdom (Proverbs 8:32 – Wisdom says: "Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.")

That **Overture 26** be answered in the **negative.**

GROUNDS:

1. Approving the overture would go contrary to the guidelines adopted by the 12th General Assembly (1984) regarding presbytery boundaries (Proverbs 22:28 – "Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.")
2. The adjacent presbyteries have not formally responded regarding the proposal (1 Corinthians 14:40 – "Let all things be done decently and in order.")

/s/ TE Jeff Black of Eastern Carolina Presbytery

Defeated

27-32 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education

TE Robert Palmer led in prayer and introduced the Christian Education & Publications Ministry Report. TE Wilson Benton addressed the Assembly about the WIC Conference in Atlanta scheduled for September 1999. Jennifer Mahaffey was introduced as a member of New City Fellowship and she addressed the Assembly about her service with that congregation.

TE Robert Palmer then discussed the needs of the Millennial Generation. He introduced TE Will LaRose, National Director of Youth Ministry, who spoke of the need for more PCA youth ministers. Mrs. Sue Jakes, Regional Trainer, spoke about the ministry of Great Commission Publications, "Show Me Jesus" – Sunday School curriculum. Mrs. Darlene Eby, Regional Trainer, spoke about the CE&P conference for Directors of Children's Ministry. TE Mark Lowry, Director of Publications for GCP, addressed the Assembly about its ministry related to family devotions in the home, "As for My House."

27-33 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 5:35 PM with prayer to reconvene for business at 7:30 PM.

Fourth Session – Wednesday Evening
June 16, 1999

27-34 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 PM with the singing of Hymn 92, "A Mighty Fortress is Our God" and prayer by TE Rod Whited.

27-35 Committee of Commissioners on MNA (continued)

TE Whited, having prayed, resumed the MNA Report. [See text at 27-31, p. 102.] **Recommendation 21**, a Minority report, **Recommendation III.1, 2 and 3** of the Supplemental Report were handled at this time. Report concluded with prayer by TE Whited.

27-36 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE Bill Lamkin, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report. He introduced RE Joel Belz, Chairman of the Board of Trustees, who addressed the Assembly. He introduced RE Frank Brock, President of Covenant College, who addressed the Assembly

The report was closed with prayer by TE Lamkin.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the Board of Trustees for October 1 – 2, 1998 and March 18 – 19, 1999.
2. Proposed operating budget for 1999 – 2000.
3. For information: The 1997 – 1998 Institutional Effectiveness Report.

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

1. There was concern about the communication in both the budget notes and the October minutes (98-30) regarding the "accounting requirement to include depreciation in our budget." After the oral report by Covenant College officials, the Committee believes this depreciation should be more clearly communicated as a matter of accreditation and prudence rather than an "accounting requirement."
2. There was concern expressed regarding student college educational debt. **The Committee recommends that Covenant College assess the college educational debt of graduates and report this finding to the Church and that churches increase their giving to Covenant College in order that tuition does not continue to increase thus increasing the likelihood of increasing student college educational debt.**

III. Recommendations

1. To approve the minutes of the Board of Trustees for October 1 – 2, 1998 and March 18 – 19, 1999. *Adopted*
2. To approve the proposed operating budget for 1999 – 2000. *Adopted under the AC report*
3. To commend to the Assembly the Covenant College Church Partnership Promise, and to ask the Assembly to grant five minutes to a representative from the college to present this program. *Adopted*
4. To receive as information The 1997 – 1998 Institutional Effectiveness Report. *Adopted*
5. To recommend that the Assembly praise God for the continued advancement of the ministry of Covenant College, and further, that the Assembly thank God for the leadership of the Board of Trustees, President Frank Brock, and the faculty and staff. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Ascension	TE Larry Elenbaum
Central Carolina	TE Joel McCall
Covenant	TE Charles Godwin, Secretary
Evangel	RE Doug Scofield
Fellowship	TE Jonathan Dorst
Gulf Coast	RE Vince Kane
Heartland	TE Stu Kerns
Heritage	RE Jim Fink
Illiana	TE Robert Ellis
James River	TE Paul Carter
Louisiana	RE Dean Moore
Mississippi Valley	RE Jerry Sheldon
Nashville	RE Jack Watkins
North Florida	RE William Montgomery
North Georgia	TE Daniel Steere

Northeast	TE Brad Evans
Northern California	TE Fred Harrell
Northern Illinois	TE Dennis Eide
Pacific	TE Jerrard Heard
Palmetto	RE Gary Senn
Potomac	RE Philip Fanara
Rocky Mountain	RE Bill Nardin
Siouxlands	TE Dave Schutter
South Texas	TE Paul Hahn
Southeast Alabama	RE Robert Shaw
Southwest Florida	TE Eric Mullinax
Southwest	TE Stu Sherard
Susquehanna Valley	TE Gary Griffith
Tennessee Valley	RE Tim Goddard
Warrior	TE William Lamkin, Chairman
Western Carolina	TE Robert Wolf

27-37 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Steve Bostrom, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He introduced TE Bryan Chapell, who reported on the work of the Seminary. He showed the WIC Love Gift video, which focused on Spouse Scholarship assistance.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

a. The Report of CTS

b. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees:
   (1) May 15-16, 1998
   (2) September 25-26, 1998
   (3) January 29-30, 1999

c. The minutes of the following meetings of the executive committee of the Board of Trustees:
   (1) September 25, 1998
   (2) December 4, 1998
   (3) January 29, 1999
   (4) March 12, 1999

d. The financial audit for CTS and the proposed 1999-2000 CTS budget

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

In reviewing the minutes of January 29-30, 1999, the committee noted amendments being made by the CTS Board of Trustees to the proposed By-Laws of the Covenant Theological Seminary Foundation. These By-Laws were adopted by the CTS board. The committee asked TE Bryan Chapell to clarify matters relating to the establishment of the Covenant Theological Seminary Foundation. TE Bryan Chapell explained that CTS is simply following the practice of a number of our PCA agencies in establishing a foundation under the authority of its board. In this way, CTS could more easily benefit from potential donors.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission, for its students and graduates, its faculty and staff, its Trustees, and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers, gifts, counsel, and recommendation of the Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the full amount of the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to pray for the completion of the "Fire of Grace, Jewel for Ministry" capital campaign, and that the General Assembly particularly encourage congregations to promote the 1999 WIC Love Gift Video and to support wholeheartedly this important gift to future PCA pastors, their spouses, and the churches they will serve as couples. *Adopted*
5. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for May 15-16, 1998, September 25-26, 1998, and January 29-30, 1999 be approved with notations; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for September 25, 1998, December 4, 1998, January 29, 1999, and March 12, 1999 be approved with notations. *Adopted as amended*
6. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1998 by Humes and Barrington, CPA be received. *Adopted*
7. That the proposed 1999-2000 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly pray for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	**Commissioner**
Ascension	RE Herb Nida
Calvary	TE Tim Lane
Central Georgia	TE William Douglas
Covenant	RE Dave McLane
Eastern Carolina	TE Steve Bostrom, Chairman
Fellowship	RE James Ardery
Grace	RE Griffin Bland
Great Lakes	TE Chris Harper
Gulf Coast	TE Charles DeBardeleben
James River	RE Dan Carrell
Louisiana	TE Duane Otto

Mississippi Valley	TE Ligon Duncan, Secretary
Missouri	TE Owen Tarantino
Nashville	TE Kevin Twit
New River	RE James Harrell
North Florida	TE David Burke
North Georgia	RE David Shannon
North Texas	RE Bruce Breeding
Northern Illinois	RE Morris Vos
Palmetto	TE Gary Bainton
Philadelphia	TE Donald Stone
Pittsburgh	TE Scott Johnston
Rocky Mountain	TE Rick Vasquez
Southeast Alabama	TE David Harding
Southwest Florida	RE Bob Walter
Southwest	RE Kurt Tippey
Susquehanna Valley	RE Lee Troup
Tennessee Valley	TE Jed Johnston
Westminster	RE Alan Richardson

The report was closed with prayer by TE Steve Bostrom.

27-38 Theological Examining Committee – Partial Report

TE Dan Doriani, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

The purpose of the Theological Examining Committee (TEC) is to "examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment." *BCO* 14-1.14.

Members of the committee are TE Dan Doriani, (Chair) TE Stephen Clark (Clerk), TE J. Ligon Duncan III, RE Terrill Elniff, RE Roger Schultz, and RE James "Bebo" Elkin.

The TEC examined by telephone conference call

1. TE Ken Thompson, Area Director for Latin American and African Ministries, MTW (Second level), on March 4, 1999.
2. TE John Robertson, Business Administrator, Administrative Committee, (Second level), on March 11, 199.
3. TE Rod Entrekin, Church Planting-MNA, on June 15, 1999.

The committee met in person with

4. TE James Bland, Coordinator for MNA, on April 7, 1999 in Atlanta.
5. TE Rod Mays, Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries, on April 7, 1999 in Atlanta.

All candidates were examined in the six areas specified by *BCO* 14-1.14. All examinations were sustained and the candidates approved.

The TEC is concerned that some of the candidates are beginning work or moving on the field prior to examination and approval in violation of *BCO* 14-1.14.

The TEC also wishes to inform the Assembly that candidates are given a full examination in accordance with *BCO* 14-1.14, rather than simply hearing their "views" as has been the case in previous years.

The Assembly is also encouraged in its elections to give some continuity to the membership of the TEC so that it will be able to function smoothly and consistently despite its yearly changes.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ Stephen Clark, secretary

The Theological Examining Committee met four times from June 1998 to June 1999 to fulfill its charge: "[T]o examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment" (*BCO* 14.1.14).

The committee members are TE Dan Doriani (chair), TE Stephen Clark (Clerk), TE J. Ligon Duncan III, RE Terrill Elniff, RE Roger Schultz, RE James "Bebo" Elkin. Minutes of each meeting are filed with Stated Clerk's office. Here is our summary:

Examinations

1. The TEC examined three second level administrative officers. The first two were by conference call. This proved effective, and saved both time and expense. The men were:

   TE Ken Thompson, Area Director for Latin American and African Ministries, MTW, March 4, 1999, TE John Robertson, Business Manager, Administrative Committee, March 11, 1999, TE Rod Entrekin, Church Planting, MNA, June 15, 1999.

2. The TEC examined a first level and a second level administrative officers in Atlanta, April 7,1999:

   TE James Bland, Coordinator for MNA, TE Rod Mays, Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries.

   All candidates were examined, sustained and approved in all areas specified in *BCO* 14.1.14: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, Bible content, church government, church history and the history of the PCA. We gladly report that the votes were unanimous for each man and for the points that follow.

Committee policies

1. Examination policies have varied somewhat in recent years, especially due to the statement sometimes made that the TEC should examine with regard to "theological views rather than knowledge." Some take this to mean that Bible knowledge, sacraments, church history and church government are not

appropriate for the TEC. Others simply urge that the TEC examination cover all these areas but should not duplicate licensure and ordination exams.

This year's TEC reaffirmed decisions made by the TEC in 1993, 1994 and 1995 to adopt the second view. We resolved to examine candidates in all areas specified in *BCO* 14.1.14 while taking care not to duplicate a full licensure and ordination exam. Therefore we give some emphasis to theological views, especially with questions pertinent to the administrator's area of service, but we do cover all the areas required by the *BCO*.

The TEC is thankful to receive the counsel of our fathers and brothers on the question of the extent of our exams. We have no desire to show undue rigor. Yet we feel bound to follow the clear directives of *BCO* 14.1.14 by examining in each area specified there. We also believe it right to regularize the work of the TEC so that its exams are consistent and follow the *BCO*.

We humbly submit that there is a difficulty in examining for views rather than knowledge: It is not possible to ascertain someone's views without determining, to some degree, their knowledge. Theological views must rest upon knowledge or they are mere opinions.

We do not advocate exams in all areas specified because we are pursuing an agenda. We do hear the views of administrative leaders regarding controverted issues such as the Sabbath and the timing of creation, to name two areas. But we have approved candidates with differing views on them as long as they affirm the fundamentals we all cherish. We have no standards beyond those of the PCA itself.

2. Members of the TEC felt slightly hampered in our work by the brief tenure of all but one committee member. We humbly ask that presbyters and nominations committees, at the level of the presbytery and the General Assembly consider re-nominating some members of the committee not long after they rotate off.

3. *BCO* 14.1.14 says "No person will begin work or move on the field without prior examination and approval by the GA's TEC." We understand the reasons why men do in fact begin work and move to the field before the exam, but we regrettably report that it is not the exception, but almost the rule that men begin working, at least on an interim basis, before their examination. The TEC is willing to accommodate all agencies and committees for prompt exams of their prospective appointees. We humbly petition that agencies arrange for examination of their appointees before they begin their work.

27-39 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 9:40 PM with the singing of Hymn 405, "God that Madest Earth and Heaven" as our prayer to reconvene at 8:00 AM.

Fifth Session – Thursday Morning
June 17, 1999

27-40 Assembly Reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 AM singing from the *Trinity Psalter* Psalm 122 and prayer by TE Howard Griffith.

27-41 Approval of Assembly Minutes

The Assembly approved the Minutes, Sessions One through Four as distributed subject to corrections submitted to the Stated Clerk.

27-42 Report of Ad-Interim Committee on Women in Military

TE Stephen Leonard, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. A motion to **refer** back to the Committee for futher study and report at the 28th General Assembly was **defeated 310-442**. The conclusions were editorially amended to add the phrase "the Twenty-Seventh General Assembly of" between "That" and "the" at lines 18, 22 and 25; add "...in the view of the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America" on p. 132.

Recommendation 1 was moved. A substitute motion "To adopt the present report and refer the matter back to the Committee for further refinement to be reported to the next General Assembly," was made and seconded. An amendment to strike "and that such inclusion is contrary to the Word of God." on p. 132 was made and seconded. The **amendment to strike** was **defeated**. The Moderator ruled that, if the substitute motion is adopted, the report may be amended at the next Assembly by a majority vote. The Moderator ruled that adoption of the substitute would require the implementation of Recommendation 2.a and b. (p. 132) because the adoption of the report would include the adoption of all the recommendations. The ruling was appealed, and the Moderator was sustained. The **substitute** motion was **defeated**. Time was extended on the matter.

A substitute motion "to receive the report in its entirety and send it as our advice, not direction, to our presbyteries, sessions, members and especially to PRJC and military personnel" was made and seconded. **A motion "to receive as information the present report to be used as advice and that the report be referred back to the Committee to perfect for the Twenty-Eighth General Assembly, and that the Committee be expanded by adding three new members appointed by the Moderator" was made, seconded and adopted**. RE K.P. Ferguson, TE Toby Yelverton and TE James M. Bowen, Jr. registered their negative vote on the motion to refer.

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON WOMEN IN THE MILITARY COMMITTEE REPORT

WOMEN IN THE MILITARY AND IN COMBAT

Synopsis

I. Moral Basis
II. Foundation Principles of Sexual Distinctions
III. God's Command as our Example
IV. Learning from Deborah
V. The New Testament following the OT Foundational Teachings
VI. Conclusions
VII. Recommendations

At the request of the 26th General Assembly this study committee made up of seven ruling and teaching elders appointed by the moderator was tasked to consider the theological and ethical issues raised by women in combat and/or military service. Overture 26 from the Philadelphia Presbytery and the Report of the Bills and Overtures Committee were referred to this committee with the request to consider also the decisions of the Reformed Church in the United States (RCUS), the Reformed Presbyterian Church, North American (RPCNA), the Southern Baptist Convention (SBC), and Communication from the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) (relative to Overture 26). The 66th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, meeting in 1998, also established a study committee to report back on the same issue. Our committee met with them in March 1999 in Atlanta. The result of our combined studies was to perfect and recommend essentially the same report for our respective General Assemblies, except for some slightly different wording in the conclusions.

I. Moral Basis

The committee has sought to be guided by the Scriptures in formulating its views. It has heeded the instructions of our Confession of Faith that "the whole counsel of God . . . is either expressly set down in scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from scripture . . ." (*WCF* I.vi). It has also taken heed to the truth that "the moral law doth for ever bind all, as well justified persons as others, to the obedience thereof . . ." (*WCF* XIX.v). It has also taken seriously both halves of the statement about the "judicial laws" which the Confession states "expired together with the state of that people, not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require" (*WCF* XIX.iv). We therefore realize that our task requires us to set forth from the moral law expressly, or by good and necessary consequence, the teaching that we will present, or to evidence that an Old Testament judicial law obliges observance because the general equity may so require (cf., e.g., 1 Cor. 9:8-10).

II. Foundational Principles of Sexual Distinctions

Dealing with this issue which is premised on gender distinction, it is only right to turn to God's creation and instruction to men and women in Genesis, chapters 1 through 3. As we are instructed by the Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 11:3 ff., we understand that God's creation activity, making woman from man, and the language that God uses to describe the relationship that she would have with man, i.e., as a "helper suitable for him" (Gen. 2:18), indicate that man stands in a headship or leadership role to woman (cf. esp. 1 Cor:11:8-9, and also verses 11 and 12). The Genesis account is foundational for all that follows in the Scriptures. All that is entailed in the differences of their roles is not yet fully set forth but will come forth in the remaining pages of Scripture. One more facet of that distinction is seen very shortly in the way in which God presents the curse on the woman and on the man in Genesis 3. He says that the curse affects them (woman and man) in ways that are unique to them as woman and as man. The curse on the woman impacts her childbearing and her relationship to her husband (Gen. 3:16). The curse on the man affects man's role as the primary bread winner and his life of toil (Gen. 3:17-19). Both God's creation and his curses on the man and woman demonstrate his distinction between man and woman just as they also indicate they are both image-bearers and sinners. This is foundational although not explicit in its bearing on our subject.

III. God's Command as our Example

The most specific application to our assignment is the enrollment of men for combat duty on the part of God himself. We read of this happening in Numbers, chapter 1. The LORD speaks to Moses ("The LORD spoke to Moses," verse 1) and gives to Moses the following command: "Take a census of the whole Israelite community by their clans and families, listing every man by name, one by one. You and Aaron are to number by their divisions all the men in Israel twenty years old or more who are able to serve in the army." (Numbers 1:2-3; cf. also Numbers 26 and Numbers 32:25-27; the Hebrew word used for "man" in verse 2 of the NIV is *zakar*, which is rendered more precisely in the NASB by the English "male," a term used in the OT "for the male sex when sexual distinctions are in view," *TWOT*,1:243, cf., e.g., Gen. 1:27, 5:2; Lev. 12:7). The explicit reason for the census or mustering is for these males to be prepared "to go out to war" (Num. 1:3 NASB rendering of the NIV "to serve in the army," the phrase in the Hebrew is *yose'saba'*, with *saba'* meaning to fight or to war). This explicit requirement of God to muster the males to fight became the norm or standard from this time onwards in the Old Testament, even when God is not directly speaking or ordering the mustering to be done (cf., e.g., Numbers 31:3-4; Joshua 1:14; 6:3; 8:3; Judges 7:1-8; 20:8-11; 1 Samuel 8:11-12 [contrast verse 13]; 11:8; 13:2; 14:52; 24:2; 2 Samuel 24:2; 1 Chronicles 21:5; 27:1-15, 23-24; 2 Chronicles 17:12-19; 25:5-6; 26:11-14; 2 Kings 24:14-16; Nehemiah 4:14 ["fight for . . . your wives and your homes"]). Similarly in Deuteronomy 20, a chapter devoted to matters concerning war, exceptions to combat are given for various reasons. In every case the one excepted is clearly evidenced to be a man (cf., e.g., verses 7 and 8, "Has anyone become pledged to a woman and not married her? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else marry her . . . Is any man afraid or fainthearted? Let him go home so that his

brothers will not become disheartened too"). Nowhere in the Bible does God call for women to be mustered for combat duty in the army. The command of God for men to be mustered and the fact that women are never so mustered must indeed make its impact upon us as it has on others. The question that this information must raise for us is this: Is this merely theocratic judicial case law which does not oblige any other now, or is it reflecting a general equity which God would have us acknowledge and conduct our affairs by? Since the distinctions between men and women are rooted in God's creation activity before the theocracy ever existed, it would seem appropriate to think that this activity of God (and of the Old Testament consistently) displayed God's intention rather than reflecting God's conformity to an ancient (and now to be disregarded) cultural perspective. That God's command is based on gender distinction is also evidenced by God's repeated condemning statements that armies have become, or becoming, or are like "women" to indicate that God did not fit women for battle (Isaiah 19:16; Jeremiah 50:37; Nahum 3:13).

IV. Learning from Deborah

The episode relating to Deborah (and in a lesser way to Jael) in the Book of Judges (chapters 4 and 5) is also to be taken into account. Deborah, a prophetess, was leading Israel (Judges 4:4). She related to Barak that "the LORD, the God of Israel, commands you: 'Go, take with you ten thousand men . . . and lead the way to Mount Tabor.'" (Judges 4:6) It is clear that even though God was utilizing Deborah as a leader in Israel that he specifically commanded through her that Barak should lead the army and fight the battle. And so she passed God's command on to Barak. Barak responds less than obediently to the Lord's command. "Barak said to her, 'If you go with me, I will go, But if you don't go with me, I won't go.'" (Judges 4:8) To such a response Deborah replies: "'Very well,' says Deborah, 'I will go with you. But because of the way you are going about this, the honor will not be yours, for the LORD will hand Sisera over to a woman.'" (Judges 4:9) The account ends with Sisera going to the tent of Jael, falling asleep, and being killed by her (Judges 4:17-22). Notice that this account has repeated the command of God, that we have already noticed, for a man to do the fighting -- not the woman who even then is leading the people. And Deborah has faithfully passed that command on and yielded to a man to do the job (even when he was unwilling to do the job himself, as he ought to have done, and thus brought certain dishonor and shame on himself [cf. again Judges 4:9]).

V. The New Testament following the OT Foundational Teachings

The New Testament presents a similar picture of men being the fighting force even though it does not deal directly with our question. No women are conscripted to fight and several examples of male soldiers are given in the New Testament (cf., e.g., Matthew 8:9; par. Luke 7:8; Acts 10:1; 23:23; cf. also Romans 13:4). Since the New Testament clearly reiterates God's distinction between men and women established in the Old Testament, as we saw in the beginning of our study, in 1 Corinthians 11 and elsewhere (consider also the implications of the woman being designated by the Apostle Peter as a "weaker vessel," 1 Peter 3:7 NASB), one can deduce by good and necessary

consequence that the application of that principle to males as warriors would also be implied even if not stated.

VI. Conclusions

Because of our awareness of God's distinction between the sexes and the expression of that distinction in the general equity of his declarations about mustering the men to fight, it must be concluded that the uniform evidence of the Bible is, by good and necessary consequence, to exempt women from being drafted into the military and from military combat and to charge men with the responsibility of combat. The Old Testament and New Testament passages dealing with various aspects of God's revealed will on the subject of personnel in combat provide a sufficient basis for the professional protection of Presbyterian Church in America Military Chaplains (when required, in connection with their military duties, to indicate their denomination's position on this matter), as well as for the guidance of Presbyterian Church in America Pastors, Elders, Chaplains, and other communicant members considering, or seeking to enter into, one of the military services of the United States. Such service to our nation has always and continues to be an honorable calling.

1. That the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is formally on record as opposed to the drafting of women into military service, in time of war or peace, under any and all circumstances, for the reason that such governmental actions would be contrary to the Word of God.
2. That the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is formally on record as opposed to the inclusion of women in military combat roles, and that such inclusion is contrary to the Word of God.
3. In the view of the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, no PCA Chaplain who is endorsed for military service by his Presbytery through the instrumentality of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains shall be required to advocate, support, or agree with any philosophy and effort to include women in military combat roles, nor can he be required by any superior line or staff officer to teach or advocate such a philosophy and effort, nor shall he be forbidden to provide the biblical counsel contained in the report.

VII. Recommendations

1. That the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America receive the report and adopt its conclusions.
2. That the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America forward this report to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) as:
    a. The 1999 General Assembly's response to the 1998 PRJC request for guidance on the subject of women in the military and in combat.

b. That this report in its entirety be included in the PRJC written instructions and guidelines as a supplement for Presbyterian Church in America Chaplains endorsed by the PRJC.

3. That the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America receive the paper of Dr. Peter A. Lillback, with this report, as information.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Stephen Leonard, Chairman	RE Keith Stoeber
TE Charles Morrison	RE Donald Weyburn
TE Peter Lillback	RE Bentley Rayburn
TE Beryl Hubbard	TE Frank Barker, Alternate

First Thoughts On Women In The Military

Dr. Peter A. Lillback

Revised on May 13, 1999

Introduction:

From John Knox's *First Blast of the Trumpet Against the Monstrous Regiment of Women* to the PCA's struggle against women in the eldership, the question of the role of women in society and church has troubled the Reformed Churches. The matter of women in the military and in combat roles is a continuation of this same question. The significance of the question is heightened, because in the case of war, we may be talking about the deaths of countless thousands of women in military action. It is no surprise, therefore, that this question has finally captured the attention of the PCA's General Assembly.

Scope of the Committee's Responsibilities:

As I view the GA's action with regard to the Philadelphia overture, I believe we as a committee are obliged to answer the following questions:

1. Should women be in the military at all?
2. May women serve in the military in a restricted sense?
3. Are there gender specific requirements mandated by God's law for women and men in the military to protect them in regard to physical safety and sexual purity?
4. Is there a legitimate conscientious objector status for women as women in regard to conscription?
5. May a Session properly discipline a female member for entering the military?
6. What are our views of the other evangelical and reformed churches that have addressed this matter of women in combat?
7. What should we do with the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners that was also referred to this committee for advice?

Intermeddling with Civil Affairs or Cases Extraordinary?

As we attempt to answer these questions, it is important to address a nagging question that is close to the heart of many in the PCA: What business does the Church have in even addressing a governmental policy on military personnel? The *WCF* XXXI. 4 clearly affirms:

> "Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate."

Clearly, the civil magistrate has not formally requested the advice of the PCA, although there are numerous civil servants in and out of the military who are seeking the advice of the church. (Ask retired Naval Captain Bob Miller of Hope for America for several examples.) What constitutes "cases extraordinary" that permits appeal to the concession--"unless by way of humble petition?" Surely the guidance of the *Larger Catechism* question & answer 99 is relevant here:

7. "That what is forbidden or commanded to ourselves, we are bound according to our places to endeavour that it may be avoided or performed by others, according to the duty of their places.
8. "That in what is commanded to others, we are bound, according to our places and callings, to be helpful to them; and to take heed of partaking with others in what is forbidden them."

Our own Sixth General Assembly recognized this appropriate role of the church in its place to speak to the civil magistrate when it declared its historic deliverance against abortion. In its statement, it took recourse to the powerful rhetoric and logic of John Murray:

> "To the church is committed the task of proclaiming the whole counsel of God and, therefore, the counsel of God as it bears upon the responsibility of all persons and institutions. While the church is not to discharge the functions of other institutions such as the state and family, nevertheless it is charged to define what the functions of these institutions are, and the lines of demarcation by which they are distinguished. It is also charged to declare and inculcate the duties which devolve upon them. Consequently when the civil magistrate trespasses the limits of his authority, it is incumbent upon the church to expose and condemn such a violation of his authority. When laws are proposed or enacted which are contrary to the law of God, it is the duty of the church to oppose them and expose their iniquity. When the civil magistrate fails to exercise his God given authority in the protection and promotion of the obligations, rights, and liberties of the citizens, the church has the right and duty to condemn such inaction, and by its proclamation of the counsel of God to confront the civil magistrate with his responsibility and promote the correction of such neglect. The functions of the civil magistrate, therefore, come within the scope of the

> church's proclamation in every respect in which the Word of God bears upon the proper or improper discharge of these functions, and it is only misconception of what is involved in the proclamation of the whole counsel of God that leads to the notion that the church has no concern with the political sphere." (*Collected Writings of John Murray*, I, 255)

We must also not take lightly the significance of other churches that have determined to address this matter from their understanding of the Word of God.

Difficulties incumbent in answering these questions.

A fundamental problem for applying the ancient Scriptures to a contemporaneous sociological and moral issue is the difficulty of finding the "general equity" (*WCF* XIX. 4) of the biblical law that is truly applicable. The sociological and philosophical perspectives of egalitarianism, feminism, the sexual revolution, modern technological warfare, and the socio-economic concerns of the all-volunteer American Army all conspire to make hermeneutical and exegetical analysis unconvincing to many who, in fact, affirm the authority, inspiration, and inerrancy of Scripture.

Coupled with these presuppositional concerns are the many possible distinctions that are either part of past military practice or theory. Such distinctions that have in the past been used to restrict military service include: age, race, *gender,* profession (clergy, student), sexual orientation, health, conscience, volunteer/conscripted, number of family casualties already suffered. Other distinctions may be offered that have been used to limit the degree of participation: just war/unjust war; civilian/uniformed; officer/enlisted; aggressor/defender; weapons handler/weapons support; active combat/passive combat; front line engagement/away from front line engagement; integrated service/segregated service; in harm's way/out of harm's way. Along with the basic biblical questions of the general equity of God's law, we must ask if any of these historical and theoretical distinctions have any relevance in the answers we will propose to the GA's queries.

The Silence of Scripture In Light of the Sufficiency of Scripture.

We must admit immediately that there is no expressed positive command of God's Word that declares that women must either serve in the military or must not serve in the military. Thus we are reminded of the wisdom of *Confession* that declares, "The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for His own glory, man's salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture." The task of this committee is to show that this question of women in military combat roles is a "necessary" matter of "faith and life" that can be addressed "by good and necessary consequence" and that the committee's work can be "deduced from Scripture." To balk at this principle of the sufficiency of Scripture puts infant baptism, the Trinity, women communing at the Lord's Table, and indeed, much of Christian and Reformed theology and ethics out of the sphere of the Church's teaching. To put the matter pointedly, Can a positive command either for or against the role of women in the military be derived from the data of Scripture by good and necessary consequence?

A subordinate but relevant question is whether the sole authority and sufficiency of Scripture are in any way compromised by appeal to the secondary standards of our Church. Can the ordained officers of the PCA properly appeal to the secondary standards, such as the *Larger Catechism*, to either support its case or to offer a hermeneutical exemplar? The assumption is that this is not inappropriate, given our second ordination vow that declares:

> 2. "Do you sincerely receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?" (*BCO*, 21-5.)

But having said this, it is my firm belief that such appeal must be demonstrated to be valid by appeal to the written Word of God.

Basic Principles of Scripture Relevant for Our Discussion

1. Gender distinctions are part of the creative order. There are only two, and they are male and female. (Gen. 1:27)
2. Female as "helper suitable" to the male is a creation ordinance. (Gen. 2:18) It carries the same force as heterosexual monogamy does for marriage in our Lord's teaching. (Mt. 19:4-6) Other principles of the creation order that carry moral weight in our Reformed heritage include: the preeminence of God & His Word (Gen. 1:3, 6, 9, 11, 14, 20); Sabbath (Gen. 2:2), work (Gen. 2:15), cultural mandate and dominion (Gen. 1:28).
3. Mankind's fall makes war inescapable, as seen in the early post-lapsarian fratricide east of Eden. (Gen. 4:8) God's establishment of justice and a godly line implies that there is the possibility of both just and unjust war. (Gen. 4:10-16; 23-26) Thus the OT saints could wage war in faith (Heb. 11:32-33) and in God's name (Joshua 6; Ps. 144:1).
4. The Church (Jn. 18:36), family (Mal. 2:15; Heb. 13:4), and state (Acts 18:14-15; Rom. 13:1-6) are distinct spheres of God's rule (1 Peter 2:17) expressed through His vice-regent image bearers (Gen. 1:27-28). All in the Church Militant (Matt. 16:18) are spiritual combatants against the world, the flesh, and the Devil (1 Jn. 2:15-17; Gal. 5:16-26; James 3:13-16; Eph. 6:10-18; 1 Peter 5:8). This, however, does not imply that all in the home or in the state are military combatants. (See the frequent distinction between men, women, and children—Gen. 34:29; Ex. 10:10; 12:37; Dt. 31:12; Jer. 40:7; 43:6; 44:7; particularly the distinction in Jer. 41:16, "soldiers, women, and children." In the conquest, the transjordan tribes built fortified cities for their women and children for protection as they accompanied the others tribes under Joshua's command. Num. 32:16-17)

5. The eschatological hope of the Church (Titus 2:11-13) and the reality of resurrection doctrine (1 Cor. 15:50-58) declare that the issue of women in combat is for time only, and not for eternity. When time shall cease, the question of women in combat will not need to be answered for two reasons: war will be abolished (Isa. 2:4); gender will be glorified and sanctified, but not abolished (Lk 20:35-36; Eph. 5:23-30; Rev. 19).
6. The sufficiency of God's Word (2 Pet. 1:3) is affirmed in 2 Tim. 3:16-17. This passage declares that Scripture was inspired so that the "man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work." This implies that God's moral law and the "general rules" of His Word (*WCF* I. 6) are sufficient and that they will enable the PCA to answer the questions of women in the military in a way pleasing to God.

Hermeneutical Rules That We Must Consider

1. The Eight rules for interpreting moral law in *Larger Catechism* Question #99:
   Q. 99. "What rules are to be observed for the right understanding of the ten commandment?
   A. "For the right understanding of the ten commandments, these rules are to be observed:
      1. That the law is perfect, and bindeth every one to full conformity in the whole man unto the righteousness thereof, and unto entire obedience for ever; so as to require the utmost perfection of every duty, and to forbid the least degree of every sin.
      2. That it is spiritual, and so reacheth the understanding, will, affections, and all other powers of the soul; as well as words, works, and gestures.
      3. That one and the same thing, in divers respects, is required or forbidden in several commandments.
      4. That as, where a duty is commanded, the contrary sin is forbidden; and, where a sin is forbidden, the contrary duty is commanded: so, where a promise is annexed, the contrary threatening is included; and, where a threatening is annexed, the contrary promise is included.
      5. That what God forbids, is at no time to be done; what he commands, is always our duty; and yet every particular duty is not to be done at all times.
      6. That under one sin or duty, all of the same kind are forbidden or commanded; together with all the causes, means, occasions, and appearances thereof, and provocations thereunto.
      7. That what is forbidden or commanded to ourselves, we are bound, according to our places to endeavour

that it may be avoided or performed by others, according to the duty of their places.

8. That in what is commanded to others, we are bound, according to our places and callings, to be helpful to them; and to take heed of partaking with others in what is forbidden them."

2. In the absence of a specific positive ordinance of Scripture, the following considerations must be kept in mind:
   a. Biblical or Apostolic example frequently carries the weight of biblical or apostolic precept.
   b. A long-established biblical tradition carries the weight of biblical prudence and becomes, as it were, common law.
   c. The argument from silence in a moral matter can never be *adiaphora* or indifferent precisely because it impinges upon God's moral law. This is the significance of the synecdochal character of God's law. This means that the Ten Commandments not only govern the moral issues it expressly addresses, but also those relevant or similar unexpressed moral issues. Turretin writes, "Third, in all the precepts synecdoche is to be acknowledged by which in one proposed species all under the same genus are understood, and by one prohibited vice others of the same kind analogous to it (and whatever bear upon or lead to it) are prohibited. Thus in the precept 'thou shalt not commit adultery' is prohibited every affection for another's wife; to lust after her (Mt. 5:28) and all illicit desires are forbidden. Under homicide, all angry feelings are included. What are most base and capital in each species of sin are forbidden, under which all the others are included, either because they flow thence or because they lead at length to it; or because what appear the smallest to men are in the most accurate judgment of God rated more severely. This is not done, therefore, to excuse or exclude lesser sins, but that a great detestation of sin may be impressed upon our minds. For the flesh endeavors to dilute the foulness of sin and to cover it under specious pretexts; for example, anger and hatred are supposed to be so execrable when these terms are used, but when they are prohibited under the name of homicide, we understand better in how great abomination they are held by God." *(Institutes of Elenctic Theology*, Topic 11, q. 6. IV) As further example, the matters of pornography and homosexuality are not mentioned in the Ten Commandments, but the Seventh commandment prohibits them since they are sexual sins.
3. The argument from silence in and of itself cannot prove or disprove a matter.

a. If a governing authority knows about the law, the tradition or moral practice, and chooses to remain silent, then in this case, silence is affirmation. (See Numbers 30:10-11. Similarly, Jesus' non-mentioning of homosexuality does not affirm it, but rather affirms the Levitical Laws that He knew that prohibited it. (Lev. 18:22; 2013; Dt. 23:18)

b. If a governing authority does not know about a matter and is silent about it, this silence can be neither an affirmation nor a denial.

4. General revelation (Ps. 19:1-6; Rom. 1:18-20) and natural law (Rom. 2:14-15) are significant sources of wisdom for the eyes of faith. (Proverbs 8:1-21) Anecdotal observation often corroborates the creation ordinances, the expressed moral law, the general rules of the Word, biblical and apostolic example, and the prudence of long established biblical practice.

5. The spirit of the regulative principle (Second Commandment, Ex. 20:4-6; Dt. 5:32; 17:20; Josh. 1:7-8) implies that we must be careful to follow God's direct instructions and be most cautious in moral areas where we are without direct divine command.

6. A norm or general principle must not be based upon an exception. Concessions for extraordinary circumstances must not become common policy (as is often seen in our *BOCO*. For example, consider the concessions for divorce in two cases in the NT—Mt. 19:9; 1 Cor. 7:15)

7. 1 Cor. 14:33, 40 make clear that there are "general rules" in God's Word. All things must be done "decently and in order" (Col. 2:5) if it is to be pleasing to God, who is the source of order and peace.

8. The OT ceremonial and civil law have a relevance to the Christian by way of typological fulfillment (1 Cor. 5:1-13) and "general equity." (1 Cor. 9:9; 1 Tim. 5:18)

Biblical Data That Is Significant for Our Discussion

1. The argument from nature.

a. Paul recognizes the natural order of male and female. (Rom. 1:26; 1 Cor. 11:14)

b. Peter affirms that nature has established a stronger and weaker sex. (1 Pet. 3:7)

c. The fifth commandment affirms roles of superiority and inferiority and their attendant duties; and the sixth commandment warns of the endangerment of the lives of others. (See *WLC* Q. #125-133)

d. It seems to be a biblically moral principle that the strong should defend the weak. (2 Sam. 11:16; Prov. 23:11)

e. This seems to account for the biblical data that puts women and children in places of safety and sends the men out for battle. (Num. 23:16-17) This idea of weakness also accounts for those texts that compare the

armies of the nations to women. (Isa. 3:12, Jer. 50:37; 51:30, and Nahum 3:13)

f. To whom much is given, much is required. (Lk. 12:48) The more strength, the more responsibility.

g. To defend able-bodied men with women implies that we could also use the elderly or the young to do the same. If the latter is immoral, so is the former.

2. The argument from creation ordinance.

a. Gen. 2:18 describes the normative role of woman as a suitable helper.

b. This is not a diminutive term as seen in its application to YAHWEH. (Ps. 72:12; 10:14; 22:11; 107:12; 28:7; 54:4; 86:17; 119:173, 175)

c. But the term does suggest a proper role of responsibility. (Esther 1:17-20) The helper cannot take the place of the one being helped without that one abdicating his role. This is what Adam did in the Garden. (Gen. 3:1-6; Eph. 5:28-31)

d. Thus we see Jael (Jud. 4:21; 5:24-26) and Deborah (Jud. 4:8-9) acting as military helpers to the men. Both act since men are not willing to take the lead.

e. Here the principle of the extraordinary, not establishing a norm, is relevant.

f. In Jael's case, the fact of being away from the front lines or harm's way is significant also. A tent peg and a workman's hammer are not ordinary weapons! (Jud. 4:21; 5:26)

3. The argument from sphere sovereignty.

a. The state, family, and church are all distinct. For home reasons, an Israelite newly wed could postpone his conscription for a year. (Dt. 24:5)

b. In the home, a husband is to be head of the wife. (1 Cor. 11:3; Eph. 5:23)

c. In the redemptive model of Christ and the Church in Eph. 5:25ff, the husband is to love by dying, while the wife is to honor by submitting. The sacrifice by death (as a man "combats" his own selfishness or pride) and the sacrifice by life (as a woman "combats" her self-interests to live out her life for her husband and family) are gender sensitive and suggest a possible pattern for other combat in life, such as *real combat* on the battlefield.

d. Paul uses the military figure of the non-entanglement of the soldier to explain the Gospel's call. (1 Cor. 9:7; 2 Tim. 2:3-4)

e. A woman who is to be the helpmate that submits to her husband's authority respecting his greater strength, is placed in a sphere-sovereignty conflict of interest if there is a commander that can usurp the place of her husband. This suggests the problems of married women in combat duty. Moreover, the specific duties of women as mothers to their young children are also compromised by this dual oversight of husband

and military officer. This appears to be an unwarranted entanglement that harms the unique sphere of the family.

4. The argument from common grace in the general revelation of wisdom.
   a. Wisdom is crying out in the street says the proverbs. (Prov. 8:1-21)
   b. This anecdotal wisdom has shown that morale, military readiness, and military effectiveness (as in modern Israel's experience) have all suffered substantially by the sexually integrated combat forces. (Consider here Brian Mitchell's *Women in the Military: Flirting with Disaster*; and our many e-mail statements)
5. The argument from the sanctity of life.
   a. Women are liable to special atrocities: rape (Gen. 34:1; Lam. 5:11) and murder of themselves and their unborn (2 Kgs. 8:12; 15:16. See also Zech. 14:2; Hos. 13:16).
   b. If women in general are liable to these abuses, then *a fortiori,* female combatants are liable to even more suffering.
   c. This possibility of the abuse of captured women combatants raises the risk also of pregnancy by rape.
   d. Does the simple mixing of genders in the army itself increase the likelihood of sexual promiscuity and the attendant practice of abortive contraceptives and actual abortions?
6. The argument of Israel's Theocratic Army.
   a. Women did not fight in Israel's army. The argument from silence is buttressed by the distinction between men, women, and children, and the special protection that is given to the latter two at the time of conquest when the men are totally destroyed (Dt. 20:13).
   b. This was motivated partly by protection. (Num. 23:16-17)
   c. This was motivated partly by ceremonial holiness. (1 Sam. 21:4-5)
   d. This was motivated partly by desires to prevent post-war atrocities. (Esther 3:13; 8:11; 1 Sam. 15:3; 22:19; Judges 21:10; Josh. 6:4, 8; 8:25; Num. 31:15-35)
   e. A long standing practice of Scripture reflects prudence and common law.
   f. The Silence of the later OT thus reflects affirmation of the earlier OT custom.
   g. This was motivated partly by sexual holiness, as seen in David's experience with Bathsheba and Uriah's refusal to visit his wife. (2 Sam. 11:4, 11) The duties of the seventh commandment are real and significant issues for men and women in close combat conditions or in gender integrated housing. (See WLC, Q & A #137-139)
   h. Men and boys, but not women, were viewed as combatants. (Jer. 41:16)
7. The argument from gender.
   a. Differences are more than strength and procreation. Note the special risk for women noted by our Lord in His remarks in the Olivet Discourse in Mt. 24:19.

b. Women are "mourners"--more capable of succumbing to emotional stress--the very reality that is engendered in a profound way in military combat. (Jer. 9:17)

c. Women are by design nurturers while men are by design more aggressive. God's law required that men and women appear distinctly male or female. (Dt. 22:5)

d. While women can certainly teach men and lead them outside of the church in spheres of government and school, the issues of leadership are conflicted when sexual instinct and physical desire are added into the realm of command and subordination to orders. (Witness here the news and the implications of the fifth and seventh commandments.) In other words, the current mixing of genders creates opportunities for and increases the instances of sexual abuse or sexual harassment. (Lev. 21:7; Num. 25:1ff; 35:17-35)

8. The argument from responsible leadership.

a. Are leaders assuaging their consciences by thinking in terms of women in the combatant roles simply taking "an assumption of risk"?

b. Should they not, according to their biblical duties cited in the fifth commandment, concern themselves instead with careless endangerment?

9. The argument from moral purity in a just war.

a. In a just war, there is a suspension of certain moral duties. The taking of another's life in mortal combat or the confiscation of property or the deception of the enemy in order to speed his defeat are viewed as justifiable actions. In other words, the sixth, eighth and ninth commandments are viewed differently in a just war than in a time of peace.

b. But would any of us counsel one of our women to play the role of a sexual temptress and through fornication or adultery commit espionage? What if this espionage enabled the saving of many lives? The end does not justify the means.

c. This non-suspension of the sexual ethic in a just war seems to imply that gender roles are sacred and are thus to be protected. Then *a fortiori,* if a woman's sexual purity is to be protected in military service, how much more her very life?

10. The argument of physical discipline for military readiness.

a. The whole purpose of the military is to fulfill the duty of the sixth commandment, namely, to prevent the unjust taking of life.

b. When discipline ebbs, the ability to accomplish this task is compromised.

c. Sexual/gender issues as well as physical strength are implications of both athletics and military life according to the Scriptures: Num. 25:1ff; 1 Cor. 9:24-27; 1 Cor. 10:7-8; 1 Tim. 1:18; 1 Tim. 4:8.

11. The argument of using the distinct gifts of God for the common good.

a. Differences of gifts are of God's design. 1 Cor. 12:1ff.

b. To universalize the distinctive gifts that God has given particularly is a mistake. 1 Cor. 14:26.

c. The gifts given by God to men and women are different in terms of physical design, strength, stamina, nurture, procreation, and emotional insight. These differences should be affirmed and should be used for the common good. Rom. 12:3-5.

Implications

1. If women are true help-mates to men, then they can serve as helpers in a just war.
2. Women are thus not prohibited by Scripture from serving in the military in various ways.
3. Women who are married and, especially, who have children ought to avoid the entanglement of family and the state/military.
4. Women should not be put into those places where their roles as combatants will intentionally expose them to direct engagement with enemy lethal force and potential gender specific war atrocities, except in extraordinary cases.
5. Women's vulnerability to sexual abuse and impregnation by allied and hostile military personal must be a critical factor planned for in deployment and engagement with enemy forces.
6. Men and women military personnel should be provided with adequate privacy from the opposite gender to enable Christian soldiers from being exposed to licentious conduct and inappropriate temptations.

Proposed Answers to the GA's Questions

1. Women may serve in the military.
2. Women may only serve, however, in a restricted role, that is, not in a normative direct engagement with enemy force. Perhaps this should be in the spirit of the auxiliary bodies that assisted the armed services in the Second World War.
3. There are specific requirements placed upon the military command for caring for women in military service. This is, to care for their lesser physical strength and their vulnerability to sexual abuse and exploitation by friend and foe. All of this must, however, not be at the expense of military readiness. The military must plan to protect its soldiers as well as the civilians it defends. If appropriate protection for women cannot be offered, then the role of women in that area of service must be reassessed. The protection of soldiers, citizens and the women in the military are all priorities. If an all-volunteer army requires women to be in aggressive combat roles, I personally would favor our nation returning to a conscription of men.
4. On the basis of all of the above, I find no possible Biblical grounds for the drafting of women. Women may serve only as volunteers. I would affirm this as a basis for a future grounds for a PCA woman's right to be a conscientious objector simply on the grounds of being a Christian woman. For the government to assume the right to draft a woman, the whole issue of sphere sovereignty is raised, not to mention the principles of the stronger protecting the weaker.

5. In regard to the Session of the local church, I would affirm their right to have a general positive discipline of guiding their women in regard to the military. I would not support the right to discipline a woman who chose to join the military. I think the discipline required in this case is not of the woman who joins the military, but the officer that consciously orders women under his command to undertake aggressive combatant roles.
6. I have read the OPC's Study Committee on this matter and am prepared to endorse it as our Committee's answer to the General Assembly, in light of our consensus.
7. I would recommend the adoption of something similar to what is offered above, and that the committee of commissioners be respectfully answered in that manner.

The report was closed in prayer by TE Leonard. The Assembly rose and sang "Eternal Father, Strong to Save".

27-43 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Ric Cannada, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report.

I. INTRODUCTION

Your Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met one time subsequent to the 26th General Assembly, on April 19, 1999, in Atlanta, Georgia. The CCB was able at that meeting to complete all of the work then assigned to it. Attendance was as follows:

Present:

TE Robert (Ric) C. Cannada (00), Jr., Chairman
TE Bryan S. Chapell (02)
RE Joe B. Johnson (02)
TE Morton H. Smith (01)
TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
RE Daniel Hall (00)
TE Frank D. Moser (99), sec.
TE Craig Childs (alternate)
RE Richard Springer (alternate)

Excused: RE Ralph I. Lawson (99) and RE Calvin Poole III (01)

In consequence of the absence of RE's Lawson and Poole, RE Springer and TE Childs were seated as voting members. A quorum was present.

II. NON-JUDICIAL REFERENCES

Reference No. R-1 -- First PCA of Montgomery, AL: "Authority To Sell Stock"

"When stock is given to the church, who has the authority to sell the stock? Session? Congregation?"

Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that the deacons have authority, subject to the approval of the session and consent of the congregation, to sell church property. The session, absent an active board of deacons, may perform the duties of the deacons. The trustees or officers of the church, dependent on its incorporation status, may be instructed or empowered by the congregation to sell church property. In some congregations, the deacons or the elders or both may serve as the trustees or officers of the corporation. Additionally, some congregations establish a standing policy which authorizes the deacons, the session, the trustees or officers to liquidate donated stock without further action of the congregation. (*BCO* 9-2; 12-5; 25-6,7,8,10)

Reference No. R-2 -- James River Presbytery: "Receiving Missionary under Care"

"Is there a way for a man to come under the care of presbytery under the circumstances described?"

Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that *BCO* 18-3 requires that a man appear in person before presbytery to be examined on experiential religion and motive for seeking the call to the ministry. Possibly James River Presbytery may wish to explore whether the use of a commission or the use of interactive electronic means would satisfy the requirement of the *BCO* in the opinion of the Presbytery, subject to the review of General Assembly.

Reference No. R-3 -- Evangel Presbytery: "Does *BCO* 39-3 Conflict with RAO 15-1, SJC Vows 4 and 5?"

"Does the current language of *BCO* 39-3 and the SJC vows (4th and 5th) found in RAO 15-1 conflict with other portions of our *BCO* and Westminster Confession of Faith?"

Response:

It continues to be the opinion of the CCB that the present Standards (especially in the 4th and 5th vows taken by SJC members) are "flawed" by not making direct reference to our biblical mandate and Confessional commitment to make judgments according to Scripture when applying the constitutional standards of our church.

The CCB recognizes that some ambiguities exist in the current language of *BCO*, RAO and *WCF*. *BCO* 39-3 and RAO 15-1, vows 4 & 5 do not seem entirely consistent with *WCF* 1.10, *BCO* 29-1 and 27-5. These difficulties relate to the role of the Holy Scriptures and the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America. The CCB suggests progress in resolving the ambiguity could be made by revising vow 4 to read:

> "I affirm that 'the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scripture is the supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined' (*WCF* 1.10). I will judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, mindful that it 'is subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant word of God' (*BCO* Preface, III,

39:3), and I will exercise my best efforts applied to nothing other than the record of the case and other documents properly before me."

The Committee agreed that its unanimous approval for this answer would be recorded.

III. OVERTURES

OVERTURE 4 -- From the Presbytery of the Ascension: "Amend *BCO* 13-12 re. Requirements for Calling a Special Meeting" [see text @ 27-44, III, 1, p. 155]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture as presented is not in conflict with any other provision of the Constitution.

OVERTURE 5 -- From Evangel Presbytery: "Amend RAO 15-1 and *BCO* 39-3 To Reflect Scripture as Our Authority in Discipline Matters"

[see text @ 27-44, III, 2, p. 156]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture as presented is not in conflict with any other provision of the Constitution.

OVERTURE 9 -- from Pittsburgh Presbytery: "Clarify *BCO* 43-5"

[see text @ 27-44, III, 3, p. 162]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture as presented is not in conflict with any other provision of the Constitution.

OVERTURE 10 -- from Pittsburgh Presbytery: "Interim Sessions"

[see text @ 27-44, III, 4, p. 162]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture as presented is not in conflict with any other provision of the Constitution.

OVERTURE 11 -- From Pittsburgh Presbytery: "Clarify Cases without Process"

[see text @ 27-44, III, 5, p. 163]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture is in conflict with the Constitution in the last sentence of the recommended revision to *BCO* 38-3, in that an appeal can only be made in judicial cases. The conflict would be eliminated if the word "complaint" were substituted for the word "appeal". Further, the Committee suggests that the words "and by the court" should be added following "approved by the accused" in the next to the last sentence.

OVERTURE 12 -- From Pittsburgh Presbytery: "Clarify Distinction between Suspension from Office and from Sacraments"

[see text @ 27-44, III, 6, p. 164]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture is in conflict with the Constitution (*BCO* 37-3) in that it adds to the criterion for the removal of indefinite suspension two additional criteria -- 1, "has not yet made such restitution as is appropriate", and 2, "for whom the court believes a probationary period is warranted"; conflict would be eliminated if these criteria were added to 37-3, distinguishing carefully between removal of indefinite suspension from office and from the sacraments.

OVERTURE 13 -- From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest: "Minimum Voting Age in Congregational Meetings" [see text @ 27-44, III, 7, p. 166]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the concept presented by the overture, the permitting of establishing a minimum voting age, conflicts with the Constitution, *BCO* 6-4, "Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church.". This sentence would have to be amended to reflect the restriction with respect to age.

Further, *BCO* 24-3 the last sentence would also have to be altered as follows (or in similar language): A majority vote of those voting members present is required for election.

Further, *BCO* 25-3 would have to be amended to indicate that the quorum of a congregational meeting would be the appropriate fraction of the resident voting communing members.

OVERTURE 14 -- From TE Timothy Rott of Faggs Manor PCA: "Amend Wording of *BCO* 50-2" [see text @ 27-44, III, 8, p. 169]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that the overture as presented is not in conflict with any other provision of the Constitution.

OVERTURE 15 -- From North Georgia Presbytery: "Need To Clarify the Handling of Exceptions to *WCF*, *BCO*, and DFW" [see text @ 27-44, III, 9, p. 169]

Response:

It is the opinion of the Committee that this overture is not properly before it as there is no constitutional language to be addressed. Further, the Committee recommends that the Committee of Commissioners on Bills & Overtures answer this overture in the negative and refer it to the Presbytery to propose the language necessary for the changes.

IV. ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

ASSIGNMENT #1: Minutes of Standing Judicial Commission.

Response:

The Committee approved the minutes of the SJC for March 4-5, 1999, with the following notations:

- **p.1 (M/SJC-20):** last paragraph, next-to-last line, should read "did not file a complaint", not "did not file an appeal";
- **p.2 (M/SJC-21): "Action on Case 98-6"** -- insert after "The Committee on 98-6 recommended" "that the case be ruled no longer in order";
- **p.8, (M/SJC-27): "Reconsideration of Roll-call Vote on Case 98-1"** should include that the motion to reconsider was made by one who voted on the prevailing side on the previous action".;
- **p.9 (M/SJC-28): "*Judgement*"** -- the "." after "that judgement be approved" should be a "," and "M/s/c substitute "No." should read "M/s/c substitute "No." for the panel recommendation."

V. ADVICE TO STATED CLERK

SC Advice #1

"Does *BCO* 32-19 forbid parties in cases on appeal or complaints taken to a higher court to secure the professional services of attorneys (either members of the PCA or not members of the PCA) to prepare their appeal or complaint, prepare briefs, and handle correspondence and communications with an ecclesiastical court or its clerk?"

Response:

Yes. *BCO* 32-19 forbids professional counsel from formal involvement (that is, acting in an attorney/client relationship) in cases of process in the courts of the church. Parties in such cases may, of course, seek help anywhere they can find it; but the parties should not be "represented" by professional counsel "as such" in any case, including correspondence about the case.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Robert C. Cannada, Jr., Chairman
/s/ Frank D. Moser, Secretary

Received as information

FIRST SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE 27TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. INTRODUCTION

Your Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met immediately prior to the 27th General Assembly, beginning on June 15, 1999, at 11:05 a.m.

II. ADVICE TO STATED CLERK

1. "Memorial" from judicatory of denomination outside the PCA

"Does a judicatory of a denomination outside the PCA have access to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America by way of memorial (*BCO 40-5*)?" (See also 27-44, p. 151.)

ANSWER:
No. It is the opinion of the Committee that a judicatory of a denomination outside the PCA does not have access to the General Assembly of the PCA by way of memorial. The Committee recommends that the stated clerk receive this "memorial" as a communication under *RAO* 10-1 and 3.

III. REFERENCE FROM COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS

1. Reference of Overture 13 from Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

[see text @ 27-44, III, 7, p. 166]

ANSWER:
It is the opinion of the Committee that the proposed amendments in the Committee's answer to Overture 13 are still in conflict with *BCO* 6-4.

IV. CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRIES

1. Constitutional Inquiry from Eastern Carolina Presbytery [*RAO* 7-2(2)]

"Does a presbytery have the authority to require a man not to teach his errors as true in any public forum save that of the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America after that man has been received into the presbytery?"

ANSWER: Yes. It is the opinion of the Committee that a presbytery has the authority to require a man not to teach his exceptions as true in any public forum save that of the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America after that man has been received into the presbytery. Previous General Assemblies have addressed this question as follows:

(1) "[w]hen a man is ordained with the allowance of exceptions to his full acceptance of the PCA standards, he thereby obtains (a) approval of his suitability to function within the ordained office, and (b) liberty to believe and live in some way not fully in accord with some portion of those standards. This allowance of exceptions, however, does not warrant his teaching or preaching of that matter so as to disturb the peace and purity of the church. The court of jurisdiction must determine in each situation whether such unwarranted actions have occurred." (*M14GA*, pp. 125,126.)

(2) "Presbyteries do have jurisdiction over TEs and have the authority to restrict a minister from preaching views which the presbytery is convinced may be harmful to the spiritual

welfare of the churches under its care (*BCO* 13-9 and 34-5). If a member of a church is convinced that the presbytery under whose jurisdiction he is has erred, judicial process is provided for in *BCO* (Complaints)." (*M18GA*, p. 205.)

2. **Constitutional Inquiry #1 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery**

"If a congregation desires to do so, is it possible under *BCO* chapter 20 for a call to be issued to a pastor for a specific period (*e.g.* three years, five years, etc.), and is it in order for a presbytery to approve such a call? It is understood that such a term call would always be subject to the powers of Presbytery as set forth in *BCO* 13-9,c and 23-1."

ANSWER:

Yes. The authors of the question note that, in any case, the call will always be subject to *BCO* 13-9, c and 23-1. *BCO* 20-1 and 20-6 require that "a proper call" must be written and in the hands of presbytery. *BCO* 20-6 further stipulates some of the form of the call. It is in the power of the presbytery to determine if the terms of the call, as written and delivered, are in fact "proper". So long as the dissolution of the pastoral relationship at the end of the term of the call is in accord with *BCO* 23, the congregation and pastor are in agreement with the terms of the call, and the presbytery considers it to be a "proper" call, we see no constitutional bar to this practice.

3. **Constitutional Inquiry #2 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery**

"May a congregation, by majority vote, instruct its session as to what standards it is to apply in the approval or disapproval of nominees for elder and deacon (beyond the standards set forth in *BCO* chapters 8 and 9 and in Holy Scripture)?"

ANSWER:

No. It is the opinion of the Committee that *BCO* 12-5, b establishes the authority of the session to examine candidates. *BCO* 24-1, 3, and 4 set forth the procedure establishing the authority of the congregation to elect candidates from among a field of those determined by the session to be eligible. This same section elucidates the basis for determining eligibility. *BCO* goes to great lengths to reinforce the system of checks and balances established in Scripture. It is the congregation who can nominate. It is the session who determines eligibility based on Scripture and Constitutional criteria. It is the congregation, finally, who sees the work of the Spirit in the lives of men and confirms the call of God by means of a prayerful election. The congregation does not have to elect those determined to be eligible. If, in its opinion, those found eligible are still not acceptable for some other reason(s), it can express its view through the election process.

Further, the congregation may vote to advise the session of its desires as to candidates' views or practices in regard to specific issues and may request

the session to inform the congregation of the candidates' views and/or practices regarding these issues.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Robert C. (Ric) Cannada, Jr., Chairman
/s/ TE Frank D. Moser, Secretary

SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE 27TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I. COMMUNICATION 1: From the Presbytery of Covenant Reformed Church, Federation of Reformed Churches

The Committee on Constitutional Business presents two recommendations concerning this communication:

Recommendation 1. That the General Assembly respond to **Communication #1** from David Shank and Nicholas Kozel of the Presbytery of Covenant Reformed Church of the Federation of Reformed Churches as follows:

"The proper way for a judicial case, that has been settled by one of our presbyteries, to be brought before our General Assembly is either by appeal by one who has been duly tried by the presbytery or by complaint by a member of the presbytery. Since neither action has taken place, the General Assembly declines to enter into a retrial or review of the case on the basis of the Communication from persons outside of the PCA.

"According to the Communication, the Reverend Mr. Burke Shade was received by the Federation of Reformed Churches on April 2, 1999, while he was under charges. Our *Book of Church Order*, 38-3,c, speaks to this type of circumstance as follows:

> 'But if at the time of the attempt to withdraw there is a record of an investigation in process (*BCO* 31-2), or there are charges concerning the member or minister, the court of original jurisdiction may retain his name on the roll [emphasis added] and conduct the case, communicating the outcome upon completion of the proceedings to that member or minister.'

Illiana Presbytery followed this procedure, with the result that Mr. Shade was deposed from the Gospel ministry. It should be added that Presbytery had already found Mr. Shade guilty of a number of charges prior to April 2nd and, thus, he was not in good standing at the time of the alleged reception by the Federation of Reformed Churches.

"It is the opinion of this Assembly that Mr. Shade was not transferred as one in good standing as alleged by the Communication but as one who had been found guilty of several charges, suspended from the sacraments and from office, and later deposed from the ministry. If the Federation of Reformed Churches desires to receive Mr. Shade, it should be with the recognition that he was not a minister in good standing at the time of his reception since his name was retained on the roll of Illiana Presbytery until his trial was completed. This being the case, the Assembly advises the Federation of Reformed Churches that if they have received Mr. Shade, they should take proper steps to deal with the discipline duly imposed by a PCA court." *Adopted*

COMMUNICATION 1 from Covenant Reformed Church (to CCB)

Dear Dr. Taylor,

Greetings in the Name of our Savior Christ. We trust that our common purpose in declaring the Gospel of the One Who died and rose for our salvation, and Whose Name we bear, binds us together as fellow bondservants of this Lord of Glory.

We are sending this letter to you in accord with Rules for Assembly Operations, 10-1. We hereby bring to the General Assembly's attention, by way of memorial, the matter of our reception of the Rev. Mr. Burke P. Shade by our Synod. We had informed Illiana Presbytery on April 10, 1999, of our reception of the Rev. Mr. Shade on April 2, 1999. At the same time, we had requested the transfer of Mr. Shade along with a transcript of the trial to date (Presbyterian Church in America vs. Burke Phillip Shade) and the remaining untried charges and specifications. Though we have not received the transcripts to date, we anticipate receiving them.

To the extent that we have been able to learn of the decisions rendered in this case by the court of Illiana Presbytery, we do have some questions about the propriety both of some of the charges and some of the verdicts. For instance:

1. Re: Charge I.A. Mr. Shade was found guilty of apparently teaching an erroneous view of baptism.

Our question: Though this seems irregular to us; i.e., finding one guilty of "apparently" teaching a particular doctrine, is this terminology actually considered appropriate in the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA)?

1. Re: Charge II.A.3. Mr. Shade was convicted of spreading injurious reports in a legal document written for the court in response to the denial of a complaint.

Our question: We believe that a reasonable indulgence should be allowed in this type of legal response to a denied complaint; i.e., if the facts presented are pertinent to the case, they should not be considered a basis for action against the accused. Is this belief on our part counter to PCA policy?

Beyond the technicalities it appears to us, from the outside, that there are additional questions regarding the attitude of the court in dealing with these matters. A few of these follow:

1. That a trial of this nature should be held in closed session.
2. That in regards to Mr. Shade's salary in April, we were assured (even though we did not ask concerning this) that it and his insurance were paid for April, when in fact this was not so.
3. That Illiana Presbytery took no decisive action with regard to the congregation of which Mr. Shade was pastor, Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Carbondale, Illinois, despite being informed by a significant number of people of an attempt amicably to divide the congregation because of the irreconcilable differences. A communication to the Presbytery also indicated that there was even the threat of a lawsuit, if the congregation voted to withdraw from the PCA (which was one of the proposals set forth).
4. That as a result of Illiana's inaction, approximately two thirds of the congregation at Carbondale left to form a new congregation without taking any of the assets of the old congregation with them, even though that majority could have voted the congregation out of the PCA.
5. That the PCA by these actions has lost most of the largest (in attendance) congregation in Illiana Presbytery and, as well, the international student ministry at University of Southern Illinois.
6. That in the trial there appeared to be witnesses examining other witnesses.
7. That Mr. Shade was convicted of supporting a view of evangelism which he had preached against on a number of occasions.
8. That Mr. Shade was charged with countenancing and "apparently" countenancing certain views and/or actions of others, rather than being charged himself with erroneous views.

In sending this memorial, we are not asking for reversal or redress by the General Assembly of the PCA of the actions of the court in question, but rather that the General Assembly itself exercise its own authority in reviewing our questions in this matter. We bring before you our action in this matter (noted above in second paragraph) and request the judgment of the General Assembly as to that action of receiving Mr. Shade as a minister in good standing. It is because we respect the unity of the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ, and acknowledge that discipline is not a sectarian matter, that we seek your counsel. If the General Assembly has no response to make, we will assume that we have the blessing of the General Assembly upon our own actions.

We thank you for your kind consideration of our memorial and look forward to hearing from you.

In His Service
/s/ David Shank/Nicholas Kozel
for the Covenant Reformed Church
a member congregation of the Federation of Reformed Churches

Recommendation 2. That this response of the General Assembly be communicated to the Federation of Reformed Churches and that they be advised that the provisions of the Constitution of the PCA do not enable us to commend Mr. Shank to the FRC. *Adopted as amended*

II. PERSONAL RESOLUTION OF ROBERT S. HORNICK

RESPONSE:

In light of *RAO* 10-6, this item is not properly before this General Assembly and will be taken up by the 28th General Assembly unless this Assembly suspends *RAO* 10-6.

Whereas, the purpose of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records of the General Assembly is stated in RAO 14, and

Whereas, the change in RAO 14-7-3 by last year's General Assembly moves the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records away from its stated purpose by making it determine the theology and practice of the PCA,

Therefore be it Resolved that RAO 14-7-3 be amended to read as follows:

3. Minutes approved with exception of substance which shall be presented to the General Assembly, which presentation include citation of any relevant Scriptural, Constitutional and/or RAO references and provide the Committee's rationale for finding the exception of substance. The citation (s) and rationale are only to be seen as advice by the General Assembly through her committee to help the Stated Clerk and the Presbytery cited to frame a satisfactory response to the citation. [Changes to current RAO underlined.]

Reason: The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records should not be in the business of framing doctrine and practice for the PCA. The Committee's work is to approve minutes and if exceptions of substance are found, to bring to General Assembly to vote on them. All references should be a help to a Stated Clerk and a Presbytery to frame a satisfactory response to the next General Assembly. It should be up to the Assembly on motion from the floor to deal with the proper recourse of an egregious exception. An example would be a man coming for ordination denied the Virgin Birth and was still approved for ordination by a Presbytery. It should be up to the Assembly to order a re-examination of the man and if his view was not changed not to admit him.

Adopted at the 81st Stated Meeting of Gulf Coast Presbytery.

III. ADVICE ON TWO OVERTURES

1. Overture 13 from the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest

It is the opinion of the CCB that the language proposed by the Bills and Overtures Committee in response to Overture 13 is not in conflict with any provision of the Constitution. [see text @ 27-44, III, 7, p. 166]

2. Overture 4 from the Presbytery of the Ascension

It is the opinion of the CCB that the language proposed by the Bills and Overtures Committee in response to Overture 4 is not in conflict with any provision of the Constitution. [see text @ 27-44, III, 1, p. 155, below]

Respectfully submitted,

TE Robert C. (Ric) Cannada, Jr., Chairman
TE Frank D. Moser, Secretary

27-44 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

TE Mark Rowden, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overtures 4, 5, 9,10,11,12,13,14,15,16,17,21,22,27
Personal Resolution from TE Joseph Pipa

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

See listing above.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That **OVERTURE 4** from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered in the affirmative as follows: that *BCO* 13-12 be amended by substituting for the whole the following:

> "The Presbytery shall meet at least twice a year on its own adjournment. The Moderator shall call a special meeting at the request or with the concurrence of three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders from at least three different churches. Should the Moderator be for any reason unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall, under the same requirements, issue the call. If both Moderator and Stated Clerk are unable to act, any three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders of at least three different churches shall have power to call a meeting. However, any Presbytery may prescribe in its rules its own requirements for calling a special meeting, provided that those requirements are not less than those stated in this section. Notice of the special meeting shall be sent not less than 10 days in advance to each Teaching Elder and to the Clerk of Session of every church. In the notice the purpose of the meeting shall be stated, and no business, other than that named in the notice is to be transacted. The Presbytery also shall convene

when directed to do so by the General Assembly, for the transaction of designated business only." *Adopted as amended*

OVERTURE 4 from Presbytery of the Ascension to "Amend *BCO* 13-12 Re. Requirements for Calling a Special Meeting"

Whereas, *BCO* 13-12 mandates that a special meeting of a presbytery be called "at the request or with the concurrence of two teaching elders and two ruling elders from at least three different churches"; and

Whereas, this low requirement may mean that meetings are easily called for purposes which the bulk of a presbytery may not agree warrant a special meeting; and

Whereas, this has sometimes led to much frustration and wasted time, particularly if a quorum was not then present at the special meeting; and

Whereas, this concern could be alleviated by allowing presbyteries to establish higher requirements for calling special meetings; and

Whereas, *BCO* 13-4 already allows presbyteries to fix their own quorums, so long as they are not smaller than those mandated by *BCO* 13-4; and

Whereas, it seems reasonable to allow presbyteries the same kind of latitude in setting requirements for special meetings as they are allowed on the more fundamental issue of quorum size;

Therefore be it resolved that *BCO* 13-12 be amended by the addition of a new last sentence as follows:

> A Presbytery may, by the majority vote of those present at a stated meeting, fix its own requirements for calling a special meeting provided that those requirements are not less than, and do not contravene, those specified in this paragraph.

Adopted by the Presbytery of the Ascension at its January stated meeting on January 30, 1999. Attested by: /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

2. That **OVERTURE 5** From Evangel Presbytery, "Amend RAO 15-1 and *BCO* 39-3 To Reflect Scripture As our Authority in Discipline Matters," be answered **in the negative** with reference to the following grounds listed in the actions of the 25th GA (*M25GA*, pp. 180-181):

1. The supremacy of Scripture is not in any way threatened by the vows required of SJC members. The Committee concurs with Evangel's desire to be zealous in promoting the doctrine of the sufficiency of Scripture, but does not believe the doctrine of Scripture's supremacy is threatened in any way by the Ad Interim Committee's recommendation. The *Book of Church Order* plainly states that the Constitution "is subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God" *(Preface to the BCO)*. Further, the supremacy of the Scriptures is expressly affirmed by the Ad Interim Committee's language: "The question underlying these vows is not whether Scripture or Constitution shall be the final judge of controversies- our answer is without hesitation- 'the Scripture'."

2. Evangel's overture confuses the issue of the sufficiency of Scripture with the question of whose interpretation will govern judicial cases. The issue is not whether Scripture is supreme or human opinion is supreme; the issue is: whose interpretation of the supremely authoritative Scripture will reign in judicial cases. The only proper answer to that is to insist that the church's interpretation, reflected in the constitutional documents, must have precedence over the interpretation of several judges in a judicial case.
3. Evangel's overture threatens the very nature of constitutional government. If several judges may interpret Scripture differently than the Church has done in her constitutional documents, there can be no confidence that the constitution will have any directive role in the church.
4. The vows proposed by the Ad Interim Committee provide a substantial and necessary check against judicial activism. Without such protection several individuals sitting in judicial capacity may have the practical effect of drafting new laws, or amending existing laws. It is essential therefore, that we not duplicate in the Church the sad effects of judicial activism in our nation's civil courts.
5. Evangel expresses concern regarding what history teaches when human traditions replace Scripture. The Committee of Commissioners does not think Scripture's supremacy is threatened by the proposed vows. This Committee is concerned that history demonstrates a grave danger which attends those communions that refuse to be governed by their own constitutions. The twentieth century has witnessed the decline of the number of once Reformed communions, which decline in each case paralleled the communion's permission of a form of judicial activism, by which judicial actions contravened the express will of the church in the constitutional documents.

Adopted

OVERTURE 5 From Evangel Presbytery, "Amend RAO 15-1 and *BCO* 39-3 To Reflect Scripture As our Authority in Discipline Matters"

RAO 15-1

Present language of the 4th and 5th vows for SJC judges:

4. I will judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, through my best efforts applied to nothing other than the record of the case and other documents properly before me; and
5. If in a given case I find my view on a particular issue to be in conflict with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, I will recuse myself from such case, if I cannot conscientiously apply the Constitution."

[see *M24GA*, p. 76-77]

Proposed new amendment to the 4th and 5th vows for SJC judges:

(Note: change in language is underlined for emphasis)

4. I will judge according to **the principles of Scripture which are systemized in** the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, through my best efforts applied to nothing other than the record of the case and other documents properly before me; and
5. If in a given case I find my view on a particular issue to be in conflict with the **principles of Scripture which are systemized in** Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, I will recuse myself from such case, if I cannot conscientiously apply **the principles of Scripture which are systemized in** the Constitution.

Book of Church Order

CHAPTER 39

Modes in Which the Proceedings of Lower Courts Come Under the Supervision of Higher Courts.

39-1. The acts and decisions of a lower court are brought under the supervision of a higher court in one or another of the following modes:

1. Review and Control;
2. Reference;
3. Appeal; and
4. Complaint.

39-2. When the proceedings of a lower court are before a higher court, the members of the lower court shall not lose the right to sit, deliberate and vote in the higher court, except in cases of appeal or complaint.

39-3. When the proceedings of a lower court are before a higher court, the Holy Scripture will be our standard to direct our higher courts to decide on matters arising from the proceedings of our lower courts. The Scripture is "the supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined". (WCF 1.10) "Scriptural law is the basis of all discipline because it is the revelation of God's Holy will". (*BCO* 27-5) "Nothing, therefore, ought to be considered by any court, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture". (*BCO* 29-1)

The Constitution of the PCA (*Book of Church Order*, *Westminster Confession of Faith*, *Larger* and *Shorter Catechism*) contains the "System of Doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures" as well as the "Form of Government and Discipline" which conforms to "the general principles of Biblical polity". (*BCO* 21-5: Vows). As such, they may be appealed to as "standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture" (*BCO* 29-1) whenever the proceedings of a lower court come under the supervision of a higher court. This appeal to the constitutional language and principles should carry significant weight in the deliberations of our courts since the constitutional language has been "adopted by the Church" (*BCO* Preface III). However, the Constitution of the PCA is a fallible human document and must always remain "subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures" (*BCO*

Preface III) when the higher courts are supervising the proceedings of the lower courts.

Any review of the judicial proceedings of a lower court by a higher court shall be guided by the following principles:

1. A higher court, reviewing a lower court, should limit itself to the issues raised by the parties to the case in the original (lower) court. Further, the higher court should resolve such issues by applying the **principles of Scripture which are systemized in the Constitution of the church.**

2. A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those factual matters which the lower court is more competent to determine, because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse a factual finding of a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

3. A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

4. The higher court does have the power and obligation of judicial review, which cannot be satisfied by always deferring to the findings of a lower court. Therefore, a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of **The Scripture which is systemized in** the Constitution of the Church. Regarding such issues, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the principles of **the Scripture which are systemized in the** Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.

Rationale for Amendments to *BCO* 39-3 and RAO 15-1

I. Original concerns

At the 24th General Assembly (June 1996), we heard an outstanding report from the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedure. We were asked to comply with an extraordinary procedure for approval. We were asked to consider recommendation 4 (after discussion and deliberation) as a "package" to be addressed in only one of two ways:

A. adopt without amendment or

B. recommit to the Committee for further study and recommendation.

[see *M24GA*, p. 71-72]

We were persuaded then (and still are now) that such an extraordinary procedure was in fact warranted and indeed necessary in order to properly deal with the decision which the AICJP had to put before us. We did, in fact, adopt the "package" without amendment.

However, we do feel that this matter of the 4th and 5th vows for the SJC judges and *BCO* 39-3 may not have been given the consideration which they should have been given. Accordingly, we feel that the language of these vows needs to be amended in order to protect one of our preciously held beliefs: "Sola Scriptura".

II. **Our General Assembly Committee on Constitutional Business warns us** that the existing constitutional language is defective:

A. At the 23rd General Assembly (1995), the CCB advised the General Assembly that the language found in *BCO* 39-3 and in the RAO 15-1 SJC vows was in conflict with the Constitution of the PCA. The rationale for their conclusion addressed the fact that the language of these paragraphs designates the Constitution as the **only** standard for evaluating issues when the proceedings of a lower court are before a higher court. Citing WCF 1.10, the *BCO* Preface (section III), *BCO* 24-5 (1), and *BCO* 27-5, the CCB concluded that the language of these paragraphs "...is seriously flawed without a reference to scripture as the basis of resolving issues when the proceedings of a lower court are before a higher court."

B. At the 25th General Assembly (1997), Evangel Presbytery submitted an overture to amend the language of the SJC vows in RAO 15-1 to include that "Reference to Scripture" which CCB said was needed to eliminate this constitutional conflict. The advice of the CCB to the General Assembly in 1997 specifically noted the following concerning Evangel's Overture:

> "The CCB notes that the Overture corrects a constitutional deficiency in the language of RAO 15-1, as amended by the 24th General Assembly."

C. Despite the advice of the CCB that there was a constitutional deficiency in the language of RAO 15-1, the 1997 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures unanimously voted to answer Evangel Presbytery's overture in the negative. Received in the latter portion of the 1997 Assembly week and included in the general omnibus motion covering unanimous votes of Committee of Commissioners, General Assembly voted down Evangel's overture without ever addressing the advice of the CCB concerning the existing constitution deficiency?

III. **Our Westminster Confession of Faith warns** us against making anything other than Scripture (including the "doctrines of men") to be our authority in settling controversies of religion.

> "X. The supreme Judge, by which all controversies of religion are to be determined, and all decrees of councils, opinions of ancient writers, doctrines of men, and private spirits, are to be examined, and in whose sentence we are to rest, can be no other than the Holy Spirit speaking in the scripture." [*WCF* ch. 1, Section X]

IV. **Our *Book of Church Order* warns us** that the basis for our discipline process must be the Scripture, nothing else:

A. Excerpt from 27-3:
"Discipline is for the purpose of godliness (1 Timothy 4:7); therefore, it demands a self-examination under Scripture."

B. Excerpt from 27-5:
"Scriptural law is the basis of all discipline because it is the revelation of God's Holy will."

C. In both of these excerpts, the Scripture, not the PCA Constitution, is our standard for consideration. The net effect of the present RAO 15-1 4th and 5th vows for the SJC judge and *BCO* 39-3 is to replace the Scripture with our Constitution as the real authority for settling an issue and determining a judgment.

D. Although the AICJP, in several of its documents, appealed to the second ordination vow (*BCO* 21-5) and *BCO* 29-1 as a basis for substituting the Constitution for the Scripture as the actual standard to be used in judicial cases, we did not find these extrapolations and interpretations to be persuasive or compelling – particularly in light of the fact that *BCO* 29-1 itself there specifies that the standard to be used in judicial process is to be the Word of God, not the Constitution.

V. **Scripture warns us** to avoid setting up the "traditions of men" as authoritative because it will be the human tendency to inevitable pit the doctrinal traditions of men against the very Word of God.

"And the Pharisees and the scribes asked Him, "Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with impure hands?" And He said to them, "Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, "THIS PEOPLE HONOR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN."'Neglecting the commandments of God, you hold to the tradition of men." He was also saying to them, "You nicely set aside the commandment of God in order to keep your tradition. For Moses said, 'HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER; and, HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM BE PUT TO DEATH; BUT YOU SAY, 'If a man says to his father or his mother, anything of mine you might have been helped by is Corban (that is to say, given to God)' you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his mother; thus invalidating the word of God by your tradition which you have handed down; and you do many things such as that." [Mark 7:5-13]

VI. **History warns us** that making our human understandings of Scripture to be on par with Scripture is asking for disaster. When the Mother Church insisted that the traditional-doctrinal understanding of the Scripture as interpreted by the

Pope and the church was the only proper understanding of the Word of God, the Reformers properly saw this as creating the "tradition of the church" as an authority competing with that of the Scripture themselves. We're sure that the Mother Church probably implied that this was necessary in order to preclude private understandings of Scripture which might compromise the unity of the church, but the Reformers were not confused by that rhetoric – their battlecry gelled very succinctly – "Sola Scripture" – one authority, Scripture and nothing else.

Adopted by Evangel Presbytery at the Stated Meeting on September 22, 1998.
Attested by: /s/ Hubert C. Stewart, Stated Clerk

3. That **OVERTURE 9** From Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Clarify *BCO* 43-5" be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 9 from Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Clarify *BCO* 43-5"

Pittsburgh Presbytery overtures General Assembly, asking **that *BCO* 43-5 be changed** as follows, by adding the language underlined and in bold, in order to clarify that the paragraph refers to a complaint being heard before a higher court:

> **43-5.** The court against which complaint is made shall appoint one or more representatives to defend its action **before the higher court**, and the parties in the case shall be known as complainant and respondent. The complainant himself may present his complaint, or he may obtain the assistance of a communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America, who is in good standing, in presenting his complaint.

Rationale: When a Session or Presbytery is considering a complaint against one of its actions or decisions, it does not normally appoint a respondent. It shall, however, appoint a respondent if the complaint goes before a higher court. Even though the progression of paragraphs in Chapter 43 appears to be structured to parallel the progression of a complaint through the graded courts, it is not sufficiently clear that *BCO* 43-5 applies to a complaint being heard before a higher court. Therefore, this simple addition to 43-5 would be helpful.

Adopted by the Pittsburgh Presbytery at its regular stated meeting on January 30, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Lee Capper, Stated Clerk

4. That **OVERTURE** 10 from Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Interim Sessions," be answered in the affirmative: *Adopted*

OVERTURE 10, From Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Interim Sessions:"

Pittsburgh Presbytery overtures General Assembly, asking **that *BCO* 15-1 be changed** as follows, by adding the language underlined and in bold, in order to clarify the difference between a Presbytery commission appointed as an interim Session, and other Presbytery commissions:

15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it, except in the case of judicial commissions of a Presbytery appointed under *BCO* 15-3. A commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, except in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a session or a judicial commission as set forth in *BCO* 15-3. **When a commission is appointed to serve as an interim Session, its actions are the actions of a Session, not a presbytery.** Every commission of a Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which commissioned it.

Rationale: Unlike most Presbytery commissions, an interim Session appointed by Presbytery does not act as the Presbytery. It is commissioned by the Presbytery to have the powers and authority of a Session, not the powers and authority of a Presbytery. If there is a complaint against some act or decision of the interim Session, that complaint would first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error – i.e., to the interim Session, not to the Presbytery. Likewise, if an interim Session renders a judgment in a judicial case, any appeal should first be filed with the Presbytery, not with the General Assembly. This was most recently stated in Judicial Case 92-10, *Bernard vs. Ascension Presbytery* (M21GA, 1993, p. 224). In that case, the Bernards appealed to the Presbytery after they had been excommunicated by the Presbytery-appointed interim Session of their church. The Assembly adopted the unanimous ruling of the SJC that the case was administratively out of order since the next higher court (i.e. Ascension Presbytery) had not first heard the appeal. The additional sentence proposed in this change would make this more clear.

Adopted by the Pittsburgh Presbytery at its regular stated meeting on January 30, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Lee Capper, Stated Clerk

5. That **OVERTURE 11** from Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Clarify Cases Without Process, " be answered in the affirmative as amended by the CCB (in italics), so that it reads:

38-1. When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. **In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as the basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused *and by the court*, before the court proceeds to a judgment. The accused has the right of *complaint* against the judgment.**

Adopted as amended

OVERTURE 11 from Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Clarify Cases Without Process"

Pittsburgh Presbytery overtures General Assembly, asking that *BCO* 38-1 be changed as follows, by adding the four sentences underlined and in bold, in order to clarify the procedure to follow in determining when a confession of guilt should be considered as a case without process:

> **38-1.** When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. **In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as the basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused, before the court proceeds to a judgment. The accused has the right of appeal against the judgment.**

Rationale: The additional sentences help to clarify the procedure to follow in determining when a confession of guilt should be considered as a case without process. A person might confess a sin without necessarily intending for such confession to be the basis upon which judgment is rendered in a case without process. For example, if an elder confessed a sin to his brother(s) in the Session or Presbytery, it should not become a case without process unless the confessor intended it to be handled that way. He simply may have been asking for prayer.

At the same time, however, it is conceivable that such a confession might lead to an investigation, which might result in an indictment in accordance with *BCO* 31-2 or 32-2. Furthermore, even if the confessor desires his confession to be treated as a case without process, if the court does not consider the confession to be a "full" statement of the facts, the court may indict the accused on charges that the court believes more fully reflect the alleged offense. The proposed language would not in any way hinder the ability of a court to render an indictment.

The proposed language comes from Dr. Morton Smith's commentary on the *BCO* where he quotes F. P. Ramsey from *An Exposition of the Form of Government and of the Rules of the Presbyterian Church in the United States,* Richmond, VA, 1898. The language is used with permission.

Adopted by the Pittsburgh Presbytery at its regular stated meeting on January 30, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Lee Capper, Stated Clerk

6. That **OVERTURE 12** from Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Clarify Distinction Between Suspension From Office and From Sacraments," be answered **in the negative** on the following grounds:

a. the current language of *BCO* 30-3 (and its reference to 34-8) is sufficient to deal with indefinite suspension;

b. the addition of the words "from the sacraments" to *BCO* 30-3-4 seems to change the intent of the *BCO* rather than clarify the same. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 12 from Pittsburgh Presbytery, "Clarify Distinction Between Suspension From Office and From Sacraments."

Pittsburgh Presbytery overtures General Assembly, asking **that *BCO* 30-1 and 30-3 be changed** as follows, by adding the language underlined and in bold, in order to clarify the relationship between repentance and indefinite suspension from office:

30-1. The censures which may be inflicted by church courts are admonition, suspension from the Sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office. The censures of admonition or definite suspension from office shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, satisfies the court as to his repentance and makes such restitution as is appropriate. Such censure concludes the judicial process. **The censure of indefinite suspension from office shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, has not yet satisfied the court as to his repentance, or has not yet made such restitution as is appropriate, or for whom the court believes a probationary period is warranted.** The censures of indefinite suspension **from the Sacraments** or excommunication shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, remains impenitent.

30-3. Suspension from Sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the Sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. This may be definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from Sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not always necessarily accompanied with suspension from Sacraments.

Definite suspension from office is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent has given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension **from the sacraments** is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in *BCO* 34-8 shall be followed.

Rationale: In the current language of *BCO* 30-1 and 30-3, the relationship between repentance and suspension from is not sufficiently clear. The current language seems to imply that if the guilty officer satisfies the court as to his repentance, then any suspension imposed should only be of a definite duration, after which time, restoration is automatic. The current language seems to imply that the court can not indefinitely suspend a man from office unless he is judged to be impenitent. This implication is reinforced by the final sentence of 30-3, which references indefinite suspension due to scandalous conduct. That final sentence

may imply that a repentant officer may only be suspended indefinitely if the offense involved scandalous conduct.

However, it is conceivable that there may be cases in which the court, while it would not characterize the offender as impenitent, still believes indefinite suspension from office is more appropriate than definite suspension. In addition, there are a number of conceivable situations in which an officer's offense might not be characterized by the court as scandalous conduct, and yet the court still believes an indefinite period of suspension is most appropriate. The offender may have satisfied the court as to his repentance, and yet, because of the circumstances of the offense, an indefinite, probationary suspension from office is warranted. The proposed language would make that option more clear.

Adopted by the Pittsburgh Presbytery at its regular stated meeting on January 30, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Lee Capper, Stated Clerk

7. That **OVERTURE 13** From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest, "Minimum Voting Age in Congregational Meetings" be answered **in the negative** by amending the *BCO* as follows:

a. that *BCO* 20-3 and 24-3 be amended, so that the appropriate sentence reads, "All communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the churches to which they are respectively attached, except that this provision of general suffrage is not be to construed as prohibiting particular churches from stipulating a voting age for minors in their charter or bylaws,"

b. At 25-1, so that it reads, "The congregation consists of all the communing members already in a particular church and they only are entitled to vote, except that this provision of general suffrage is not be to construed as prohibiting particular churches from stipulating a voting age for minors in their charter or bylaws,"

c. that *BCO* 25-3 be amended by inserting the word "voting" between the words "resident" and "convening" so that it would read, "The quorum of congregational meetings shall consist of one fourth (1/4) of the resident voting communing members..." and

d. that *BCO* 6-4 be amended to read, "Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church, as defined in the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America."

Adopted as amended

OVERTURE 13 from the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest, "Minimum Voting Age in Congregational Meetings"

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America ("*BCO*" for short) affirms that (a) "Those only who have made a profession of faith in

Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the Church" (*BCO* 6-4); and (b) "all communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the churches to which they are respectively attached" (*BCO* 20-3); and (c) "all communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the election of church officers in the churches to which they respectively belong" (*BCO* 24-3); and (d) "the [voting] congregation consists of all the communing members of a particular church, and only they are entitled to vote" (*BCO* 25-1); and (e) "if a particular church is incorporated, the provisions of its charter and bylaws must always be in accord with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America: (*BCO* 25-7);

Whereas, the language of these paragraphs appears to prohibit the setting of voting ages for the voting in congregational meetings, whether for the election of officers or for the important temporal affairs of the church that require congregational vote, and has evidently been construed as such;

Whereas, (a) it is questionable whether the intent of those who framed the 1973 *BCO* intended these paragraphs to prohibit churches from stipulating voting ages and (b) reportedly, some of the original congregations which formed the PCA did have voting age requirements;

Whereas, the Scriptures affirm that regenerating grace may come at very early points in the Christian life (Luke 1:15, 40), and the *BCO* affirms that "the time when young persons come to understand the Gospel cannot be precisely fixed" and that "this must be left to the prudence of the Session, whose office it is to judge, after careful examination, the qualifications of those who apply for admission to sealing ordinances" (*BCO* 57-2);

Whereas, in accordance with the Confession, the covenant promises, and the parental duty to raise covenant children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, the evidences of the grace of conversion and the capability to credibly profess faith in Christ in covenant children should be looked for well before they reach adult years;

Whereas, common practice in Presbyterian churches historically has been to examine and admit covenant children to the Lord's table and communicant membership after some period of special instruction and catechizing, usually around the ages between 11 and 13, and such children can be well able to articulate a very credible profession of faith;

Whereas, the Westminster Confession of Faith recognizes, on the one hand, that "those things which are necessary to be known, believed, and observed for salvation, are so clearly propounded, and opened in some places of Scripture or other, that not only the learned, but the unlearned, in a due use of ordinary means, may attain unto a sufficient understanding of them" (*WCF* 1.7), yet this same section of the Confession also recognizes that "all things in Scripture are not alike plain in themselves" (*WCF* 1.7), which also the apostle Peter recognizes (2 Peter 3:16);

Whereas the possession of the understanding of those most fundamental things having to do with the Gospel does not entail the possession of understanding of more advanced and difficult things;

Whereas judgment in regard to the possession of the qualification for office in the Church of Christ involves and requires (a) understanding of the Scriptures beyond the basics of the Gospel necessary to be known and understood in order to profess faith in Christ; and (b) discernment in order to the evaluation of the possession of this character in the men being nominated, which at least ordinarily only comes with some experience in the world;

Whereas it is said of our Lord, even though He had the Spirit without measure, in regard to His humanity that He "grew in wisdom and stature" (Luke 2:52), i.e., underwent development in regard to His human understanding.

Whereas the capability to make financial judgments, e. g., in regard to the incurring of financial obligations, the sale or purchase of property, etc., whether in regard to the management of a particular household or in regard to the affairs of a particular congregation, is something that generally comes in consequence of a process of learning about the affairs of this world;

Whereas such capability is unlikely to be found in children or in younger teenagers;

Whereas some churches, in view of the present wording of the *BCO* and in recognition of such incapacity in children, and in order to prevent the potentially harmful effects of the suffrage in the hands of the as yet unqualified, may well be inclined to unduly admission to the Lord's Table;

Whereas such a tendency on the part of the sessions in the exercise of their office of judging the "qualifications of those who apply for admission to sealing ordinances," when followed, would constitute the imposition of an extra-biblical requirement in the admission of covenant children to sealing ordinances;

Whereas other churches, given an early admission of children to full voting privileges, may have cased to regret the participation in voting matters of the young and inexperienced, in cases where their ill-informed vote might be partial cause of an unwise decision in such congregational meetings;

Whereas the above-mentioned factors demonstrate that the concern to allow churches to stipulate a voting age for votes in congregational meetings is by no means a concern arising only for those who hold paedo-communion convictions, but merely arises from a concern to recognize the difference between childhood and youth, on the one hand, and adulthood on the other;

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest respectfully overtures the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to proceed to the amendment of the *BCO* to the following effect:

Add to the sentences in *BCO* 20-3, 24-3, 25-1 cited above the following clause:

> "except that this provision of general suffrage is not to be construed as prohibiting particular churches from stipulating a voting age in their charter or bylaws."

Adopted by the Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its Spring Meeting, 1999.

Attested by: /s/ Robert S. Rayburn, Stated Clerk

8. That **OVERTURE 14** from TE Timothy D. Rott of Faggs Manor PCA, "Amend Wording of *BCO* 50-2" be answered **in the negative**, on the ground that sufficient exegetical basis is not provided. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 14 from Rev. Timothy D. Rott, Faggs Manor PCA "Amend Wording of *BCO* 50-2"

Whereas, this overture failed to receive approval at the February 20, 1999, stated meeting of the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery; and

Whereas, the Reformed Faith has always held a high regard for Scripture as evident in the motto *sola scriptura;* and

Whereas, the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter XXI, paragraph 5 states that "The reading of the Scriptures with godly fear;..." is an element of true worship; and

Whereas, the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America, Chapter 50, in the Directory For Worship, emphasizes the reading of Scripture in public worship; and

Whereas, this same chapter contains an ambiguity in wording in paragraphs 1 and 2 concerning who should read the Scriptures in public worship; and

Whereas, the 26th General Assembly took exception to the minutes of Southern Florida Presbytery with regard to a commission report to organize a church and install a pastor, where a woman led in the opening prayer and another lady read passages of Scripture prior to the sermon; and

Whereas, the response of the 26th General Assembly to the above exception referred to the Scriptures of 1 Corinthians 14:34 and 1 Timothy 2:11-15, and the *Westminster Larger Catechism* Questions 155-159;

Therefore, Be it Resolved that Rev. Timothy D. Rott, an ordained teaching elder in the Presbyterian Church in America, overtures the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend Chapter 50 of the *Book of Church Order* in the Directory for Worship as follows:

> Amend paragraph 50-2 by deleting the last word of the paragraph, ***person***, and adding ***man approved by the session.*** 50-2 would read: "The reading of Holy Scripture in the congregation is a part of the public worship of God and should be done by the minister or some other ***man approved by the Session.***"
>
> Attested by: /s/ TE Timothy D. Rott, Pastor of Faggs Manor PCA

NOTE: **Overture 14** was presented to the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting on February 20, 1999, but failed to receive approval from the Presbytery.

9. That **OVERTURE 15** from North Georgia Presbytery, "Need to Clarify the Handling of Exceptions to *WCF*, *BCO* and *DFW*" be answered **in the negative**, and that it be referred back to North Georgia Presbytery to propose proper language necessary for changes. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 15 from North Georgia Presbytery, "Need to Clarify the Handling of Exceptions to *WCF*, *BCO* and *DFW*"

The Session of Cherokee Presbyterian Church hereby overtures the North Georgia Presbytery that the 26th General Assembly clarify under what conditions exceptions to the PCA Confessional Standards may or may not be taught by someone who takes exceptions and who is nevertheless approved by his Session or Presbytery for the ministry.

And, furthermore, that an appropriately worded proposed amendment be prepared to be considered for inclusion in the PCA *Book of Church Order*.

A motion, duly seconded, carried that North Georgia Presbytery hereby requests the Committee on Constitutional Business at the 26th General Assembly to compose and propose an addition to the *BCO* that would clarify the conditions under which allowed exceptions to the *WCF*, *BCO*, and DFW may be taught by someone who has taken those exceptions.

Adopted by the North Georgia Presbytery at its regularly Stated Spring Meeting on April 21, 1998. Attested by: /s/ Dwight L. Allen, Stated Clerk

10. That **OVERTURE 16** From Western Carolina Presbytery, "Forbid Women to Preach/Teach at Worship Services," **be answered in the negative** on this ground: "While the GA does stand against the preaching of women as referred to in 1 Timothy 2:12, violations of the Standards should first be addressed by the lower courts." *Adopted*

The following commissioners registered their affirmative votes on the substitute motion for Recommendaiton 10 "That Overture 16 be answered in the affirmative":

TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster; TE David R. Brown, Northern California; RE Charles R. Woods, James River; RE Tom Bingham, Central Florida; TE Eric Sauder, Illiana; RE Kevin Van Der Linden, South Coast; TE Jason Strong, Evangel; TE Matthew Baugh, Mississippi Valley; TE Dan Seale, Evangel; RE Timothy W. Ling, Great Lakes; RE Joe Vance, Southwest Florida; TE John Owen Butler, Mid-America; RE David Warren, Northern Illinois; RE James Ducker, Calvary; RE Albert S. Anderson, Calvary; TE Keith Graham, New Jersey; TE King Counts, Tennessee Valley; RE Robert Miller, Philadelphia; TE D. Jeffrey McClendon, Warrior; TE Stephen Arrick, Heritage; TE Steve Wilkins, Louisiana; TE Phillip J. Palmertree, Mississippi Valley; TE George A. Crocker, Louisiana; RE Casey A. Johnson, Calvary; RE Dennis W. Baker, Pittsburgh; TE Wesley Holland, Palmetto; TE Brook T. Larrison, Southwest Florida; TE J. D. Dusenbury, Potomac; TE David E. Longacre, New Jersey; RE Carl Hilbert, Heritage; TE James D. Reedy, Westminster; RE Dean Moore, Louisiana; RE William F. Taylor, North Florida; TE Donald S. Stone, Philadelphia; RE Terry Brammeier, Potomac; TE David C. Innes, Heartland; RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey; RE Mike Russell, Evangel; TE Gary Bainton,

Palmetto; RE James E. Klugh, Palmetto; RE Greg LeVert, Mississippi Valley; TE Michael Kelly, Pacific Northwest; TE Brian H. Davis, Heritage; TE Paul Honomichl, Grace; TE Frank D. Moser, Philadelphia; TE Philip B. Strong, Great Lakes; TE Toby Yelverton, Covenant; TE Mike Ericson, Central Carolina; RE Lewis Godwin, North Georgia; TE Scott R. Wright, Ascension; TE David L. Burke, North Florida; TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Calvary; TE John Herberich, Northern Illinois; TE Jeff Black Eastern Carolina; TE Phillip G. Kayser, Heartland; TE Dion Marshall, South Coast; TE Steve Burton, Grace; RE Norman Rowe, Grace; TE Frank VanLandingham, Rocky Mountain; RE Lou Veiga, Great Lakes; TE Wally Bumpas, Covenant; TE John Ledden, Pittsburgh; TE James Richter, Grace; TE Jeff Steel, Louisiana; TE J. Robert Thompson, Jr., North Georgia; TE Randolph H. Patterson, South Florida; TE Robert W. Bradbury, North Georgia; TE Brendon O'Dowd, Rocky Mountain; TE Henry Fernandez, Southwest; TE Robert Spears, Calvary; RE Joe L. Reynolds, Westminster; TE Robert Roane, South Texas; TE Kevin D. Skogen, Tennessee Valley; TE Mark A. O'Neill, South Texas; RE Ronald R. Gilbert, Eastern Carolina; RE E. Calvin Beisner, Tennessee Valley; TE Mark A. Herzer, Philadelphia; TE H. Leon Ben-Ezra, Ascension; TE Daniel Foreman, Westminster; TE E. C. Case, Grace; TE Daniel J. Bartel, Central Carolina;TE Bob Peterson, Ascension; TE Earl Fair, Ascension; TE Ted Trefsgar, Eastern Carolina; TE Robert L. Reymond, South Florida; TE Wayne A. Larson, Great Lakes; TE Ronald C. Rowe, South Texas; TE Jeffrey J. Meyers, Missouri; RE Virgil Roberts, New River; TE J. Scott Fuller, Western Carolina; TE Ted Mahaffey, Western Carolina; TE Carel Van Der Merwe, Westminster; TE Robert A. Wolf, Western Carolina; RE Doug Scofield, Evangel; TE T. Mark Duncan, Mississippi Valley; RE Tom Billiodeaux, Louisiana; TE Decherd C. Stevens, Calvary; RE Sherman Stanford, Louisiana; TE C. N. Willborn, Evangel; TE James A Jones, Jr., Louisiana; RE Samuel J. Grillo, Philadelphia; TE Jerry I. Maguire, New River; TE Marshall D. Connor, Grace; TE Marc A. Clauson, Great Lakes; TE Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina; TE Roland S. Barnes, Central Georgia; RE Robert Mifflin, Heritage; TE Randy Steele, Southwest; RE Daniel A. Witcher, Westminster; RE Charles Hoekstra, South Florida; TE Alan McCall, South Texas; RE Christopher Bateman, Rocky Mountain; TE Larry Gilpin, Southeast Alabama; TE Timothy D. Rott, Susquehanna Valley; RE Paul B. Fish, James River; TE Rick Vasquez, Rocky Mountain; RE Miles McSweeny, South Florida; TE Bob Bates, Mississippi Valley; RE John Quattlebaum,. Central Georgia; TE George Busch, Calvary; TE Kenneth R. Brown, James River; TE Robert P. Ellis, Illiana; TE James M. Bowen, Jr. South Florida; TE Carl C. Howell, Jr., Westminster; TE Paul H. Alexander, Evangel; TE Charles L. Winkler, Pittsburgh; TE Rick Steele, Southwest; RE Glenn C. Mabry, Central Carolina; TE Robert J. Cameron, New Jersey; TE Glenn Durham, Heartland; TE George G. Felton, Sr., Grace; TE Stephen L. Parker, Philadelphia; TE David A Wilson, Central Georgia; RE David Alexander, Heartland; RE J. Ted Schmidt, North Georgia; TE David Wakeland, South Texas; RE John F. Tyndall, Western Carolina; RE Bruce E.

Breeding, North Texas; RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant; TE Dwight L. Dolby, Southwest Florida; TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast; TE Jack Lash, Potomac; RE Julian H. Davis, Central Georgia; RE C. Stuart Patterson, Calvary; TE Carl W. Bogue, Ascension; TE Bill Leuzinger, Westminster.

OVERTURE 16 from Western Carolina Presbytery, "Forbid Women to Preach/Teach at Worship Services"

Whereas, there are reports of Sessions and Presbyteries allowing women to preach/ teach the Scriptures at worship services, and

Whereas, the separation of the PCA from the PCUS was stimulated, in part, by the fact that the PCUS approved the ordaining of women to the office of TE and RE, and

Whereas, the PCA at its 25th General Assembly voted overwhelmingly to sever its fraternal relationship with the Christian Reformed Church primarily over the fact that the CRC had approved the ordination of women to the office of elder, both teaching and ruling, and

Whereas, the continuation of such practices cause tension in the denomination, and could eventuate in a division of the Church,

Therefore Be it Resolved that the Presbytery of Western Carolina overture the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to speak to this issue and to advise Sessions and Presbyteries not to allow this practice to continue.

Adopted at the March Stated Meeting of Western Carolina Presbytery on March 20, 1999. Attested by: /s/ W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

11. That **OVERTURE 17** from Central Georgia Presbytery, "Urge Use of Psalter at General Assembly," be answered in the affirmative as amended:

Adopted as amended

Whereas, the Scriptures (Col. 3:16), Confession (*WCF* XXXI.5), and *Directory for Worship* (51.3) requires the singing of Psalms as one of the elements of public worship; and,

Whereas, Psalm singing is an important practice of the Reformed tradition, being our distinctive form of church song and our peculiar contribution to the hymnody/Psalmody of the whole church; and

Whereas, the 20th GA voted to encourage Psalm-singing by producing the *Trinity Psalter* and by recommending to the churches that one Psalm be sung in every service and by recommending that when a Psalm is sung it be identified as such; and

Whereas, in 1994 1000 copies of the *Trinity Psalter* were given to the General Assembly for use at its annual meetings; and

Whereas, for the last three Assemblies (1996-1998) those Psalters have remained in their boxes, unused by the Assembly; and

Whereas, many of our General Assembly services have not included the singing of Psalms, and when Psalms have been sung they have often not been identified as such;

Therefore Be it Resolved, that the Central Georgia Presbytery hereby overtures the 27th General Assembly to urge the Arrangements Committee of the Assemblies and all those involved in planning the Assembly's worship services to seek to incorporate the following:

1. Distribute the Trinity Psalter for use of the Assembly each year.
2. Sing Psalms as well as hymns at each Assembly.
3. Identify Psalms as such when they are used.

And be it further resolved that the General Assembly encourage the singing of Psalms in the worship service of the presbyteries and congregations of the PCA

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Central Georgia Presbytery, on April 13, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Julian H. Davis, Stated Clerk

12. That **OVERTURE 21** from Westminster Presbytery, "Decry Statement of Identity for PCA," be answered by reference to the following:

"The Presbyterian Church in America affirms that the only binding statement identifying this denomination is the Constitution of the Church as defined in the Preface of the *Book of Church Order*, Section III. All other statements are simply individual statements of opinions and are to carry no authority nor to be binding guides to practice within the churches, committees and courts of the church." *Adopted*

OVERTURE 21 from Westminster Presbytery, "Decry Statement of Identity for PCA"

Whereas, at the Spring Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery an Overture was adopted concerning the "Statement of Identity" which has been mailed to elders in the Presbyterian Church in America,

Whereas, Westminster Presbytery directed the Stated Clerk of Presbytery to forward this Overture to the General Assembly as an Overture from Westminster Presbytery,

Therefore Be it Resolved that Westminster Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to adopt the following statement in response to the "Statement of Identity":

"The Presbyterian Church in America affirms that the standard of the PCA is the inerrant Word of God and the Constitution of the Church (the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger* and *Shorter Catechisms*, and the *Book of Church Order).* The Presbyterian Church in America decries attempts to create extra-constitutional "statements of identity" or other "unofficial" standards for the Church."

Adopted at the Spring Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 10, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

13. That **OVERTURE 22** from Westminster Presbytery, "Warning Regarding Homosexual Agenda," be answered with the following:

"That the 27th GA respond to Overture 22 from Westminster Presbytery by reference to the statement of the *M5GA,* 1977, pp. 67-68 (cited below) and this General Assembly and with the following statement: Given the serious threat that sexual perversion generally, and homosexuality in particular, represents to young people in our society, the congregations of the PCA are encouraged to study the Scriptures, to pray for God's mercy and truth to triumph in the lives of people involved in or affected by homosexuality, to speak and act pastorally on behalf of our children, and to direct further questions and concerns within our churches to those within our denominational circles especially able to assist them, such as Harvest USA. And that the General Assembly encourage sessions to warn parents of the homosexual agenda being promoted through the agency of government schools."

Excerpt from the *M5GA*, 1977, pp. 67-68:

"Overture # 11.... Be answered in the affirmative:

Whereas, God has plainly spoken of homosexuality in his Word, denouncing both the act and the desire as sin, condemning this perversion as unnatural, a degrading passion, an indecent act, an error, an abomination, and hence worthy of death (Lev. 18:22, Rom. 1:26-32); and

Whereas, we recognize, that God's righteous judgment is upon those who approve of such detestable acts, as well as those who practice them; and

Moreover, whereas God has clearly stated that the condoning of homosexuals along with murderers, immoral men, kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and all other unrighteousness is contrary to sound teaching (1 Timothy 1:11, 2 Peter 3:14-18);

Therefore, be it resolved that the General Assembly encourage Christians to recognize their responsibility to petition the powers that be such men and women who practice, approve, or condone any of these activities not be invested with the authority to teach in schools or be in a position where they can influence our nation, which professes "In God we trust."

8. Resolution #7 be answered in the affirmative:

"...That the 5th GA of the Presbyterian Church in America affirm the Biblical position for our denomination which states that:

1. The act of homosexuality is a sin according to God's Word;
2. Churches should actively seek to lead the homosexual person to confession and repentance that he might find justification and sanctification in Jesus Christ, according to 1 Cor. 6:11; and
3. In light of the Biblical view of its sinfulness, a practicing homosexual continuing in this sin would not be a fit candidate for ordination or membership in the Presbyterian Church in America.""

Adopted as amended

OVERTURE 22 from Westminster Presbytery, "Warning Regarding Homosexual Agenda"

Whereas, the Scriptures that are recorded in the Old Testament condemn homosexual relations and that these condemnations are directly from God the Father to Moses (Leviticus 18:1, 22, and Leviticus 20:1, 13); and

Whereas, the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed because of the moral corruption of homosexuality (Genesis 18 and 19); and

Whereas, the New Testament shows willful and ignorant abandonment of God and His laws leads to complete moral corruption and that one of the outgrowths of this moral corruption is the homosexual life style (Romans 1:18-32); and

Whereas, Paul in his letter to the Church at Corinth listed homosexuals (among others) as people who shall not inherit the Kingdom of Heaven, however, Paul gives homosexuals (as well as others) a wonderful message of hope in this passage "such were some of you." (1 Cor. 6:9-11); and

Whereas, the Gay and Lesbian community has focused their efforts on recruiting and changing the opinions of our young people and children of this nation to accept and defend the homosexual life; and

Whereas, the Gay and Lesbian Community has sought and obtained inroads into public and private education,

Therefore Be it Resolved, that the Presbyterian Church in America requests the churches in this denomination to inform and warn the members of their congregations of dangers of the homosexual agenda in the schools. Be it further resolved, that the congregations be informed of the possible use of the video, "It's Elementary: Talking About Gay Issues in School," and that this video will possibly be aired on Public Television in June 1999.

Also, Be it Resolved, that the Presbyterian Church in America is committed to biblical standards and urges its congregations to apply those standards in appropriate fashion.

Adopted at the Spring Meeting of Westminster Presbytery on April 10, 1999.
Attested by: /s/ Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

14. That **OVERTURE 27** from the Presbytery of Philadelphia, "Reaffirm the Sanctity of Life," be answered with this substitute: *Adopted as amended*

The 27th General Assembly of the PCA reaffirms with united voice the sanctity of human life under the protection of the Sixth Commandment. And to that end,

1. The Stated Clerk is requested to do the following:
   a. Remind all the churches and presbyteries of the continuing availability of its published report on the sanctity of Human Life adopted by the Sixth General Assembly.
   b. That his letter to the churches regarding the actions of the 27th General Assembly repeat recommendations 2, 3, 5, 6, and 8 urging our churches and presbyteries to seek God's enablement and grace to implement them in light of the continued tragedy of abortion on demand in America.

c. Appoint someone to lead the Assembly in prayer for this issue at this time.

d. Appoint a national PCA day of prayer and fasting for the ending of abortion to be held at an appropriate day in the year AD 2000, inviting NAE churches, our sister NAPARC churches and other approved PCA ministries and agencies to join with us.

2. That each of the PCA Presbyteries be urged to establish a pro-life committee to address the recommendations of the Sixth General Assembly Report on the Sanctity of Human Life among its constituent particular churches.

RE Robert Brown led the Assembly in prayer regarding the sanctity of life issue.

NOTE: The following commissioners registered their negative note on Recommendation 14, especially item 6 – TE David F. Coffin, Jr.; TE J. Paul Pynor, and TE Scott R. Wright

OVERTURE 27 from the Presbytery of Philadelphia, "Reaffirm the Sanctity of Life"

Whereas, the Word of God affirms the sanctity of human life from conception and prohibits the unjust taking of any human life in the Sixth Commandment,

Whereas, the *Westminster Larger Catechism* Q&A#99 declares, "That what is forbidden or commanded to ourselves, we are bound, according to our places to endeavor that it may be avoided or performed by others, according to the duty of their places. That in what is commanded to others, we are bound, according to our places and callings, to be helpful to them; and to take heed of partaking with others in what is forbidden to them;" and

Whereas, the PCA at its Sixth General Assembly affirmed the statement, "We condemn the intentional killing of unborn children." And, the Eighth General Assembly adopted the following: "Whereas, the General Assembly, as a Court of Jesus Christ, should speak with a united voice in affirming the sanctity of human life under the protection of the Sixth Commandment. Therefore be it resolved, that the Eighth General Assembly clarifies the action of the Seventh General Assembly and reaffirms the statement of the Sixth General Assembly on abortion: 'that because Scripture clearly affirms the sanctity of human life and condemns its arbitrary destruction, we affirm that the intentional killing of an unborn child between conception and birth, for any reason at any time, is clearly a violation of the Sixth Commandment.'"; and

Whereas the Sixth General Assembly gave several recommendations to the Church including:

2. That presbyteries, sessions, and congregations be encouraged to utilize available resources so that the cruelty and sinfulness of abortion may be fully understood;

3. That the Committee for Christian Education and Publication, under the auspices of the Stated Clerk, be directed to have this report published. . .and that this publication be sent to each church and pastor. . .;

5. That we remind all Christians of their duty to show compassionate love and understanding to families in distress as a result of pregnancies, and to offer these families sympathetic counsel and help for physical needs where required. This duty is especially incumbent upon us as we minister to persons contemplating abortion;
6. That all members of the Presbyterian Church in America be encouraged to seek to bring about substantial changes in existing legislation so that the human life of an unborn child be recognized and protected, and that special attention be given to informing our elected representatives at all levels of government of God's Word pertaining to abortion and to lift up in prayer these ministers of God in civil affairs;
8. That the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America, be directed to communicate to the President of the United States, the leaders of Congress, and the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, this report along with the following statement: "God declares in Sacred Scripture that civil government, no less than the Church, is a divine institution and owes its authority to God. The Bible is the supreme revelation of God's will and teaches that the unborn child is a human person deserving the full protection of the Sixth commandment, 'You shall not murder.' We who love our nation, in the name of God who alone is sovereign, call upon you to renounce the sin of abortion, to repent of the complicity in the mass slaughter of innocent unborn children who are persons in the sight of God, and to reverse the ruinous direction of both law and practice in this area. The obedience to God which places us in subjection to your rightful authority, requires of us to proclaim the counsel of God as it bears upon that same God-given authority. We are and remain your humble and obedient servants"'; and

Whereas, there have been over 30 million abortions since the Supreme Court's Roe v. Wade decision, and abortion is still legal in all forms in every state in our nation; and

Whereas, the concerns of the Sixth and Eighth General Assemblies are even more vital today than when first delivered in view of the sheer number of abortions, the pressure by our culture to normalize abortion, and the length of the struggle to correct this sin in our culture; and

Whereas there have been 17 General Assemblies since the Eighth General Assembly which has seen the growth of our church in hundreds of churches and pastors, as well as several Presidents, Supreme Court Justices, and Congressional leaders, most of whom have not been provided by our General Assembly with our Church's resolutions on the evil of abortion and our Church's excellent statement on the sanctity of life;

Therefore be it resolved that the Twenty-Seventh General Assembly reaffirm with a united voice the sanctity of human life under the protection of the Sixth Commandment and that the following actions be taken by the General Assembly through our Stated Clerk's Office as soon as possible:

1. A distribution of the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Abortion adopted by the Sixth General Assembly to every Church begun in the PCA since the Eighth General Assembly and to every pastor ordained and still serving in the PCA since that same time.
2. A communication to all of our current officials in government in the same language and spirit of the recommendation #8 of the same Report, that says, "That the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America, be directed to communicate to the President of the United States, the leaders of Congress, and the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, this report along with the following statement: 'God declares in Sacred Scripture that civil government, no less than the Church, is a divine institution and owes its authority to God. The Bible is the supreme revelation of God's will and teaches that the unborn child is a human person deserving the full protection of the Sixth commandment, "You shall not murder." We who love our nation, in the name of God who alone is sovereign, call upon you to renounce the sin of abortion, to repent of the complicity in the mass slaughter of innocent unborn children who are persons in the sight of God, and to reverse the ruinous direction of both law and practice in this area. The obedience to God which places us in subjection to your rightful authority requires of us to proclaim the counsel of God as it bears upon that same God-given authority. We are and remain your humble and obedient servants'".
3. That a procedure be established to see that actions #1 and #2 of this overture be carried out in subsequent years of the PCA as new churches, pastors, and governmental administrations shall appear until the sin of legalized abortion in America will have ceased.
4. That every presbytery and every local congregation in the PCA be urged to establish a Sanctity of Life Committee to help implement the 10 recommendations of the Sixth General Assembly's adopted Report.
5. That the Stated Clerk include in his future annual reports to General Assembly, the regional churches, local churches, and pastors information that will assist them in carrying out recommendations #5 and #6 of the Sixth General Assembly's Report that say, "5. That we remind all Christians of their duty to show compassionate love and understanding to families in distress as a result of pregnancies, and to offer these families sympathetic counsel and help for physical needs where required. This duty is especially incumbent upon us as we minister to persons contemplating abortion; 6. That all members of the Presbyterian Church in America be encouraged to seek to bring about substantial changes in existing legislation so that the human life of an unborn child be recognized and protected, and that special attention be given to informing our elected representatives at all levels of government of God's Word pertaining to abortion and to lift up in prayer these ministers of God in civil affairs."
6. That the General Assembly establish a Sanctity of Life Sub-Committee under the Christian Education and Publications Committee to assist the Stated Clerk in each of these functions.

7. That all future General Assemblies be requested to pray specifically for the ending of abortion during the Report of the Stated Clerk.
8. That our sister churches in NAPARC and the NAE and other allied missionary or ministry organizations be informed of the PCA's resolve to stand biblically and faithfully for the sanctity of life, and be urged to take similar steps as our own as deemed appropriate for their circumstances.
9. Finally, that a national PCA day of prayer and fasting for the ending of abortion in America be called for to be held at an appropriate day in the year A. D. 2000.

Adopted by the Philadelphia Presbytery on May 8, 1999
Attested by : /s/ Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk of Philadelphia Presbytery

15. That the **Personal Resolution #1** of TE Jospeh Pipa, referred by the GA, be answered in the affirmative as amended:

Whereas, the PCA is divided over the chronological nature of "days" in Genesis 1, and
Whereas, some of our founding fathers allowed for some ambiguity with respect to the nature of "days" in Genesis 1 (stating in the Presbytery of Central Mississippi in 1970: "God performed His creative work in six days (We recognize different interpretations of the word "day" and do not feel that one interpretation is to be insisted on upon the exclusion of all others)[1], " and
Whereas, they asserted "That no part of the universe nor any creature in it came into being by chance or by any power other than that of the Sovereign God,"[2] and
Whereas, God teaches in Genesis 1 that He made all things directly, immediately, in maturity, and perfectly,
Whereas, the Westminster Standards (*WCF 4, WLC 15, 17; WSC 9, 10)* teach that God made the world and all that is in it by the word of His power,
Therefore the 27th General Assembly of the PCA makes the following declaration:
1. That Genesis 1 and 2 is an historic, self -consistent, and true account of God's creation of the universe and of mankind in six days;
2. That Genesis 1 and 2 do not represent a mythical account of creation without reality in space and time;
3. that Genesis 1 and 2 represent one unified account of creation and not two accounts that are inconsistent with each other.
4. Concurring with our fathers, that God made all things directly by His command "That no part of the universe nor any creature in it came into being by chance or by any power other than that of the Sovereign God.
5. That the eight fiat acts of Genesis 1 were discrete, supernatural acts, and describe the creation of all kinds."
6. That those things created by these acts were brought into existence instantaneously and perfectly.

---

[1] *Minutes of the Presbytery of Central Mississippi*, 1970, 57-58; 81; also found in *Did God Create in Six Days?* (Greenville, SC, Southern Presbyterian Press and The Covenant Foundation, 1999), 23,24.
[2] Op. cit.

7. That God made Adam immediately from the dust of the ground and not from a lower animal form and that God's in-breathing constituted man a living soul, in the image of God.
8. That God made Eve directly from Adam.
9. That the entire human race, with the exception of our Lord Jesus Christ, descended from Adam and Eve by ordinary generation.
10. That each of the kinds resulted from separate creative acts, and that any genetic development is only within these kinds, thus denying macroevolution.

Adopted as editorially amended

PERSONAL RESLUTION #1 FROM TE JOSEPH PIPA:

Whereas, the PCA is divided over the chronological nature of "days" in Genesis 1, and

Whereas, some of our founding fathers allowed for some ambiguity with respect to the nature of "days" in Genesis 1 (stating in the Presbytery of Central Mississippi in 1970: "God performed his creative work in six days (We recognize different interpretations of the word "day" and do not feel that one interpretation is to be insisted on upon the exclusion of all others)[3], " and

Whereas, they asserted "That no part of the universe nor any creature in it came into being by chance or by any power other than that of the Sovereign God,"[4] and

Whereas, God teaches in Genesis 1 that he made all things directly, immediately, in maturity, and perfectly,

Whereas, the Westminster Standards (*WCF 4, WLC 15, 17; WSC 9, 10)* teach that God made the world and all that is in it by the word of His power,

Therefore the 27th General Assembly of the PCA makes the following declaration:

1. That God made all things directly by his command, concurring with our fathers, "That no part of the universe nor any creature in it came into being by chance or by any power other than that of the Sovereign God."
2. That the eight fiat acts of Genesis 1 were discrete, supernatural acts.
3. That those things created by these acts were brought into existence immediately and perfectly.
4. That God made Adam immediately from the dust of the ground and not from a lower animal form and that God's in-breathing constituted man a living soul, in the image of God.
5. That God made Eve directly from Adam.
6. That the entire human race, with the exception of our Lord Jesus Christ, descended from Adam and Eve by ordinary generation.
7. That all species were created perfect and needed no further development, thus denying progressive creation and macro evolution.

---

[3] *Minutes of the Presbytery of Central Mississippi,* 1970, 57-58; 81; also found in *Did God Create in Six Days?* (Greenville, SC, Southern Presbyterian Press and The Covenant Foundation, 1999), 23,24.

[4] Op. cit.

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	Commissioner
Ascension	TE Robert Peterson
Central Carolina	TE Stephen Stout, secretary
Covenant	TE Grover Gunn, assistant secretary
Eastern Carolina	RE Charles Heinmiller
Evangel	RE Roger Sawyer
Grace	TE Ray Bobo
Great Lakes	RE Shay Fout
Gulf Coast	RE Scotty Robertson
Heartland	TE Larry Hoop
James River	TE Howard Griffith
Louisiana	RE Dale Peacock
Nashville	RE George Basch
New River	TE Jerry Maguire
North Georgia	TE Mark Rowden, Chairman
North Texas	TE David Sherwood
Northern California	TE Lewis Ruff Jr
Northern Illinois	TE John Herberich
Pacific Northwest	TE Nathan Lewis
Palmetto	RE John Goodman, convener
Pittsburgh	RE Dennis Baker
Potomac	RE George Anderson
Rocky Mountain	RE Christopher Bateman
South Texas	TE David Wakeland
Southeast Alabama	RE Daron Dietmeier
Southwest Florida	TE Randall Grenwald
Southwest	TE Rick Steele
Susquehanna Valley	TE Freddy Fritz
Tennessee Valley	RE Mark Buckner
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan Inman
Westminster	TE Carel Van der Merwe

27-45 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 11:35 AM for worship led by Pittsburgh Presbyrtery to reconvene at 1:30 PM

Sixth Session – Thursday Afternoon
June 17, 1999

27-46 Assembly reconvenes

The Assembly reconvened at 1:35 PM with the singing of Hymn 75 "O Father, You are Sovereign" and prayer by TE Mark Rowden, including prayer for Rev. and Mrs. Robert Eppler of Louisville, KY.

27-47 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (continued)
Recommendation 6 was adopted at this time.

27-48 Nominations Committee
RE Robert Taylor, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report. (See also Appendix K, p. 418.)

Recommendations:

1. Seven nominations were ruled out of order. Two were rejected because they were received for a vacancy listed in error for Covenant Theological Seminary. One was not properly nominated in opposition to anyone [*RAO* 7-4(i)]. One must be off for one year before he is eligible to serve on another GA Committee [*BCO* 14-1(12)]. Three because their presbyteries are already represented on the SJC [*BCO* 15-4]. *Adopted*

2. All nominees, where there are no floor nominees presented in opposition, are to be declared elected. *Adopted*

The Assembly elected the following men (All non-contested nominees being declared elected):

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 2003

TE William Fox, Jr. Fellowship
RE R. B. Gustafson, Jr., Grace
RE Kenneth Rush, Philadelphia

Alternates

TE Michael Milton, C. Georgia
RE R. Larson Mick, TN Valley

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Class of 2003

TE T. M. Moore, Potomac
RE William Stanway, Grace
RE John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina

Alternates

TE Randy Kimbrough, Grace
RE Charles Gibson, Evangel

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Class of 2003

TE John Findlay, Gulf Coast
TE Carl Kalberkamp, MS Valley
RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant

Alternates

TE Terry Baxley, Potomac
RE Michael Wilson, S. Texas

MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 2003

TE R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida
RE Keith Bucklen, Susq. Valley
RE Robert Taylor, Pacific

Alternates

TE Whaley (Bill) Barton, Sr., Palmetto
RE Joseph H. Sugg, SE Alabama

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Class of 2001

RE John B. Harley, III, Philadelphia

Class of 2003

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley
TE James A. Dodd, Heartland
TE David Roundtree, Calvary
RE Jack Armstrong, Heartland
RE Jim Jolly, TN Valley
RE William Montgomery, N. Florida
RE Donald Rittler, Potomac

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Class of 2003

TE Robert Flayhart, Evangel
TE David Sinclair, Palmetto
RE Richard Ellingsworth, Potomac
RE Mark Ensio, S. Texas
RE William French, Missouri
RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF

Class of 2003

TE Robert Roane, S. Texas
RE William Brockman, Potomac
RE Jim Mezzannotte, C. Carolina

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF FOR THE PCA FOUNDATION

Class of 2003

RE Willis Frazer, Covenant

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Class of 2004

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Jr., Fellowship
RE Steve Morris, MS Valley

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Class of 2001

TE Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr., Fellowship
RE Barry Teague, SE Alabama

Alternates

TE Charles Anderson, TN Valley
RE David Kesler, TN Valley

CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE

Class of 2003

TE Craig Childs, Evangel — RE Richard Springer, New Jersey

Alternates

TE Karl McCallister, SE Alabama — RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE

Class of 2001

TE Derek Thomas, MS Valley — RE Robert Ashlock, TN Valley

Alternates

TE Chris Ehlers, Fellowship — RE David Lambert, Potomac

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 2003

TE James L. Smith, Jr., Ascension — RE Mark Belz, Missouri
TE Paul Kooistra, Warrior — RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE David Peterson, Siouxlands — RE Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

27-49 Standing Judicial Commission Vows administered

The Stated Clerk administered the oath of office in person to TE James L. Smith, Jr., TE Paul Kooistra, RE Samuel J. Duncan, TE David Peterson and RE Jack Williamson. The oath of office for RE Mark Belz will be administered in writing.

In accordance with *BCO* 15-4, the Assembly declared that the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole to be its commission.

27-50 Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (continued)

The Chairman, having prayed, returned to the Report. **Recommendations 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15** were handled at this time. [See text of report at 27-44, p. 155].

The Assembly rose to sing Psalm 65 from the *Trinity Psalter*.

27-51 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

RE Sam Duncan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

1. Minutes of the Administration Committee
2. Minutes of the Board of Directors
3. Report of the AC to the 27th General Assembly of the PCA
4. Supplemental Report of the AC to the 27th GA of the PCA
5. Financial Audit of the PCA Office Building
6. Financial Audit of the AC
7. Budgets for all permanent committees of GA
8. Overtures 1 & 8

II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed

1. Status of PCA Office Building, including: the amicable agreement reached by the Building Management Committee regarding space allocation in the PCA Office Building; the retirement of the mortgage before December 31, 1998 saving over $90,000 in interest; and the study being conducted by MTW on alternate locations for their office (would require approval by GA).
2. Status of AC operating budget deficit, including: the factors contributing to the deficit; plans to manage the current deficit; and the efforts at forming a development plan for the long range.
3. Polity concerns regarding the **Overture 8** to have concurrent assemblies and synods of NAPARC churches.
4. Registration fees for GA and its relationship to the actual cost per commissioner.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly revise the *RAO* by adding the following statement and designate the statement, "*RAO* Article IV, Section 4-18":

"Chairman of special committees (4-4), subcommittees, commissions including the SJC, *ad interim* committees, and study committees (8-1, 2, 3, 4) that are funded through the Administrative Committee or whose funds are administered by the Administrative Committee, have the authority to call, postpone, or cancel meetings. The Stated Clerk has the authority and responsibility to notify the chairman that a meeting(s) to be held between assemblies will not be funded if the resources are not sufficient to meet the General Assembly defined spending requirements. These requirements dictate that committee and agency expenses not exceed income and reserve levels."

Grounds:

- The above expenses are sometimes unpredictable and thus significantly impact the budget of the AC.
- The Eleventh General Assembly stated: "In the event that a committee's or agency's income does not meet the requirements of conducting business, obligations are to be paid in the following order: (a) Salary commitments, (b) Bills due to other organizations and businesses, and (c) Other expenditures authorized by the Assembly"
- The COA adopted the above instructions to the Stated Clerk in 1986 (*COA Minutes*, FP-9/86-1).
- Including the above policy in the *RAO* makes the policy more well known to the Church at large instead of requiring one to search minutes to discover the policy.
- Including the above policy in the *RAO* makes the policy the General Assembly's policy, not just the Administrative Committee's policy.

- The implementation of the above policy is necessary for the responsible fiscal operation of the Office of the Stated Clerk/Administrative Committee. *Adopted*

2. That **Overture 8** From Philadelphia Presbytery, "Request to have Concurrent Assemblies & Synods of NAPARC Churches", assigned to both AC and IRC, be answered **in the negative**. (see 27-16, p. 64 -- handled under IRC Report)
3. That the Minutes of the Board of Directors of June 30, 1998 be approved without exception but with notation. *Adopted*
4. That the Minutes of the Board of Directors of October 2, 1998 be approved without exception but with notation. *Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of the Board of Directors of March 19, 1999 be approved without exception or notation. *Adopted*
6. That the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of June 30, 1998 be approved without exception but with notation. *Adopted*
7. That the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of October 2, 1998 be approved without exception or notation. *Adopted*
8. That the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of March 19, 1999 be approved without exception or notation. *Adopted*
9. Approval of (a) Robins, Eskew and Farmer, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, and Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 1999; and (b) Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World for the calendar year ending December 31, 1999. *Adopted*
10. That the GA approve the AC proposed 2000 expense budget of $1,434,380 and Partnership Shares budget of $994,000. *Adopted*
11. That the GA approve the Office Building proposed 2000 expense budget of $316,224. *Adopted*
12. That the GA approve the CE&P proposed 2000 expense budget of $2,427,420 and Partnership Shares budget of $1,568,332. *Adopted*
13. That the GA approve the IAR proposed 2000 expense budget of $855,300. *Adopted*
14. That the GA approve the MNA proposed 2000 expense budget of $6,111,149 and Partnership Shares budget of $5,588,949. *Adopted*
15. That the GA approve the MTW proposed 2000 expense budget of $28,811,844 and Partnership Shares budget of $4,312,500. *Adopted*
16. That the GA commend the 25th Anniversary Committee for their efforts to work with the AC to recover the costs of the 25th anniversary celebration, and that we encourage them to continue to work in this area. *Adopted*
17. That the 27th General Assembly set the commissioner registration fee for 2000 at $200. $170 will be allocated to the General Assembly and $30 to the SJC, budgeted under "Standing Committees" with the understanding that the $200 does not cover the cost of GA and the SJC expenses and that at future assemblies the registration fee will have to increase in order to meet the entire cost of the GA and the SJC. *Adopted*

18. That the Capital Building Fund Committee Fund members (both past and present) be publicly recognized by the General Assembly for their work in paying off the PCA Office Building mortgage. *Adopted*

19. That CE&P, IAR, MNA, MTW and the PCA Foundation be commended for their cooperative efforts with the Capital Building Fund Committee in the successful endeavor of paying off the PCA Office Building mortgage and that Mission to the World and the PCA Foundation especially be commended for the intensive involvement of their development staffs and for their resources which played a major part in this successful effort. *Adopted*

20. That the Addendum to the MTW Conditional Gift Agreement be approved. (See Attachment 1, p. 237, of the permanent AC report) *Adopted*

21. That the Stated Clerk, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, be reelected for another year on the basis of his evaluation and that he be highly commended for his work and the work of his office. *Adopted*

22. That these organizations be approved as exhibitors at the PCA General Assembly and receive invitations as space allows: Guidant Insurance Group; Reformed Fellowship; Lifeline Village Maternity Homes; New Geneva Theological Seminary; Pastor-In-Residence, Church Impressions, Godwin & Associates (Design Consultants). *Adopted*

23. That **Overture 1** From Southern Florida Presbytery to "Allow Additional Reformed Seminaries to Address the General Assembly" be answered **in the negative**. *Adopted*

    Grounds:

    - This would require a number of seminaries to be on the docket. The "five-minute" presentations may be extended. Multiplying that by ten to fourteen times, the docket could become quite full.
    - Seminaries may have an exhibit booth and breakfast meetings at the General Assembly to contact interested persons. They could also sponsor a refreshment break to put their name before the attendees at General Assembly in a meaningful way.
    - Fairness would require that if one additional Reformed seminary were allowed to address the General Assembly that all other (10 to 14) Reformed seminaries do so as well.
    - Last year's presentation by two seminaries was related to the 25th Anniversary Celebration only and not a recurring annual event.

OVERTURE 1 From Southern Florida Presbytery (to AC)
"Allow Additional Reformed Seminaries to Address the General Assembly"

Whereas, General Assembly wishes to accord appropriate respect and recognition to Seminaries which are committed to the Reformed standards and are contributing to the training and preparing of men to serve as teaching elders in the Presbyterian Church in America and are otherwise contributing to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America,

Therefore be it resolved that such seminaries as submit a written request to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly accompanied by a resolution of their governing boards confirming that they adhere to the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism as adopted by the Presbyterian Church in America shall be invited by the Stated Clerk to make five minute presentations to the General Assembly and that these be scheduled as close to the presentation by Covenant Seminary as possible or at such intervals during the first two days as to accord them equal prominence.

The reason for this Overture is that in the past worthy seminaries which have contributed to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America have not been given opportunities on the Docket of General Assembly to make presentations in time slots which are as desirable as that accorded each year to Covenant Seminary.

Adopted at the Summer Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Southern Florida, on July 21, 1998. Attested by: /s/ Daniel J. Domin, Stated Clerk

24. That the GA approve the following report from the CEO Compensation Committee, with two notes, as the fulfillment of the mandate by the 26th General Assembly: *Adopted*

CEO COMPENSATION & GUIDELINES COMPARISONS

	Proposed 2000 High	**2000 Median**	**Proposed 2000 Low**
AC	$126,855	$110,310	$93,765
CE&P	122,100	106,175	90,250
MNA	134,620	117,060	99,500
MTW	150,490	130,860	111,230
CC	147,970	128,670	109,370
CTS	142,500	126,500	103,000
IAR	128,910	112,095	95,280
PCAF	149,500	130,000	110,500
RH	111,175	96,675	82,175

[CPI 1999 Estimated at 2.0%]

Notes:

1. The subcommittee assumed a definition of compensation as including any income, or form of income, from the employer which the IRS considers taxable and all forms of non-taxable benefits, such as but not limited to, housing allowance, insurance premiums, and retirement plan contributions. Moving expenses are not included in the definition of compensation.
2. All of the 1999 budgeted compensations are below the medians proposed for 2000.

---

25. That the GA approve the Covenant College proposed 2000 expense budget of $12,210,680 and Partnership Shares budget of $1,795,000. *Adopted*
26. That the GA approve the Covenant Seminary proposed 2000 expense budget of $6,454,000 and Partnership Shares budget of $1,915,000. *Adopted*
27. That the GA approve the PCA Foundation proposed 2000 expense budget of $545,300. *Adopted*
28. That the GA approve Ridge Haven's proposed 2000 expense budget of $1,259,341 and Partnership Shares budget of $709,625. NOTE: (1) Ridge Haven must consider capital improvements; a newly formed Long Range Planning Committee is to have an initial report within a year; and (2) actual salaries paid are far below budget projections and comparable salaries. *Adopted*
29. That the 27th GA encourage the AC to continue to study how Partnership Shares are calculated, expressed, and are used in the budgeting process of permanent committees, and that a recommendation be brought to the 28th GA. (see AC report, Appendix C, p. 245) *Adopted*
30. That commissioners be exhorted, as we return to our churches, to urge support, through the Partnership Shares, for all our boards, committees, and agencies, that we may do well the work God has given us to do. *Adopted*
31 That the General Assembly approve the Financial Audit of the Administrative Committee (General Fund) and the Financial Audit of the PCA Office Building. *Adopted*
32. That the permanent committee's statement entitled "Preparation, Not Panic" not be approved as Y2K advice. *Adopted*
33. To commend the AC permanent committee on (1) balancing the charge of their duties and the reality of their financial situation, and (2) to encourage them in their efforts to minister to the whole Church and remain financial prudent. *Adopted*

Commissioners Present:

Presbytery	
Ascension	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk
Central Carolina	RE Wilson Barbee
Central Georgia	TE Dean Conkel
Covenant	RE Jim Alinder
Eastern Carolina	TE T. Murray Garrott
Evangel	TE Patrick W. Curles
Fellowship	RE Ira Burton
Grace	RE Sam Duncan, Chairman
Heartland	RE David Alexander
Heritage	RE Harold Whitlock
Louisiana	TE Jeff Steel
Mississippi Valley	TE Tim Horn
Missouri	TE Doug Madi
Nashville	TE Bruce O'Neil

North Florida	TE Charles McArthur
North Georgia	RE Lewis Godwin, Secretary
North Texas	RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, Jr.
Northeast	RE Clint Donnelly
Pacific NW	RE Brian Curnutt
Palmetto	TE George Crow
Philadelphia	TE Mark Herzer
Pittsburgh	TE Edwin F. Fontaine
Potomac	TE Jack Waller
Southern Florida	TE Jan Sattem
Western Carolina	RE William Horner
Westminster	RE Ivan Ward

27-52 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 PM with the singing of Hymn 342 "Christ is Made the Sure Foundation" to reconvene following inspirational service this evening.

27-53 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:20 PM by the Moderator.

27-54 Review of Presbytery Records

RE Robert Roagland, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report

I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below)

II. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes:

Korean Eastern Korean Northwest Warrior
Korean Southwestern

III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **January 31, 1998; July 25, 1998; October 16-17, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 24, 1998;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

   Adopted

2. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 1998; April 23, 1998; July 25, 1998; October 22, 1998;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
   Exception: January 24, 1998; MNA committee should have been constituted as a commission to serve as a temporary session. *BOC* 5-3

Exception: January 24, 1998; No record that the candidates were members of local churches or endorsed by sessions. *BOC* 18-2

Exception: January 24, 1998; Presbytery accepted parts of licensure exam for ordination but no record that they asked if views changed. *BOC* 21-4

Exception: April 23, 1998; Church is dissolved with no evidence of disposition of property or that members were dealt with. *BOC* 25-12, 13-10

Exception: April 23, 1998; There is no motion where a TE is approved for transfer from the ARP pending his release. There is no record in his exam that he was asked to ascribe to the questions of ordination. *BOC* 13-6

Exception: July 25, 1998; There is no documentation (calls, etc.) for two men for changes from assistant to associate pastor. There are no commissions approved for installation. *BOC* 15-1, 15-2

Exception: October 22, 1998; No record that the candidates were members of local churches or endorsed by sessions. *BOC* 18-2

Exception: October 22, 1998; Acceptance of man from another presbytery should have been "pending transfer" from previous presbytery. *BOC* 13-7

Exception: October 22, 1998; Call is not provided, position called to is not stated, should be received "pending transfer." *BOC* 20-1, 13-6, 13-7

Exception: October 22, 1998; No documentation that a TE has received permission to labor out of bounds of Palmetto Presbytery. *BOC* 13-2

Exception: General; No record of candidates reporting once a year;

Exception: General; No record of reports of interns at stated meeting;

d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

3. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery
   a. Be approved without exception: **January 23-24, 1998; April 25, 1998; July 18, 1998; October 24, 1998; December 12, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: July 19, 1997; Presbytery approved a TE for reception into the Presbytery, who took exception to the standards "with regard to the Christian Sabbath by denying the Biblical injunction to observe the Sabbath by resting from our worldly employments and recreations, and by denying that the Sabbath was established by God at the beginning of the world as a commandment binding upon all men in all ages." (minutes of October 25, 1997, page 1, lines 19-22). The TE's exception completely denies the entire concept of the Sabbath as defined in Exodus 20:8-11; *WCF* XXI.7-8; *WLC* 116-121; *WSC* 59-62.

Response: Central Carolina respectfully answers by reference to *BOC 40-3* which states in part: "Proceedings in judicial cases, however, shall not be dealt with under review and control when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court..." The views of TE James White were dealt with at the April 25, 1998 Stated Meeting by answering a complaint in the affirmative which forbids Mr. White from teaching his view of the Sabbath; therefore, the matter was under judicial process and has since been adjudicated by the court. *Adopted*

4. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 1998; April 18, 1998; July 21, 1998; October 17, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

   Exception General: Omissions to parts of ordination exams; no mention of church, session, or endorsement for any candidate; more than one candidate's ordination exam omits languages and PCA history (*BOC* 21-4 and RAO 14-3.e.5, *BOC* 18-2; RAO 14-6.c.2). These exceptions are repeated from last year.

   Response: Concerning the general omissions listed as an "exception of substance," we acknowledge that not all individual parts of all exams cited were recorded in every case.

   We assure GA that Presbytery is quite thorough in its examinations process and that parts of the exams were covered.

   Review of subsequent Minutes will reflect a more careful record in this area.

   We appreciate the work of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee and hope to continue to improve our records through their labors on our behalf. *Adopted*

5. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **April 14, 1998; July 18, 1998; October 13, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 1998;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

   Adopted

6. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **February 3, 1998; May 26, 1998; October 6, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**

d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

7. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **February 26, 1998; October 15, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

8. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **1/24/98, 2/28/98, 4/18/98, 7/18/98, 8/15/98, 10/17/98, 11/7/98.**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

9. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery:
   a. Be approved without exception: **July 14, 1998;**
   b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 1998; May 12, 1998; September 22, 1998;**
   c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
   d. **No response to the 26th GA exceptions was received. This should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
      Exception: January 28, 1997; Minutes not received. (RAO 14-4.a&b)

Adopted

10. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 1998; April 23, 1998; September 17, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

11. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **November 11, 1997; January 13, 1998; February 10, 1998; May 12, 1998; August 4, 1998; September 8, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

12. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **May 8-9, 1998; July 13, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 9-10; April 25, 1998; October 9-10, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

13. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **February 10, 1998; October 10, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

14. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **March 20-21, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 21-22, 1998; November 13-14, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

15. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **February 14, 1998; July 14, 1998; September 12, 1998; November 14, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

16. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 1998; February 7, 1998; April 18, 1998; May 5, 1998; September 3, 1998; October 17, 1998; November 9, 1998; November 30;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

17. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 1998; April 18, 1998; July 18, 1998; October 10, 1998;**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

18. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    No minutes submitted: (RAO 14-4.a&b)
    d. **That as no response to the 26th GA was received; these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
    Exception: Parts of licensure examination not listed (repeated from previous year RAO 14-3.e.5).
    Exception: Parts of ordination examination not listed (repeated from previous year RAO 14-3.e.5).
    Exception: No indication of examination of a teaching elder coming into presbytery (*BOC* 13-6).
    Exception: October 3, 1994; April 3, 1995: There is no record of examination by the Presbytery, and no listing of the parts of examination (*BOC* 19,21).

Adopted

19. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13, 1998; October 12, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

20. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    No minutes submitted: (RAO 14-4.a&b)
    d. **That as no response to the 26th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
    Exception: No obvious indication that the exam for ordination included each of the parts required by *BOC* 21-4 (repeated from previous year).
    Exception: April 11, 1995: Steps of ordination exam need to be stated (*BOC* 19, 21).
    November 24, 1992: No record of annual review of session records.

Adopted

21. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    No minutes submitted: (RAO 14-4.a&b)
    d. **That as no response to the 26th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
    Exception: April 16, 1996: Presbytery required to meet twice a year. Minutes submitted for only one stated meeting.
    Exception: Failure to examine a TE for reception into presbytery (*BOC* 21-4).
    Exception: No record of signing of the Statement of Ministerial Obligation.
    Response: That as no response to the 24th GA exceptions was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:
    Exception: April 11, 1995; October 10, 1995: No details of all parts of ordination examinations were given (*BOC* 21-4);

    Adopted

22. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 30, 1998; October 12, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: October 21, 1997: No ruling elders named to commission (*BOC* 15-2). Only one ruling elder on commission (*BOC* 15-2) Repeated from last year.
    Response: Of course, absolutely inexcusable at all, Korean SE Presbytery has admitted this irregularity that failure to comply with provision of *BOC* that stated, "Every commission appointed by Presbytery shall consist of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders." We must confess that it is not the first time violation, rather, repeated again since last several years. We do not believe there is any kind of apologies available for ourselves, seriously, there is none of any. Again, this time, with our grievous errors and mistakes, we humbly submit and try earnestly subordinate ourselves to gracious consideration of ruling of the Committee of RPR.

    Adopted

23. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13, 1998; October 12, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**

d. **That as no response to the 26th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
Exception: No 1997 minutes submitted.
Exception: June 27, 1996: The entirety of minutes is taken up with a trial and discussion of whether to dismiss a church. However, on page 5, we learn that the hearing is postponed because the accused is not present. (*BOC* procedures for discipline need to be followed.)
Exception: General: No record of annual review of sessional records (*BOC* 13-9b).
Exception: October 9, 1995: No record that a commission was established to install a TE.

Adopted

24. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwestern** Presbytery:
a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
No minutes submitted: (RAO 14-4.a&b)
d. **That as no response to the 25th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
Exception: April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996; Parts of examination should be listed (RAO 14-3.e.5).
Exception: October 10, 1995, April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996; No record of presbytery approval of session records (*BOC* 13-9b) (repeated from previous year).
Exception: General: Teaching elders transferred in and out of churches and presbytery without explanation or required examinations (*BOC* 13, 8).
Exception: October 15, 1996; Electing Ruling Elders requires training and congregational election and possible ordination (*BOC* 5-9).
Exception: October 12, 1994: See below
Exception: April 25, 1995:
Response: See below
Exception: October 10, 1995. (Item 1 and 2) No record of congregational meetings to dissolve pastoral relationship (per *BOC* 23-1). A TE was removed from Presbytery rolls without explanation (*BOC* 13-10).
Exception: General: Record of examinations for ordination and licensure is missing and parts of the exam are not recorded (*BOC* 13-5,6, 19-2,3, 21-4).
Exception: General: Ruling elders should be examined by sessions and not by the Presbytery (*BOC* 24:1; 11:4).
NOTE: Though it is recognized that Korean Presbyteries are doing this in accord with their Korean customs and culture.

Exception: General: There is no record of presbytery's approval of session records (*BOC* 13-9b; 40-1,2).
No record of commission to examine ruling elders before receiving mission church (*BOC* 13-8).

Adopted

25. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **October 17, 1998; December 2, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 18, 1998; July 18, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That as no response to the 27th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
    General: No standing rules submitted per RAO 14-4-c&e (second year).
    Exception: January 16, 1996: No minutes of executive session.
    Exception: October 19, 1996: Expiration of license to preach. Then licentiate did not apply for renewal. Procedures for renewal not followed.
    General: Session records not reviewed in 1996.

    Adopted

26. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 10, 1998; February 13, 1998; March 14, 1998; June 12, 1998; September 12, 1998; November 13, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

27. That the Minutes of **Mid-America** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **April 17-18, 1998; October 9-10, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

28. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **February 17-18, 1998; October 9-10, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: October 15, 1996: No record of exam in PCA church history for ordained.

Response: Mississippi Valley Presbytery includes the History of the PCA in its written examination on Church History to Ordination candidates. The Presbytery regrets its oversight in not specifying PCA Church History in the Minutes of October 15, 1996. *Adopted*

29. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **December 4, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 1998; July 21, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    April 21, 1998; No record of candidate questions put to transferring TE. *BOC* 13-6
    General; Allowed an unlicensed man to preach in a PCA pulpit for more than a year. *BOC* 19-1,20-2,22-5,22-6
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

30. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **August 11, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 14, 1998; May 5, 1998; October 13, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    Exception: General; Churches not reporting to presbytery. 40-1,2,3
    Exception: General; Standing rules on session records should comply with *BOC* 40-1,2,3
    Exception: General; No record of ordinands being asked if their views had changed since licensure *BOC* 21-4
    Exception: General; Commissions minutes and reports not included. *BOC* 15-1,2
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

31. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **February 21, 1998; May 16, 1998; September 19, 1998; October 17, 1998; November 21, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

32. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **March 13-14, 1998; April 20, 1998; July 10-11, 1998; November 13-14, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**

d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception <u>not</u> be found satisfactory:**
Exception: Man licensed who "holds exception in his view of the Sabbath (he does not believe that the Sabbath Day and Lord's Day are the same), the law (he is not absolutely sure that the Decalogue is the New Testament Ethic), and who may administer the Sacraments (he cannot see that the administration of the sacraments is the sole prerogative of teaching elders; he believes that ruling elders and others who have demonstrated knowledge, understanding, and maturity concerning the sacraments should be allowed to administer them.)" (*WCF* 21-7, 27-4, 19-2).
Response: After reporting on an examination by the Committee conducted the previous day, it was M/S/C to respond to a previous exception by the General Assembly in 1997 (APPENDIX 73-24A) concerning Licentiate Terry Roush as follows: "Terry Roush has rescinded his exception concerning the Decalogue as the New Testament ethic and expressed a view consistent with the Reformed Faith. The Presbytery finds his other two exceptions acceptable and therefore his license remains in effect. TE Wilkie registered his abstention. It was M/S/C that the Commission to meet with Licentiate Roush be dismissed.
Adopted

33. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery:
a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 17, 1998;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
Adopted

34. That the Minutes of **North Georgia** Presbytery:
a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 1998; April 21, 1998; July 18, 1998; August 29, 1998; October 20, 1998; November 30, 1998;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
Exception: January 17, 1998; Licentiate being examined for ordination was not examined in sacraments nor asked if his views have changed since licensure. (*BOC* 21-4)
Exception: April 21, 1998; Presbytery erred in allowing a congregation to dissolve a pastoral relationship *BOC* 13-9-c
Exception: April 21, 1998; Covenant questions should be addressed to the session, not the congregation in assistant pastor installation *BOC* 21-10
Exception: April 21, 1998; Presbytery cannot restore from excommunication. This can only be done by session. *BOC* 37-9-b

Exception: July 18, 1998; No record of commissions provided. *BOC* 15-1

Exception: July 18, 1998; No call presented, discussed or attached to be approved. *BOC* 20-1

Exception: October 20, 1998; Commission to receive a church did not have a quorum. *BOC* 15-2

Exception: October 20, 1998; No record of call to TE and no record of installation commission. *BOC* 15-1,2

Exception: General; No record that presbytery voted on any of the exceptions taken to sessional records or that any session has responded to exceptions taken to its records. *BOC* 40-1,3

d. **That as no response to the 26th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**

Exception: **January 18, 1997**; Licentiate being examined for ordination was not examined in sacraments nor asked if his views have changed since licensure. (*BOC* 21-4)

That the response to the 25th GA exceptions <u>not</u> be found satisfactory: [Response is from the clerk, not from presbytery.]

Exception: May 11, 1996: No quorum for called meeting. No ruling elder present (*BOC* 13-4).

Exception: November 26, 1996: No quorum for called meeting. No ruling elder present (*BOC* 13-4).

Response: The exception was holding a called meeting without the presence of ruling elders. Our response to this is that it did not actually happen. The omission is there, but so were the elders. The Clerk reported the names of the churches represented, which were, in fact, represented by ruling elders. He simply neglected to record their names, not realizing the oversight since the church was listed as being represented. Nevertheless, North Georgia regrets the omission; especially in view of the fact that so many people had to devote so much time to <u>our</u> error. We apologize for this, and give recognition to the tremendous importance of record review. After all, we are doing the work for and in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We should, therefore, endeavor to do our work as best we know how. This particular error should not occur again.

I have already found too many errors in the simple task of recording and reporting the events of our meetings on paper. Already steps are in place to improve upon our record keeping and reporting on our minutes. *Adopted*

35. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 23-24; April 24-25; June 13, 1998; July 24-25, 1998; October 23-24, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**

d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

36. That the Minutes of **Northeast** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **May 15-16, 1998; October 29, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 1998; September 18-19, 1998; November 21, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    Exception: November 21, 1998; Presbytery erred in allowing commissions to take up matters at their own discretion. *BOC* 15-1
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

37. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **June 6, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 16-17, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    Exception: February 11, 1998; Presbytery erred in receiving a candidate who is not a member of the PCA. *BOC* 18-2
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

38. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 27, 1998; April 24, 1998; July 28, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    Exception: October 23, 1998; No mention of men coming under care meeting the 6-month requirement. *BOC* 18-2
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

39. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 1998; May 16, 1998; October 17, 1998; December 12, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception <u>not</u> be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: No 1997 minutes submitted.
    That the response to the 26th GA exception <u>not</u> be found satisfactory:
    [The response was from the clerk, not from presbytery.]
    Exception: May 20, 1995: A Commission is established by Presbytery to discipline a church member without describing the reasons. (*BOC* 11-4 31-1, 13-9).

Exception: General: pastoral calls and appendices are not included; Minutes of January 23, 1993 are missing.
Response: Due to the facts 1) that I have only recently taken the position of Stated Clerk of Pacific Presbytery, 2) that I have not received from the previous clerk, TE Joseph Foreman, a copy of any exceptions of substance taken to our minutes by the 1998 General Assembly, 3) that I am currently unable to get in touch with the previous clerk, and 4) that there is no record in the minutes taken by the previous clerk as to any action of the Presbytery with regard to such exceptions of substance, I am not able at present to communicate any response to such exceptions. On behalf of Pacific Presbytery, I apologize for this deficiency, and request that another copy of any such exceptions be sent to me for action by the Pacific Presbytery at its May stated meeting. I assure you that all steps will be taken to insure that our responses are communicated in a timely fashion in the future. *Adopted*

40. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 1998; April 24, 1998; October 2-3, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

41. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 1998; April 23, 1998; July 23, 1998; October 22, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

42. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 1998; March 14, 1998; May 9, 1998; September 12, 1998; November 14, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

43. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 1998; February 14, 1998; April 25, 1998; July 18, 1998; August 29, 1998; October 17, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**

d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

44. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **February 14, 1998; May 12, 1998; July 25, 1998; September 19, 1998; November 10, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

45. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **March 17, 1998; September 24-25, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 12, 1998; April 24, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    Exception: General; No record of candidates reporting once a year *BOC* 18-6
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

46. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 30, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    Exception: September 24-25; The proper procedure for the organization of a particular church was not followed. *BOC* 5-4,5,6,7,8
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: September 26-27, 1996: No record of dissolving Sioux Falls church or transferring or dismissing members (*BOC* 13-10).
    Response: "M/S/A that we continue the commission of Grace Presbyterian Church until all members are dealt with." (From the Minutes of the 49th Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery held January 24-25, 1997.)
    "M/S/O that we dismiss the Oversight Commission of Grace Presbyterian Church in Sioux Falls with thanks." (From the Minutes of the 50th Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery held April 24-25, 1997.)
    "M/S/C that we respond to the one exception from the GA Review of Presbytery Minutes as that we do agree with the exception with the note that the dissolving of Grace PC, Sioux Falls and the dismission of members were dealt with in the 1997 meetings of Presbytery." (From the Minutes of the 51st Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery held September 25-26, 1997.)

Adopted

47. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 1998; April 4, 1998; April 25, 1998; August 12, 1998; September 19, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

48. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 30-31, 1998; April 24-25, 1998; July 24-25, 1998; October 30-31, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

49. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 1997; January 27, 1998; March 24, 1998; April 28, 1998; July 14, 1998; October 27, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: January 27, 1997 minutes of Presbytery are missing. (RAO 14-4.a&b).
    Note: A copy of the January 28, 1997 meeting of the Southeast Alabama Presbytery was received in the Office of the Stated Clerk April 8, 1999.

    Adopted

50. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 1998; April 25, 1998; July 25, 1998; October 24, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

51. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 1998; April 21, 1998; July 21, 1998; October 20, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That as no response to the 27th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:**
    Exception: April 16, 1996: The worship service for the purpose of organizing a church and installing its pastor included a lady who "led one

congregation in the opening prayer" and another lady who "read passages of Scripture" prior to the sermon. (Commissioners Report MC-6)

The 26th General Assembly refers Southern Florida Presbytery to I Corinthians 14:34; I Timothy 2:11-15; *Westminster Larger Catechism* Questions 155-159. *Adopted*

52. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 22-23, 1998; April 23-24, 1998; July 14, 1998; September 24-25, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: April 24, 1997: Minutes of executive Session not included. (RAO 14-3.e.6)
    Exception: September 25, 1997: Minutes of Executive Session not included. (Note: this is the third year in a row that executive session minutes have not been submitted.)
    Response: This is in response to the two exceptions taken to the Southwest Presbytery Minutes stated above.
    The exception concerns RAO 14-3e6—minutes for Executive Sessions. The Southwest Presbytery has never taken any action in Executive Session. We have always moved into Executive Session to have a closed time of discussion on particularly sensitive matters. However, before any action is taken, we come out of Executive Session and make decisions in Open Session. These decisions are then reflected in the minutes. We have never taken minutes in these closed periods of discussion because it's not necessary or appropriate to reflect in the minutes the simple ebb and flow of discussion.
    It is hoped that this is sufficient explanation to respond to the two exceptions in the minutes. In the 1998 minutes forwarded for your review you will see the notation "No actions were taken while in Executive Session" immediately following the comment that we arose from Executive Session. *Adopted*

53. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **April 14, 1998; July 11, 1998; October 13, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 10, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **That the response to the 26th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
    Exception: **General**: Commission records were omitted. RAO 14-3.e.4
    Response: (See below)

Exception: **General**: No directory, List of Candidates and Licentiates. No Standing Rules. (RAO 14-4.c)
(Note this is the second year in a row for this exception)
Response: (See below)
That as no response to the 25th GA was received these should be submitted to the 28th GA:
Exception: General: No directory, roll of presbytery, list of candidates under care and licenciates, Standing Rules were included with the minutes.
Response: Brothers in the Lord, the Presbytery of South West Florida received the report from the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records of the 26th General Assembly. The exceptions of form and substance were communicated to the presbytery at the Stated Meeting on October 13, 1998. The presbytery by an approved motion expressed its agreement with the exceptions and will correct its records where possible. We promise to be more careful in the future. *(RAO 14-10b.1)* This action is recorded in the presbytery minutes (IX-C). *Adopted*

54. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **February 21, 1998; May 16, 1998; November 21, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **September 19, 1998;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

55. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 1998; April 18, 1998; July 14, 1998; October 13, 1998;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

56. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **None;**
    b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
    c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    No minutes submitted: (RAO 14-4.a&b)
    d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

    Adopted

57. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery:
    a. Be approved without exception: **March 21, 1998; July 21, 1998; September 29, 1998; November 13, 1998;**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None;**
d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

58. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery:
a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 1998; October 10, 1998; November 17, 1998;**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 17, 1998; July 18, 1998; September 15, 1998;**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
Exception; April 18, 1998; No indication that candidate meets requirements of *BOC* 18-8, 18-2
Exception: July 18, 1998; No indication that candidate meets requirements of *BOC* 18-8, 18-2
d. **No response to the 26th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

Adopted

IV. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the 27th General Assembly instruct the Presbyteries to be diligent in:
a. Sustaining the work of all Presbytery commissions.
b. Approving those commission's records.
c. Incorporating the commission's records into Presbytery records.

Adopted

2. That GA encourage all Presbyteries and Stated Clerks to review the Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes (RAO 14-3), giving special attention to e-5 concerning recording examinations for licensure and ordination. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly commend all presbyteries and stated clerks who had minutes which reflected no exceptions of substance and form.

Adopted

4. That the General Assembly give thanks for the leadership and work of our chairman RE Robert Rogland, Vice Chairman TE Rick Fite, and Secretary *Pro-tem* RE Paul English, *Pro-tem* RE Tom Billiodeaux. *Adopted*
5. That the presbyteries and stated clerks be encouraged to urge participation in this committee, either by sending a delegate or by electing a reader. In order for the work of this committee to be done in a timely fashion, it is necessary to have as many members as possible at the General Assembly, or at least to have provided first readings of minutes sent in by mail.

Adopted

6. That the Korean Central Presbytery, the Korean Southeastern Presbytery, and the Korean Southern Presbytery be commended for sending in their minutes and responding to the previous assembly. *Adopted*

7. That the Korean Presbyteries be commended for their previous years' work in sending their minutes and we humbly apologize for our failure to provide a liaison this year, and we encourage them to submit their minutes to next year's assembly and to send bilingual commissioners to the next CRPR meeting to assist the committee in the translation of untranslated presbytery records. *Adopted*

V. OFFICERS ELECTED TO SERVE AT THE 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Chairman: TE Rick Fite
Vice Chairman: TE Mark House
Secretary: RE Tom Billiodeaux

VI. ROLL OF COMMITTEE OF REVIEW ON PRESBYTERY RECORDS

Presbytery	**Committee Member**
Calvary	TE E.C. Cooley
Central Carolina	RE Paul English, Secretary pro tem
Eastern Carolina	TE Ted Trefsgar
Evangel	RE George K. Moss
Great Lakes	TE Bob Hamilton
Heartland	RE Charles V. Meador
Illiana	TE John Birkett
James River	RE Thomas H. Taylor
Korean Southeastern	TE Daniel Oh
Louisiana	RE Tom Billiodeaux Secretary pro tem
Nashville	TE Len Hendrix
North Florida	TE Randy L. Wilding
Northern California	TE Beverly J. Barnett
Pacific	TE Mark A. House
Pacific Northwest	RE Robert Rogland, Chairman
Philadelphia	RE George Harris
Pittsburgh	RE David A. Johnson
Potomac	RE Richard R. Larson
Rocky Mt.	TE Rick Fite, Vice Chairman
South Coast	TE Rob Sallison
Southeast Alabama	TE Larry Gilpin
Southern Florida	RE Phil Knight
Susquehanna Valley	RE Dave Rundle
Westminster	RE Dan Witcher

The Assembly commended this Committee on its work.

27-55 Protest #1 by TE Henry Johnson

TE Henry Johnson lodged the following protest with the General Assembly, which the Assembly deemed to be in order:

WHEREAS, our Confession of Faith specifically teaches that the mass "is most abominably injurious to Christ's one, only sacrifice, the alone propitiation for the sins of His elect" and that the doctrine of transubstantiation "overthroweth the nature of the sacrament and hath been, and is, the cause of manifold superstitions, yea, of gross idolatries". Furthermore, Roman Catholicism, with its beguiling nature, still represents a threat to the true Church and the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; [Gal. 1:8-9; 1 Cor. 5:11; 2 Cor. 6:14-7:1]

THEREFORE, we hereby protest the failure of the General Assembly to receive a personal resolution which brought to the attention of the court the fact that a choir from Covenant College sang in a Roman Catholic mass. We are especially concerned since the President of the college admitted during his presentation that this incident did occur. The presenter has been vindicated through this admission that the incident did occur.

We believe the Assembly was under obligation as a court of the church to investigate such a report in order either to maintain the good name of the parties involved, or to take appropriate action should the report be true.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Henry Johnson, Westminster Presbytery

The following commissioners joined in the protest: TE Jeff Black, Eastern Carolina; TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster; TE Bill Leuzinger, Westminster; RE Joe Reynolds, Westminster; and TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast.

The Assembly determined to respond to the protest and appointed the Board of Covenant College to prepare a response to be submitted to the Twenty-Eight General Assembly. *Adopted*

27-56 Protest #2 by TE E. C. Case

TE E. C. Case lodged the following protest with the General Assembly, which the Assembly deemed to be in order:

We, the undersigned, respectfully protest the manner in which public worship was conducted during the Assembly on Tuesday and Thursday evenings. We, and we believe, our common Lord, have been offended by the fact that much of what transpired was entertainment oriented rather than truly worshipful. We further deplore the offering of applause in honour of men in that true worship should be focused upon God. We do not believe the offense to have been intentional, nevertheless it is real. In delivering this protest, we do specifically exempt the fine exposition and application of the Word which was delivered on Thursday evening by the President of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary.

Signed: TE E. C. Case, Grace; TE George G. Felton, Sr., Grace, and TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast.

The following commissioners joined in the protest: TE Jeff Black, Eastern Carolina, and TE Bill Leuzinger, Westminster.

The Assembly determined to respond with the following response:

> The goal of the Worship Service Planning Committee of the Great Lakes Presbytery Arrangements Committee purposed to present worship services that were (1.) Reverent and joyful, drawing on the richness of the past and the freshness of the present; (2.) Christ-centered and grace-centered gospel worship; (3.) From the heart, according to the Word, to the glory of God, and for the edification of believers; and (4.) Biblical content driven. We purposed to present (1.) excellence of musicianship drawing from the full Biblical repertoire of winds, strings and percussion, as well as the diverse giftedness of the PCA and Great Lakes Presbytery; (2.) A Calvinistic Baptist preacher; (3.) A woman gifted in song to enhance the content of Isaiah 6, and (4.) Instruments to aid in the singing of Biblical praise to triune God.
>
> Respectfully submitted, TE Mark Dalbey and TE David Dively
>
> *Adopted*

TE George G. Felton, Sr. recorded his negative vote on the response.

27-57 Protest #3 by RE Dan Witcher

We, the undersigned, hereby submit the following protest:

We protest the action of the General Assembly in voting to vindicate the Mission to North America staff with regard to a woman speaking at a church planters conference in California. Neither the Committee of Commissioners nor the Assembly itself showed any willingness seriously to investigate the matter, despite the fact that evidence was at hand, viz. A tape recording of one of the two addresses which she gave.

It would be one thing not to find that there had been a violation of the directives of the 1997 General Assembly. But it is quite another to vindicate the Committee when the court declined to consider the evidence. By voting in this manner, the court has abdicated its responsibility to rule justly. "...what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" (Micah 6:8).

TE Henry E. Johnson, Westminster; RE Daniel Witcher, Westminster; TE Carel von der Merwe, Westminster; TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast; TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster; RE Joe L. Reynolds, Westminster; TE George G. Felton, Sr., Grace; TE Robert L. Roane, South Texas; TE Bill Leuzinger, Westminster.

The Assembly declined to formulate a response.

27-58 Objection by TE William Barker

In accord with *BCO* 45-4, I respectfully object to the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission with regard to Case 98-5. My objection is to the sustaining of James River Presbytery's disallowing of a man to teach his exception to the Westminster Standards.

Reasons:

It is certainly the prerogative of Presbytery to determine if a man's exceptions to the Standards violate the second ordination vow, in which case a man would not be acceptable for ordination in the PCA. A minister, however, must be free to teach what he believes the Scriptures teach if his exceptions are not deemed to violate his ordination vows. As *WCF* 20:2 says, "God alone is Lord of the conscience," and ministers are conscience-bound to teach the whole counsel of God. We must, therefore, be free to teach and preach what we understand the written Word of God to teach. The 14th GA in 1986 dealt with this issue and determined that it is not inappropriate to teach one's exceptions if done with sensitivity to the peace and purity of the church.

TE William S. Barker, Philadelphia Presbytery

The Assembly declined to respond to the objection.

27-59 Protest #4 by TE Frank J. Smith

We respectfully protest the fact that the General Assembly allowed three women to address the court, including one who engaged in exhortation.

The Word of God is clear that women are to keep silence in the Church. Historically, this has been interpreted to mean that women are not to address the courts of the Church. The increasing toleration of such practice has, in the past, been a prelude to female ordination. To do that which tends toward sin, is also forbidden by the law of God.

Even apart from whether this practice is improper in and of itself or improper as considered from the perspective of its tendency to tempt and corrupt, the implementation of this practice demonstrates a lack of charity toward the commissioners who are convinced that the practice is sinful. Not everything that is lawful is expedient. We therefore do solemnly protest the fact that this incident occurred; that is was foisted upon the Assembly without notice and without opportunity for the court even to consider whether it would approve of this practice; and that the procedure did not allow for those with conscientious objection to the practice to be formally excused from the meeting while the women were speaking.

We would particularly note that this is now the second consecutive Assembly in which one or more women addressed the court. Last year, many of us kept silent on the issue, hoping that the incident was merely an aberration. This year, we are compelled to bear testimony on the matter.

TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast, TE Earl F. Fair, Ascension; TE Carl W. Bogue, Ascension; TE E. C. Case, Grace; TE Keith Graham, New

Jersey, TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster; TE George G. Felton, Sr., Grace.

The Assembly declined to formulate a response.

27-60 Report of the Committee on Thanks

"Praise the LORD, all you servants of the LORD
who minister by night in the house of the LORD.
Lift up your hands in the sanctuary and praise the LORD.
May the LORD, the Maker of heaven and earth, bless you from Zion."
Psalm 134

It is with great humility and enthusiasm that the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America expresses its thanks today. First, thanks to our great God – for His mercies and grace to us in salvation, and for the provision He so bountifully gave to us during this week.

Secondly, thanks to you, the Commissioners and to your families – for your sacrifices of time and effort in being here and participating in the work of the church. Also, thanks to our able and gracious Moderator, Ruling Elder Tom Leopard – for his efficient leading of this Assembly in its work.

Thanks go as well to many that have been behind the scenes and to their spouses who have labored unselfishly in countless ways over the past many months in preparation for this week. Particular thanks to the City of Louisville, for their warm welcome and friendly city.

Our thanks go to the Galt House and their staff for their efficient and friendly service.

What a great help and assistance the many exhibitors have been to us this week – for this we thank them.

Many heartfelt thanks to the General Assembly Arrangements Committee and all those who have served without our notice to the glory of God.

We would especially recognize our Stated Clerk and his office staff. Nothing would have proceeded without those in the Message Center, the Registration arena, and Documents production; as well as others who have put in so many long hours.

Many have been priceless in their service as Floor Clerks and Parliamentarians, Recording Clerks, Time Keeper and Organist. Their work is important and we recognize and thank them for it. Our thanks also include those in the Audio-Visual and Media work relating to the Assembly.

Finally, we would call upon the Commissioners to regularly pray for the upcoming 28th General Assembly in Tampa.

We leave Louisville with grateful hearts, ever mindful of God's blessing in every area of our lives. To Him alone is the glory and praise!

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Thomas Joseph , Chairman
RE Houston Welch

The Committee on Thanks
RE Ralph Paden
TE Ted Shelton

Adopted

27-61 Approval of Minutes

The Assembly determined that the remaining unapproved minutes be reviewed and approved by the Stated Clerk and some commissioners from the Atlanta area.

27-62 Excused from Part or All of the Assembly

Presbytery	TE Commissioner	RE Commissioner
Ascension		Steve Morley
C. Carolina	Daniel Bartel	
Covenant	Jack Wilkerson	
	Brad Stewart	Charles Godwin
Missouri	Jack Collins	
	Albert Moginot	
Nashville	Roy Carter	Woody Camp
	Tom Cox	
Northern Illinois	Kerry Frantz	Morris Vos
North Florida	Randy Wilding	
	Ronald Swafford	
North Texas	Jeffrey R. Weir	
Palmetto	Whaley "Bill" Barton	Eddie Spencer
	Ted Gantt	Don Montgomery
Philadelphia	Richard Phillips	
SE Alabama	William Mason	
	John W. P. Oliver	
Susq. Valley	Bruce Mawhinney	

27-63 Adjournment

The Assembly adjourned at 11:05 PM with the singing of Psalm 133 and prayer by TE Kennedy Smartt.

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the reports of the committee of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, pp. 246 f.

APPENDIX A

REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE 27TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA JUNE 1999 LOUISVILLE, KY

Fathers and Brethren:

I. Perspective.

It has been a joy and an honor to have been elected by the General Assembly to serve the Church as your Stated Clerk. I am grateful to the LORD that he has given me the privilege to serve in the PCA since its inception as a pastor, seminary professor, and now as Clerk. I accepted the call of the Assembly because I am committed to serve the LORD and to serve the Church. To be a Presbyterian, in my view, is more than being a Calvinist, more than believing in the Covenant, more than holding a Christian world and life view. In addition to all of the foregoing principles, to be a Presbyterian is also to be a Reformed churchman, to believe and practice a connectional view of the Church. I believe our connectionalism is to be exhibited not only in our theology, sacraments, government and discipline, but also in cooperative ministry locally, regionally, nationally, and internationally. I pray that I will be one of many to be used of the LORD to fulfill the vision of our forefathers expressed both in the 1861 Address to *All Churches* and in our own *Address to All Churches* in 1973,

> *The only thing that will be at all peculiar to us is the manner in which we shall attempt to discharge our duty. In almost every department of labor, except the pastoral care of congregations, it has been usual for the Church to resort to societies more or less closely connected with itself, and yet logically and really distinct. It is our purpose to rely upon the regular organs of our government, and executive agencies, directly and immediately responsible to them. We wish to make the Church, not merely a superintendent, but an agent. We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized, is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the LORD. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never been adequately done --- bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the Session to the General Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our Courts, as Courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own*

scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown on the Mount, and, by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test.

In accepting the assembly's call to this office, I did so with the belief that it is required of the Stated Clerk, as it is of every ordained ecclesiastical officer, to minister as a servant (Mark 10:45). I have no episcopal authority and seek none. Moreover, it is my belief that my responsibility is to serve the entire Church, not just a segment of it. I realize that though my sphere of influence now is not the same as when I was a pastor or professor, my responsibility remains to advance the purity, peace, and progress of the Church, however I can and may. Christ loved the Church and gave himself for her. I love the Church and will seek to devote myself to her good.

In order to participate fully as a presbyter, I have transferred from Grace Presbytery to North Georgia Presbytery within whose bounds I now live and serve.

II. Publications

- *The Minutes of the 26th General Assembly* were published as required.
- *The Book of Church Order, Rules of Assembly Operations, Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission,* and *Corporate Bylaws* were published as required.
- *The Directory of Churches* (a.k.a. the "Blue Book") has been published. All copies are now spiral bound for greater convenience.
- *The 1999 Yearbook* is being published as separate volumes at separate times. Volume 1, which will include the *Ministerial Directory* has been published first. Volume 2, the *Statistical Reports*, has been delayed. This is due to two factors; (1) due to the Administrative Committee being in a deficit position (See AC Report) the hiring of a secretary to process the statistics was delayed for several months, and (2) only about 60% of the churches submitted annual reports, and of those submitting annual reports some reports were incomplete. Some non-reporting churches have not reported in over a decade. A relatively new phenomenon is that some reporting churches report membership data but will not submit financial data.
- *The Commissioner's Handbook* went to press on schedule and included all reports received at that time. The *Commssioner's Handbook Supplement* went to press late in May for distribution at the Assembly.
- *The Report of the Standing Judicial Commission* was mailed to all churches not represented at this year's Assembly.
- The following typographical errors in PCA documents have been discovered and will be corrected in newly published editions.
  - In the *Rules of Assembly Operations*, *RAO* 15-3, b erroneously makes reference to *SJC Manual* 4.2. The correct reference should be *SJC Manual* 6.2.
  - In the *Rules of Assembly Operations*, *RAO* 16-3, "between" should be "among."

- In the *Operating Manual for the Standing Judicial Commission, Manual* 18.7, (b) erroneously refers to 11.11 (f) it should refer to 11.11 (a). There is no 11.11 (f).
- In the *Operating Manual for the Standing Judicial Commission, Manual* Section 11.9 (a) (2), "Respondent" should be "Appellee."
- The footnote to the *Book of Church Order* 15-5 c. (2), Should read, "It was the opinion of the 26th General Assembly that 'reference' is NOT to be understood as the technical term 'reference' in *BCO* 41-1."

III. *Book of Church Order* Amendments

All proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* set down to Presbyteries for their vote received a majority vote of the Presbyteries and are to be voted upon by this assembly. (See pages 251-260). [**Note** Item 4, pp 58-59 Amendment to *BCO* 2401 did not receive a two-thirds majority and therefore was deferred to the 28th General Assembly, *BCO* 26-2; 26-6.]

IV. Statistics for 1998.

A person is more that a compilation of data, (age, sex, height, weight, blood pressure, heart rate, blood chemistry, enzyme levels, etc.). Nevertheless, medical data about the person give great insights into his/her condition. The PCA is more than statistics, but the statistics tell us a lot about the condition of our churches and our Church. (See Attachments 1).

A. Membership Data - The number of covenant children making professions of faith is evidence of the LORD's faithfulness in fulfilling the promises of the Covenant of which their baptism was a sign and seal. The number of other professions of faith indicates to a certain degree our effectiveness in reaching out. Since the angels of heaven rejoice when a "little one" or "one sinner" repents (Matthew 18:10-14; Luke 15:7, 10) we thank God for these evidences of his sovereign grace. The PCA had a net gain of 6,525 members in 1998. We had a net gain of forty-eight churches for a total of 1,404.

B. Financial Data - Our financial records reflect our priorities as churches and a Church. Our total church reported contributions increased by over $35,000,000 to $404,360,040. Churches' reported contributions to General Assembly Ministries increased $561,357 to $21,784,177. Reported per capita giving increased by $105 to $1,771.

V. **New Churches Since the 26th General Assembly**

The Lord has blessed us with addition of new churches since the last General Assembly. (See 27-49, p. 185.) Most of our additions have come through church planting and churches coming from independency into the PCA.

VI. **Clerk's Activities**.

Individuals frequently call the office for advice, interpretations, or rulings on the *BCO*. The assistant clerk and I want to make it clear to inquirers that we cannot make authoritative rulings; only courts of the Church can do that. Moreover, sometimes

parties to judicial cases have sought to use the clerk's advice as argument for their cases. Therefore, we now append the following disclaimer to communications regarding advice on the *BCO*.

> The opinions of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the PCA regarding interpretations of *The Book of Church Order* are of an advisory nature and do not constitute authoritative rulings that can only be made by the courts of the Church.

It was my privilege to attend the first meeting of our newest Presbytery, North Florida Presbytery, on October 17. I have also attended numerous other presbytery meetings to minister the Word and/or report to Presbyteries on the ministries of the Office of the Stated Clerk and the Administrative Committee. I have preached in several churches as pulpit supply or preacher for special conferences. I attended the NAPARC annual meeting, NAE annual meeting, and missions consultation in Brazil (see Interchurch Relations Committee Report), since the Stated Clerk is an *ex officio* member of the IRC.

The Meeting of Presbytery Stated Clerks' was held in Atlanta, December 4-5, as a ministry of the Office of the Stated Clerk as an effort to assist Presbytery Stated Clerks better to fulfill their responsibilities as clerk. It was beneficial to get to know the Presbytery Stated Clerks better and to get their input on ways that we may all serve the Church more effectively. A high point of the meeting was a presentation by a representative of Peacemaker Ministries® and a discussion of ways in which individual Christians, churches, and presbyteries can become more effective in conflict resolution and reconciliation. (See AC Report). The Office of the Stated Clerk also publishes annually a *Handbook for Presbytery Clerks* to assist them in their work. The Presbytery Clerks have formed among themselves an egroup (electronic group via Internet) to communicate more rapidly among themselves.

VII. Transition

After being elected Stated Clerk last June, I completed teaching responsibilities at Reformed Theological Seminary in July. I began work in the office the first week of August. Retiring Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul Gilchrist, worked through the end of August to orient me to the job. I also consulted with the first Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, Dr. Morton Smith, for his suggestions. I appreciate the input and insights that Dr. Gilchrist and Dr. Smith have given. Moreover, the office staff has been most helpful. The other coordinators have been gracious in my beginning this responsibility. I have received many encouraging indications of support from across the Church.

/s/ L. Roy Taylor
Stated Clerk

ATTACHMENT 1

FIVE YEAR SUMMARY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS

[5 yr summary]

	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998
Presbyteries	56	56	56	57	58
Churches	1,122	1,142	1,163	1,171	1,184
Missions	155	172	175	185	220
Ministers	2,419	2,503	2,573	2,692	2,815
Candidates	412	465	546	499	575
Licentiates	187	182	151	149	163
Profession of Faith by Adults	4,347	4,618	4,619	5,116	5,253
Communicants	205,142	211,347	218,276	224,855	230,331
Non-communicants	53,324	57,413	57,050	55,834	56,760
Total Membership (Comm. Non-comm. Ministers)	260,885	271,263	277,899	283,381	289,906
Family Units	100,025	104,195	104,882	116,719	120,017
Sunday School Attendance	111,088	113,210	116,921	117,177	117,573
Adult Baptisms	1,924	1,934	1,912	2,345	2,297
Infant Baptisms	4,814	5,127	5,081	5,328	5,173
Total Contributions	281,541,481	308,760,862	337,081,407	369,771,326	402,161,159
Per Capita Giving [1]	1,404	1,494	1,571	1,666	1,771
Assembly Causes	16,307,579	16,789,855	18,204,599	21,222,820	21,813,555
Presbytery Causes	2,744,221	2,927,446	3,136,607	3,243,488	3,632,174
Congregation Benevolences	58,239,885	39,422,707	41,160,573	45,707,936	46,919,922
Total Benevolences	77,291,685	59,140,008	62,501,779	70,174,244	72,366,451
Per Capita Benevolences [1]	385	286	291	316	319
Congregational Current Expenses	168,688,227	188,364,725	205,818,068	230,589,105	254,363,007
Congregational Building Expenditures	53,177,898	60,040,809	65,801,172	75,334,911	74,560,359
Total All Disbursements	299,157,810	307,545,542	334,121,019	376,098,260	401,289,817

[1] Presbytery and Assembly per capita giving was figured only for those congregations reporting financial statistics.

APPENDIX B

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America
June 30, 1998

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on June 30, 1998 at the Regal Riverfront Hotel, St. Louis, Missouri.

The meeting was convened at 1:05 p.m. by the Chairman William A. Fox, Jr.; RE Steve Fox led in prayer.

A quorum was declared present with the following in attendance:

TE Tim Diehl, Heartland
TE William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship
TE J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley
TE Fredric Mau, Covenant
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster

RE Dwight Allen, **CC**
RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
RE Steve Fox, **CE&P**
RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
RE Robert "Neal" Ham, **PCAF**
RE John Mardirosian, **IAR**
RE William Moore, IV, Potomac
RE Gerald Sovereign, **MTW**

STAFF:
Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant

APPROVAL OF MINUTES:
The minutes of the March 20, 1998 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved as printed and distributed.

The meeting was adjourned at 1:06 p.m. with TE Tim Diehl giving the closing prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE William A. Fox, Jr., Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America
October 2, 1998

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on October 2, 1998, at the Holiday Inn Airport North Hotel in Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened at 4:35 p.m. by the Chairman Edwin Hackenberg. TE Robert Hornick opened the meeting with prayer.

A quorum was declared present with the following in attendance:

TE Tim Diehl, Heartland
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey
TE J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley
TE John P. Jerguson, W. Carolina
TE Richard Lindsay, Jr., **RH**
TE G. Fredric Mau, Covenant
TE Andrew Silman, **CTS**

RE Dwight Allen, **CC**
RE Stephen M. Fox, **CE&P**
RE Willis Frazer, **PCAF**
RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
RE John Jardine, **MNA**
RE G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia
RE John Mardirosian, **IAR**
RE Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida
RE William Moore, IV, Potomac
RE Hugh Potts, Jr., MS Valley
RE Gerald Sovereign, **MTW**

STAFF:
TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
RE Ross E. Cook, Business Administrator
Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator

APPROVAL OF MINUTES:
The minutes of the June 30, 1998 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved as printed and distributed, amended to show that RE John Mardirosian was present.

BD-10/98-1 MSP that TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, be designated as the Secretary and Treasurer of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

BD-10/98-2 MSP that TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator, be designated as an Assistant Treasurer of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

BD-10/98-3 MSP that the registered agent in the state of Missouri be changed from Donald J. MacNair to Mark Belz.

The next meeting of the Board of Directors will be March 19-20, 1999 in Atlanta.

Upon motion to adjourn, TE L. Roy Taylor closed the meeting with prayer at 4:40 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Edwin Hackenberg, Chairman

/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Clerk

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America
March 19, 1999

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on March 19, 1999 at the Westin Atlanta Airport Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened at 8:16 p.m. with prayer by the Chairman Edwin Hackenberg.

A quorum was declared present with the following in attendance:

TE Tim Diehl, Heartland
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey
TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley
TE John P. Jerguson, W. Carolina
TE G. Fredric Mau, Palmetto
TE George Mitchell, **CE&P**
TE Andrew Silman, **CTS**
RE Charles Bobyack, W. Carolina
RE Willis Frazer, **PCAF**
RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
RE G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia
RE John Mardirosian, **IAR**
RE William Moore, IV, Potomac
RE Hugh Potts, Jr., MS Valley
RE Gerald Sovereign, **MTW**

Excused: TE Richard Lindsay due to a death in the family, TE Al Herrington and RE Dwight Allen due to sudden illness, RE Ralph Mittendorff due to recent resignation from the committee.

STAFF:
TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Administrative Assistant
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator

VISITOR:
TE Frank J. Smith

APPROVAL OF MINUTES:
The minutes of the October 2, 1998 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved as printed and distributed.

RECOMMENDATIONS

BD-3-99-1 MSP that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required. Delaware Corporations: World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc.;

Michigan Corporation: Board of Home Ministries
Pennsylvania Corporations: Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-3/99-2 MSP that the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri and Mississippi.

BD-3/99-3 MSP that the Board of Directors authorize the Stated Clerk to complete the court application to the Harris County (Texas) Probate Court to interpret the Will of Zemma E. Womack to include the Presbyterian Church in America as a beneficiary.

The next meeting will be at noon on June 15, 1999 at the Galt House Hotel in Louisville, Kentucky, in conjunction with the 27th General Assembly.

The meeting was adjourned with prayer by TE Andrew Silman at 8:25 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Edwin Hackenberg, Chairman

/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Clerk

APPENDIX C

Report of the Administrative Committee to the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America JUNE 1999

I. Meetings

October 2-3, 1998 -Stated Meeting, Atlanta
March 19-20, 1999 - Stated Meeting, Atlanta
The Administrative Committee (AC) also meets during the week of General Assembly. The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) also meets at the time of AC meetings.

II. Summary of Actions of Board of Directors

The members of the Administrative Committee also serve as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). The minutes of the meetings of the Board of Directors (see pages 331-335). These minutes contain the formal actions regarding the filing of proper documents in the various states in which the PCA is incorporated. This also applies to the RPCES corporate filings.

As of this time of writing there is no legal suit pending against any Agency of the PCA or the PCA.

III. PCA Office Building.

The General Assembly directed the AC, MTW, and Capital Building Fund Committee (CBFC) to meet to work out a resolution to MTW's concerns about the PCA Office Building. We are grateful to the LORD to be able to report to the Assembly that definite progress has been made. The MTW chairman and the AC chairman had discussions on the issue. On August 26 the MTW Advisory Subcommittee, the AC chairman and the Stated Clerk met together to discuss the issue. The MTW Coordinator and Stated Clerk met on September 3 to work out an agenda for the meeting of effected committees and agencies. On September 11 representatives of the committees and agencies housed in the PCA Office Building met with representatives of the CBFC. Frank Brock, President of Covenant College, served ably as moderator. The group came to the following consensus:

- Form a Building Management Committee (BMC) in accordance with "PCA Office Building Decision Making Procedure for Coordinators and Directors, September 3, 1987." This was the original recommendation when the building was purchased.

- Building Management Committee is to write a *Building Policy Manual* in accordance with "PCA Office Building Decision Making Procedure for Coordinators and Directors, September 3, 1987." This was the original recommendation when the building was purchased.
- Refer issue of space allocations to Building Management Committee.
- Each Committee and Agency is to consider future office needs in light of long-range ministry plans and goals.
- Refer matter of future location of offices of Committees and Agencies to the Building Management Committee.

The Building Management Committee was formed as part of the amicable solution to concerns about the PCA Office Building. It has functioned well thus far. All Committees and Agencies with offices in the Building have representation on the committee. The BMC will report regularly to the AC since the General Assembly has given the AC the responsibility of oversight of the PCA Office Building. The BMC gives the Committees and Agencies a voice in the management of the building and offers a forum for discussion of office space needs and future location. A *Building Management Manual* has been prepared by the BMC. The manual was presented to the Coordinators at their meeting in January for their input and was presented to the AC and other Committees and Agencies at their spring meetings for their approval.

The BMC recommended to the Committees and Agencies having office space in the PCA Office Building *A Process for Discussion of the PCA Office Building Location*. This was approved at the spring meetings of all of the respective committees and agencies. ***Any major change would have to be approved by the General Assembly***. Possibilities to be explored are:

1. Major renovation of present facilities, including heating and air conditioning equipment since the building is seventeen years old.
2. Building a facility to suit our needs.
3. Purchasing a different (but already existing) facility.
4. Each ministry locating in facilities of their own choice as is deemed best for that ministry by its own permanent committee or board.

IV. Mortgage Pay Off.

June 1, 1998 the mortgage balance on the PCA Office Building was $932,086. Mortgage payments were being funded primarily through rents and secondarily through gifts. The mortgage payment schedule called for the final payment to be made in November, 2001. In late October, 1998 a challenge payment of $500,000 was offered with the proviso that at least $300,000 in gifts and pledges be received by December 31 to pay off the December outstanding balance of the mortgage, $814,975.72. The Capital Building Fund Committee accepted the challenge. The AC Staff devoted much time, prayer, and effort in working with the Capital Building Fund Committee, the PCA Foundation, and the Development Department of MTW in this effort. An appeal letter went out over the signatures of all the PCA CEOs in the building. Individuals, presbyteries, and churches responded. The mortgage was paid off December 30, 1998.

The goal was met with additional funds being contributed to the Building Maintenance Fund. Paying off the mortgage early has saved the PCA some $90,000 in interest and we were able to reduce rents for the PCA committees and agencies about twenty percent.[1] We praise the LORD for this provision through his people.

NOTE: In God's gracious providence, the Georgia State law was amended in late 1998 permitting properties such as the PCA Office Building to be exempt for Ad Valorem taxes. This should bring an annual savings to the PCA of approximately $40,000.

V. Financial Information

Your Administrative Committee has been operating at a considerable deficit. There are several reasons for this:

- *Twenty-fifth Anniversary Expenses*. The expenses for the Twenty-fifth Anniversary Celebration for last year's assembly exceeded the budgeted figure of $100,000 by some $24,300. Contributions, offerings, and commemorative book sales have not been adequate to cover costs. The Twenty-fifth Anniversary Committee has made some efforts since the last General Assembly to raise additional funds. The *RAO* 16-3 states that, "All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesignated gifts." The AC is *not* seeking at this time to have the other committees bear this expense.
- *Transitional Expenses*. Both the Stated Clerk and the Business Administrator retired in 1998 and were replaced. Moving expenses of about $17,000 were incurred as a result. Moreover, the past Stated Clerk and past Business Administrator remained on the job for a month each after the arrival of their respective replacement to instruct them. This incurred additional salary and benefits expenses of about $22,000. The transition expenses were one-time expenses
- *Unfunded Mandates*. Over the years the General Assembly has committed several responsibilities to the AC to administer and whose funding is derived from the AC budget. In 1998 these included General Assembly, Standing Judicial Commission, Interchurch Relations Committee, Committee on Constitutional Business, Review of Presbytery Records Committee, Theological Examinations Committee, and 1/9 of the Nominations Committee expenses. All of these unfunded mandates coupled with the Twenty-fifth Anniversary Committee Expenses totaled $420,866.
- *Inadequate Support from Churches*. Less than half of PCA churches were supporting churches of the AC in 1998. Of those that supported the AC, most were below the level of Partnership Shares, some were on the level of Partnership Shares, and a few were above the level of Partnership Shares.

[1] Most Christians when praying the Lord's Prayer ask to be forgiven their trespasses. Presbyterians, however, pray to be forgiven our debts. Perhaps that is due to our Scottish heritage. At any rate we are happy to report that there is now no debt on the PCA Office Building.

In order to deal with this deficit the AC has taken the following actions over the past year as a short-term solution:

- *Delayed hiring personnel.* A needed secretary's position was left vacant for several months. The Director of the Historical Center (a full-time position) resigned but was not replaced immediately. He was later replaced with a part-time director. A full-time News Officer has not been hired, nor has any part-time personnel been employed.
- *Installment Payment of Twenty-fifth Anniversary Debt.* A major vendor has graciously allowed us to do this.
- *Short-term Use of a Line of Credit.* It was necessary for several months to use a line of credit. This was done in accordance with AC policies and procedures.
- *Careful Monitoring of Expenses.* The AC Staff keeps close tabs on costs and expenditures to keep operational costs to a minimum.
- *Canceling Meetings Whenever Possible.* For example, the fall meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission was cancelled due to a light caseload, resulting in a savings of $10,000 to $15,000.[2]
- *Using Conference Calls Whenever Possible for Meetings.* The Interchurch Relations Committee had all their meetings by conference call, though at least one face-to-face meeting would have been helpful.
- *Not Implementing Some Authorized Ministries.* The General Assembly made the AC responsible to develop a PCA News Office. A Task Force was formed that prepared goals, guidelines and procedures. This has not been implemented, however.

VI. Development.

The long-term solution to the AC's having adequate resources to fund fully and carry out effectively all the ministries the General Assembly has delegated to the AC staff to devise and implement an ongoing development plan. When the PCA was founded there was to be no *per capita* tax to fund General Assembly Ministries. There was to be no equalization of funds when contributions were made. Each Committee and Agency was to make its case to the churches with the hope that the churches would support each and all of the General Assembly Ministries. This is reflected in our *BCO* 14-1, *Principles for the Organization of the Assembly.* In other Presbyterian and Reformed denominations the costs of the Stated Clerk's Office/Administrative Committee are included as a cost of doing business for other committees. In the PCA the Office of the Stated Clerk and Administratively Committee are separately funded.

The AC is to raise its support in the same manner as the other Committees and Agencies. Four of our General Assembly Ministries, to their credit, (MTW, MNA, CC, CTS) have done a more effective job of development. Over the history of the PCA two

[2] Chairmen of Committees funded by the AC (AC, SJC, HC, NC, TEC, RPRC, CCB, IRC, *Ad Interim* Committees) are authorized to call, postpone, or cancel meetings, but the Stated Clerk has the authority and responsibility to notify the Chairmen that the meetings will not be funded if funds are not available as defined by the GA requirements to spend within income levels and reserves required to meet the GA priorities, of salaries, outside vendor bills, and GA business. (1983 *General Assembly Minutes*, p. 83, Rec. 35, Minutes *of the AC* FP-9/86-1).

AC development plans have been devised but not fully implemented over an extended period for various reasons. MTW has recently been a catalyst for several other General Assembly Ministries to work together and separately in Development. We are grateful to MTW for their assistance in this regard. In October, 1998 the AC directed the AC staff to initiate and implement a comprehensive Development Plan for the AC in keeping with the unique structure of the PCA.[3] The AC Staff presented its initial work on the Development Plan to the AC at its March meeting. The AC Development Plan includes the following concepts:

- The AC provides the essential administrative and legal structure for the PCA to carry out its cooperative ministries in keeping with our Reformed theology of the Church.
- The mission of the AC is to cultivate the purity, peace, and progress of the PCA.
- PCA churches are not sufficiently aware of the breadth and scope of services provided by the AC.
- PCA churches are not sufficiently aware of the broad range of responsibilities delegated to the AC by the General Assembly.
- The primary source for funding AC ministries is and will be supporting PCA churches putting into practice our Reformed theology of the Church as a connectional body engaged in cooperative ministries.
- In keeping with the unique structure of the PCA, the AC will make its case to the churches with the hope that the churches would support each and all of the General Assembly ministries.
- Due to the unique structure of the PCA, development will be an ongoing and significant AC responsibility. Both staff, committee members, and volunteers will be involved as appropriate.
- "The Partnership Shares" may be reconsidered.[4]

---

[3] The AC previously authorized the Stated Clerk "to hire consultants as or if necessary to complete the work for the Stated Clerk's Office." (*Minutes of the AC,* SC-6/88-1).

[4] The Partnership Shares (formerly called "Askings") are based on several presuppositions that have not proven to be realistic.

- *All PCA Churches will support the General Assembly Ministries.* The fact is that many PCA churches do not support any of the General Assembly Ministries at all. All PCA churches benefit from their membership in the PCA but not all contribute to its support. In this respect the denomination is not unlike local churches.
- *All supporting PCA churches will contribute at the minimal level of Partnership Shares.* This is not the case. Most do not, some do, a few contribute above and beyond the Partnership Shares.
- *PCA churches will support each and every General Assembly Ministry.* The fact is that some of the PCA churches that do support General Assembly Ministries, are selective, choosing to support a few or only one General Assembly Ministry.
- *All PCA churches have equal per capita support ability.* The fact is that some churches' giving according to the Partnership Shares would be a widow's mite, a sacrificial gift. Other churches have greater financial resources; their giving according to the Partnership Shares would not necessarily be a sacrificial gift.

VII. New Business Administrator.

The Rev. John W. Robertson, CPA, MBA was recommended by the Stated Clerk and approved by the AC and Theological Examining Committee to serve as the Business Administrator of the AC. TE Robertson has business experience as an accountant. He served as a church planter and pastor for twenty-four years. He brings a unique set of gifts and experience to this ministry.

VIII. News Office

The 25th General Assembly transferred responsibility for a PCA News Office to the AC. A task force was formed which developed a purpose statement, objectives, a media policy, a general scope of activities, and priorities. Chaplain Bob Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, has been serving as Interim News Officer. The expectation that a full-time News Officer be hired in 1998 was not implemented due to a shortfall in AC funds. (See "V. Financial Information" above).

IX. Conflict Resolution.

The Peacemakers Ministries® began within the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to help promote biblical conflict resolution within congregations. Peacemaker Ministries® has subsequently developed as a para-church ministry to many denominations. The Missouri Synod Lutheran Church, in conjunction with Peacemaker Ministries®, has developed and instituted a "Synodical Dispute Resolution" manual. The AC has authorized the AC staff to work on the possibility of the PCA's having a similar resource available.

X. Priorites.

The priorities for the Office of the Stated Clerk/Administrative Committee for the coming year will be:

- Excellence in all services provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk/ Administrative Committee.
- Conflict Resolution (see IX. Above).
- Development (see VI. Above).

XI. Unfunded Mandates.

The AC is required to report to the General Assembly the unfunded mandates delegated to the AC. AC asks that the GA receive the accompanying chart as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

YEAR	COMMISSIONERS	TOTAL COSTS	COST PER COMM.
1994	1293	166,984	129.14
1995	1117	155,411	139.13
1996	1229	162,084	131.88
1997	1191	156,980	131.81
1998	1423	204,618	143.79

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

DESCRIPTION		1998 TOTAL	PER COMM.
General Assembly	(1)	$204,618	$144
Standing Judicial Commission	(3)	66,361	47
Interchurch Relations		10,714	8
Committee on Constitutional Business		3,817	3
Nominations	(2)	1,748	1
Review of Presbytery Records		7,135	5
Theological Examining Committee		2,171	2
Sub Total		**296,564**	**210**
1998 Extraordinary Expense: 25th Anniversary		124,302	
TOTALS		**$420,866**	

NOTES:
(1) 1423 Registered Commissioners in 1998
(2) AC's 1/9 share of total
(3) Partly included in GA Registration

XII. SIGNIFICANT ACTIONS TAKEN.

Significant actions taken by the AC since the last General Assembly include the following:

1. MSP[5] that the Ministerial Biographical Information Form be revised to give ministers the option of omitting whatever personal information they wish in the upcoming *PCA Yearbook*.
2. MSP that the AC approve the formation of the Building Management Committee to be composed of the coordinators and directors of the PCA Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building or their

[5] MSP = It was moved, seconded, and passed.

designated authorized representatives with the Stated Clerk as chairman; and that the Coordinators and Agency Directors added to the Capital Building fund Committee be deleted from the CBFC in light of their being named to the Building Management Committee.

3. MSP to approve the *Building Policy Manual* as proposed by the Building management Committee.
4. MSP (1) that the "Process for Discussion of the PCA Office Building Location" be approved in principle and that flexibility be left to the Building Management Committee in the details of this process; (2) that the AC pray that God would lead us to a wise solution which would further the work of His kingdom.
5. MSP that the following AC meeting dates be approved: March 17-18, 2000 in Atlanta; June 19 or 20, 2000 in Tampa, FL; October 6-7, 2000, in Atlanta; and March 16-17, 2001, in Atlanta.
6. MSP that the AC staff be authorized to study Biblical Conflict Management and Conciliation Procedures for presentation to the AC for possible dissemination to the PCA.
7. MSP that the AC policy on exhibitor requests be that the approval of such requests extend only to the specified primary exhibitor and that such approval does not permit primary exhibitors to allot space to secondary exhibitors.
8. MSP that the Administrative Committee of the PCA express its appreciation for the service graciously rendered by the Allen Morris Company to the Presbyterian Church in America. We are particularly grateful for the Office Space Market Summary recently prepared on our behalf.
9. MSP that the Capital Building Fund Committee be dissolved by the AC with hearty thanks and that special recognition be given to all Capital Building Fund members (both past and present) at the upcoming General Assembly in Louisville, KY.
10. MSP that AC accept the Financial Audits for the year ending December 31, 1997.
11. MSP that the AC receive the "Consolidated Financial Statements and Accountant's Compilation Report" for the twelve months ended December 31, 1997 as fulfillment of the requirement of the 22nd GA for triennial consolidated financial statements.
12. MSP that the AC, with gratitude to the Lord, appoint members of the PCA Historical Center Subcommittee as follows: David Calhoun, Mrs. Shirley Duncan, (Mr. Melton Duncan, alternate), Miss Lannae Graham, Edward Harris, Donald J. MacNair, Fredric Mau, John Spencer, John Robertson, ex officio, L. Roy Taylor, ex officio, Wayne Sparkman, Interim Director.
13. MSP that Dr. Albert Mohler, president of Southern Baptist Seminary, be approved as one of the speakers at the 27th General Assembly in Louisville, Kentucky.
14. MSP that the AC appoint the officers and the chairman of the Budget & Finance subcommittee, together with any other committee members in the Atlanta area to serve as an Audit Review Committee with authority to add any further report

to the General Assembly arising out of the audit review. This committee should meet with the auditors in May or June of each year before GA and to permit this review by telephone conference call.

15. MSP that the Proposed Development Plan be accepted in principle and that appreciation be expressed to the AC staff for initiating the study as directed by the AC.
16. MSP that the rents in the PCA Office Building for PCA committees and agencies not to exceed $15 per square foot for the year 2000. *Note this is a reduction in rent from $17.00 per square foot the AC recommended in October, 1998.*

XIII. RECOMMENDATIONS:

The AC recommends the following actions:

1. That the Capital Building Fund Committee Fund members (both past and present) be publicly recognized by the General Assembly for their work in paying off the PCA Office Building mortgage.
2. That CE&P, IAR, MNA, MTW and the PCA Foundation be commended for their cooperative efforts with the Capital Building Fund Committee in the successful endeavor of paying off the PCA Office Building mortgage and that Mission to the World and the PCA Foundation especially be commended for their intensive involvement of their development staff and for their resources which played a major part of this successful effort.
3. That the Addendum to the MTW Conditional Gift Agreement be approved. (See Attachment 1)
4. That the Stated Clerk, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, be reelected for another year on the basis of his evaluation and that he be highly commended for his work and the work of his office.
5. MSP that the attached statement entitled "Preparation, Not Panic" be approved as advice to be made available from the AC office (see Attachment 2)
6. MSP (1) that the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Robins, Eskew and Farmer, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, and Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 1999; and (2) that the AC recommend to the General Assembly the approval of Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World for the calendar year ending December 31, 1999.
7. The following report from the CEO Compensation Committee, with two notes, as the fulfillment of the mandate by the 26th General Assembly.

CEO COMPENSATION & GUIDELINES COMPARISONS

	Proposed 2000 High	2000 Median	Proposed 2000 Low
AC	$126,855	$110,310	$93,765
CE&P	122,100	106,175	90,250
MNA	134,620	117,060	99,500
MTW	150,490	130,860	111,230
CC	147,970	128,670	109,370
CTS	142,500	126,500	103,000
IAR	128,910	112,095	95,280
PCAF	149,500	130,000	110,500
RH	111,175	96,675	82,175

[CPI 1999 Estimated at 2.0%]

Notes:

1. The subcommittee assumed a definition of compensation as including any income, or form of income, from the employer which the IRS considers taxable and all forms of non-taxable benefits, such as but not limited to, housing allowance, insurance premiums, and retirement plan contributions. Moving expenses are not included in the definition of compensation.
2. All of the 1999 budgeted compensations are below the medians proposed for 2000.

---

8. That **Overture 8** From Philadelphia Presbytery, "Request to have Concurrent Assemblies & Synods of NAPARC Churches", assigned to both AC and IRC, be answered in the affirmative.
9. That **Overture 2** From Southern Florida Presbytery to "Allow Additional Reformed Seminaries to Address the General Assembly" be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

- This would require a number of seminaries to be on the docket. The "five-minute" presentations may be extended. Multiplying that by ten to fourteen times, the docket could become quite full.
- Seminaries may have an exhibit booth and breakfast meetings at the General Assembly to contact interested persons. They could also sponsor a refreshment break to put their name before the attendees at General Assembly in a meaningful way.
- Fairness would require that if one additional Reformed seminary were allowed to address the General Assembly that all other (10 to 14) Reformed seminaries do so as well.

10. That these organizations be approved as exhibitors at the PCA General Assembly and receive invitations as space allows: Guidant Insurance Group, Reformed Fellowship, Lifeline Village Maternity Homes; New Geneva Theological Seminary; Pastor-In-Residence, Church Impressions, Godwin & Associates (Design Consultants).

11. That the 27th General Assembly set the commissioner registration fee for 2000 at $200. $170 will be allocated to the General Assembly and $30 to the SJC, budgeted under "Standing Committees."
12. That the GA approve the AC proposed 2000 expense budget of $1,434,380 and Partnership Shares budget of $994,000.
13. That the GA approve the Office Building proposed 2000 expense budget of $316,224.
14. That the GA approve the CE&P proposed 2000 expense budget of $2,427,420 and Partnership Shares budget of $1,568,332.
15. That the GA approve the Covenant College proposed 2000 expense budget of $12,210,680 and Partnership Shares budget of $1,795,000.
16. That the GA approve the Covenant Seminary proposed 2000 expense budget of $6,454,000 and Partnership Shares budget of $1,915,000.
17. That the GA approve the IAR proposed 2000 expense budget of $855,300.
18. That the GA approve the MNA proposed 2000 expense budget of $6,111,149 and Partnership Shares budget of $5,588,949.
19. That the GA approve the MTW proposed 2000 expense budget of $28,811,844 and Partnership Shares budget of $4,312,500.
20. That the GA approve the PCA Foundation proposed 2000 expense budget of $545,300.
21. That the GA approve Ridge Haven's proposed 2000 expense budget of $1,259,341 and Partnership Shares budget of $709,625. NOTE: (1) Ridge Haven must consider capital improvements; a newly formed Long Range Planning Committee is to have an initial report within a year; and (2) actual salaries paid are far below budget projections and comparable salaries.

ATTACHMENT 1

AMMENDMENT
Addendum to the Conditional Gift Agreement

This addendum amends the agreement between the Committee on Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) and the Administrative Committee (AC) of the PCA dated March 15, 1990 ("Original Agreement") regarding a Conditional Gift of $750,000 made by the Committee on Mission to the World and applied to the indebtedness of the PCA Office Building, and shall govern to the extent of any inconsistency with the text of the Original Agreement. The agreement contained in this addendum is entered into on the 19th day of March, 1999, between Mission to the World (PCA), Inc. (MTW), the successor to the Committee, and AC.

The Mortgage on the PCA Office Building was prepaid on December 30, 1998. In early 1999 MTW was repaid $40,000 of the original $750,000 out of building reserves.

The Original Agreement is hereby amended as follows:

1. AC hereby acknowledges and agrees that MTW is the lawful successor to the Committee on Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America, the lawful successor to and assignee of such Committee's rights under the Original Agreement, including repayment rights, and the lawful owner of the $40,000 referred to above.
2. This Agreement shall be in effect until the parties have fulfilled their obligations in the event of a sale, exchange, transfer, or other disposition of the present PCA Office Building.
3. MTW agrees to forgo any further repayment of the conditional gift until such time the present PCA Office Building is sold, exchanged, transferred, or otherwise disposed of. MTW, at that time, shall receive $710,000 from AC. Such payment shall be made before the proceeds, if any, of such distribution are distributed (other than to MTW). And in regard to the remaining proceeds, MTW is to participate in an appropriate proportionate amount along with other agencies in the building as determined by the Building Management Committee with the approval of the AC, at the time of the sale, exchange, transfer, or other disposition. In the meantime, rents are to be set as recommended by the Building Management Committee with the approval of the AC.
4. This addendum replaces paragraphs 1, 2, and 3 of the Original Agreement. Paragraphs 4, 5,6, and 7 of the Original Agreement continue to be in force.

MISSION TO THE WORLD (PCA), INC. (SUCCESSOR TO THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA)

/s/ TE Shelton Sanford — March 11, 1999
Chairman — Date

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

/s/ Edwin M. Hackenberg — March 19, 1999
Chairman — Date

ATTACHMENT 2

PREPARATION, NOT PANIC
Facing Y2K: From Fear to Faith

"What is the PCA's position on Y2K?" is a question frequently asked of the AC staff. Many express technical concerns, but most focus on personal and church responsibilities. In this brief statement (for volumes have been written on Y2K) we want to give what we hope will be some Biblical wisdom and godly advice applicable to the situation.

INTRODUCTION

By God's grace, the PCA family of the Lord's kingdom should be preparing to lead and serve in the face of this threat. Our chief aim is to glorify God and to enjoy Him forever. We need to turn to the scripture to see just how we can do this in the face of danger. This will not be the first nor the last threat of this type. The technological problems are serious, but the "people" problems caused by fear and panic could far outweigh the technological ones. At the turn of the century in 1900 some Christians embarrassed themselves predicting the coming of the Lord. Others repeated such mistakes in 1912 when Halley's Comet made a spectacular pass of our globe. The PCA, along with many other Christians, needs to minister faith and peace in answer to fear and panic. This is not to say that we take no practical steps to prepare ourselves and others, but it is to say that we focus on first things first.

A RESPONSE TO THE ISSUE

Permit us to speak to four elements of this Y2K question.

Face the Future in Faith

Our focus must be on our great and gracious God. Only this will enable us to face the future in faith. We admit that we do not know the future in enough detail to predict this or any other matter, nor does anyone else know with certainty what January 1, 2000 will bring. God has not revealed it! Some are recommending radical preparation in the face of Y2K. They call for moving out to remote locations, storing up food and other supplies in large measures, learning to live off of the land, and even obtaining weapons to defend against those who would take their supplies. Such alarms stir up fear when the Lord would call us to faith.

The psalmist in Psalm 46 admits that troubles may come, even of the greatest magnitude, but he assures us that God is our refuge and strength.

"God is our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble,
Therefore we will not fear,
though the earth should change,
And though the mountains slip into the heart of the sea.

Though its waters roar and foam,
Though the mountains quake at its swelling pride.
There is a river whose streams make glad the city of God,
The holy dwelling places of the Most High.
God is in the midst of her, she will not be moved;
God will help her when morning dawns."

Psalms 46:1-5

We do live in a world of trouble. Y2K may be serious trouble, but it is not the only trouble. God is able to sustain us in whatever unfolds. It is possible that too many have put their faith in human ability and in technology. It is even possible that for some technology has become a modern Tower of Babel and they need a great repentance. It may be that God will judge many for such careless thinking, but He has not revealed how or when He will do so.

John Piper in a recent sermon reminds us that there are many problems besides Y2K and the Lord calls us to minister to them as we can.

> "This might be a place to say a word about the Y2K scare. Do you want a prophetic word about Y2K? I have two prophetic words about Y2K. First, the greatest need on January 1, 2000 will not be basements stocked with food and water and generators, but hearts stocked with the Word of God. You will be fruitful, you will flourish, you will be life-giving not by seeking the very things the world seeks (Matthew 6:32), but by delighting in the Word of God and meditating on it day and night. What the world will need and does need from the church is the Word of God that fits us to say, '*Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, peril or sword?..In all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us.*'" (Romans 8:35-37)
>
> "The other prophetic word about Y2K is this: Nothing is going to happen on January 1, 2000, nothing, that is as bad as what is already happening to persecuted and starving Christians in Sudan. Or to the staggering number of orphans in Malawi and other AIDS-devastated countries of Africa. Or to survivors in Honduras and Nicaragua. Or to lonely, dying old people in dozens of skilled care centers around the Twin Cities who have outlived their families. There is something that smells of hypocrisy in the talk about stockpiling supplies in our homes to "minister" to others in the coming Y2K crisis where there are more places to minister this very day that are worse crises than anything that is going to happen a year from now. Y2K will happen to someone every day in 1999-many of them within your reach. Delight yourself in the Word of God, meditate on it day and night, and then take the fruit of your life and go minister to the lost and the hungry and the thirsty that are already so many. Then you won't even notice when Y2K happens."

The first thing then is to stand in faith to face whatever God's providence brings today or in the future.

In Faith Make Reasonable Preparations

The second thing that needs to be done is to make reasonable preparation. This preparation should not be done in irrational fear, but in reasonable faith. Technological malfunctions could interrupt some services so it is wise to be prepared. Living by faith never means that we do nothing!

A reasonable supply (perhaps two weeks) of food and water would be a safeguard for every household. Many of our homes could with modest expenses and planning easily sustain us for two weeks. Just as we try to be prepared for storms or power blackouts, we ought to be prepared to manage the essentials.

Further, we should avoid being part of the problem and see that we take the steps we can to be Y2K compliant. Most of us will need greater expertise than we have personally. This is likely one of the times to get professional help to address any potential Y2K malfunctions in your church, in your business, or in your home. Some of the solutions are inexpensive and can be afforded by most who have and use computer technology.

Diaconal Help Should Be Extended

Paul writes to the Galatians encouraging them to share with those in need. Knowing the strains of life and ministries and the temptation to quit or let up, Paul says,

> *"And let us not lose heart in doing good,*
> *for in due time we shall reap if we do not grow weary.*
> *So then, while we have opportunity, let us*
> *do good to all men, and especially to those*
> *who are of the household of the faith."*
>
> Galatians 6: 9-10

The PCA is not as strong as she should be in meeting the physical needs of those around us who are hurting. Perhaps the Y2K threat could be a challenge to every church to upgrade their ministries of mercy and to be ready and able to assist the hurting whatever happens in 2000.

James exhorts us that our faith does not exactly shine forth when we try to be spiritual in voice and appearance but do not minister to the physical needs.

> *"If a brother or sister is without clothing and in need of daily food,*
> *and one of you says to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and be filled,"*
> *and yet you do not give them what is necessary for their body,*
> *what use is that?*
> *Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead, being by itself."*
>
> James 2:15-17

Let us avoid even a hint of a "dead faith" by taking up every opportunity as churches and as individual believers to help those brought into our path by our Father's providence.

Truth should Be Proclaimed

Y2K, as any threat, should be viewed as an opportunity to speak a word of truth and light into a dark world. "The word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword,..." and "the gospel...is the power of God for salvation..." As people

make known their fears and concerns for 2000, we ought to make known the truths of the scripture.

Are men afraid of the dark? We should tell them of the light. Is the world confused? We should offer them the wisdom of God. Are men trembling because of the future? We should teach them of the One who holds the future.

Sharpen up your evangelistic skills. Y2K may give us the opportunity to tell others not that we never have any fear, but of the God who in Christ Jesus has given us the confidence to put our fears away.

"For God has not given us a spirit of timidity, but of power and love and discipline." *2 Timothy 1:7*

Finally, pray. Pray that God would use us in this matter. Pray for revival. Then face the future trusting God by His Holy Spirit to use us to the praise of the Glory of His grace. What prospect is there that could bring greater excitement to our hearts?

ATTACHMENT 3
REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Purpose: The purpose of the PCA Historical Center is to assist the people of the PCA in making a record of God's continuing faithfulness in our midst. We do this by training church historians, by the production of relevant literature and by serving to fulfill the historical preservation and research needs of the Presbyterian Church in America, it's committees and agencies and the churches of the denomination.

Fulfilling the Mission: The work of the PCA Historical Center is currently hampered by a severe lack of funding. A major budgetary shortfall suffered by the Stated Clerk's Office for 1998 did in turn mandate a reduction in the staffing of the Center to a maintenance level of ten hours per week. Operations of the Center continued solely by virtue of contributions from churches, WICs and various individuals. Yet these contributions for 1998 totaled less than $5,000. It is as if the PCA had the camera, but failed to buy the film to photograph the baby. The structure is in place, but we are failing to make proper use of it.

Facilities Expansion: By God's gracious provision, the end of the year 2000 should see the PCA Historical Center in new facilities as the Buswell Library of Covenant Seminary undergoes its planned expansion. With this expansion, the Historical Center can potentially be poised to fulfill its mission for the next twenty-five years of PCA history, if the new facility is properly equipped. Thus, with the blessing of a new facility comes a new challenge since it will take approximately $50,000 to equip the Center with space-saving compact shelving, along with other furnishings.

Website Development: Work has begun this year on the development of an Internet presence for the PCA Historical Center. Scheduled to go on-line in the latter half of 1999, the site will grow in three stages. Stage One will include basic information about the Historical Center and its services. Stage Two will add a listing of the holdings of the Center, and Stage Three will further enhance that listing with hypertext connections to selected documents of our collection.

Records Processing: Two major collections of materials were gathered and deposited at the Historical Center in 1998 and remained largely unprocessed at this time. The first of these consists of 100 cubic feet of documents from the Stated Clerk's office. We also received over 15 cubic feet of materials from the Mission to North America office. One of the more exciting acquisitions this year has been the receipt of the personal correspondence file of the Rev. Henry Welbon (honorably retired) of Tucson, AZ. Pastor Welbon" contribution to the Center includes a large number of letters from J. Gresham Machen, Cornelius Van Til, Paul Wooley, Edward Rian, Samuel Craig and others.

Publications: Due to the retirement of Mr. Jerry Kornegay from his position as Director of the PCA Historical Center in July of 1998, work has slowed momentarily on the production of a brief history of the PCA. While this project is currently delayed, other smaller publications are now in production. These include a guide for churches in their anniversary celebrations and a brochure on the importance of history. Also under consideration is a series of brochures which would provide an overview of each of the many American Presbyterian denominations, both past and present.

Aiken Taylor Award: The Presbyterian Church in America's Historical Center presents an annual award for the best paper on American Presbyterian Church History written by a PCA theological seminary student. This year's winner of the Aiken Taylor Award is Stephen P. Lewis, a recent graduate of Westminster Theological Seminary in California, now serving as an intern at Evergreen PCA in Beaverton, Oregon. His paper is titled: **Evangelize the West Before She Paganizes the East: Issues in Presbyterian Church Planting, 1900 to 1925.** There will be no award for a second place paper this year. Our panel of judges this year included: Mrs. Georgia Settle, Dr. Morton H. Smith and the Rev. Jim Pakala.

Staff: The staff of the Historical Center currently consists of a part-time Director and a few part time volunteers. Our volunteers have included Mrs. Florence Graham, Mrs. Laverne Rayburn and Mr. Robert Thomas, and Covenant Seminary student, Chris T. Smith. A program has been developed to offer Field Education credit to those students of Covenant Theological Seminary who would serve as volunteer workers in the Historical Center. Student volunteers will now be able to earn one Field Education Unit toward the total five required for graduation in the M.Div. degree program. One key advantage of this program will be the cultivation of pastors who have a hands-on appreciation for the work of the Historical Center.

Historical Center Subcommittee: The Historical Center Subcommittee provides oversight of the operations of the Center. Members of the Subcommittee are:

Dr. David Calhoun
Mrs. Shirley Duncan
Miss Lannae Graham
Mr. Edward S. Harris
Dr. Donald J. MacNair
Dr. Fredric Mau
Mr. John Spencer

Dr. Roy Taylor and Mr. John Robertson are ex-officio members of this committee.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Wayne Sparkman, Interim Director
PCA Historical Center

ATTACHMENT 4

APPROVED
2000 PARTNERSHIP SHARE
for the PCA
GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

	2000 EXPENSE BUDGETS	1999 PARTNERSHIP SHARE	2000 PARTNERSHIP SHARES (1) BUDGET	percent of TOTAL	$ Per MEMBER
Administrative Committee (4)	1,434,380	$955,784	$994,000	5.9	$ 4.32
Christian Education & Publications	2,427,420	1,496,005	1,568,332	9.3	6.81
Mission to North America	6,111,149	5,213,040	5,588,949	33.1	24.27
Mission to The World (5)	28,811,844	4,092,662	4,312,500	25.6	18.72
Covenant College (3)	12,210,680	1,640,398	1,795,000	10.6	7.79
Covenant Seminary (3)	6,454,000	1,630,000	1,915,000	11.3	8.31
Ridge Haven	1,259,341	728,981	709,625	4.2	3.08
Insurance, Annuities & Relief	855,300	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
PCA Foundation (2)	545,300	-0-	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTALS	(2)$60,109,414	$15,756,870	$16,883,406	100.0%	$73.30

TOTAL COMMUNICANT MEMBERS (1998 STATISTICS) = 230,331

(1) The **PARTNERSHIP SHARE** is that portion of the approved expense budget which is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. **When the contributions are less than the amount of the PARTNERSHIP SHARE, the committees, agencies and institutions cannot fulfill the programs and services which the General Assembly approved at the June 1999 meeting**.

(2) $60,000 of the PCA Foundation budget is included in the budgets of the participating committees and agencies as their portion of the Foundation's support. Therefore, that amount is deducted from the Total of the 1999 Expense Budgets.

(3) Institutions are on a July 1 through June 30 Fiscal Year.

(4) The PCA Office building budget is not included in the PARTNERSHIP SHARE. Gifts for the Office Building Fund are over and above the PARTNERSHIP SHARE and benefit all of the committees and agencies in Atlanta.

(5) The Mission to the World PARTNERSHIP SHARE includes the consolidated portion of the MTW budget identified as Unrestricted or General Fund. It does not include any items which are considered Restricted or "donor designated" funds, including, but not limited to, such items as: missionary support, program ministry and project budgets, etc.

ATTACHMENT 5
ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
2000 PROPOSED BUDGET

BUDGET PHILOSOPHY

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to the churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

GENERAL COMMENTS

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects most budget items and is applied to most line items, except as noted in the Economic Assumptions shown below.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of "supporting activities" which they call "management and general". Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in "program," administration, and fund raising areas.

1999 ECONOMIC ASSUMPTIONS

A. Stated Clerk/Administration

3.0 %	PCA growth rate
2.0 %	Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate
3.0 %	Postal rates
10.0 %	Health Insurance premiums

The Full Time Equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 12.

B. PCA Office Building

- 16.5 % Rent decrease to $14.00 per square foot. (2.75 ÷ 16.75 the budgeted 1999 rate)

2.0 % Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate

The Full Time Equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5

Note Worthy Factors Regarding the Budget

1. The main increase in the budget is for a church relations officer. This increased the budget approximately $80,000 in personnel cost. Also in order to reverse our financial trend, Dr. Taylor, his Assistant Bob Fiol, and the Business Administrator, John Robertson, will give more time to development. Naturally there will be other expenses affected such as telephone, travel and correspondence; these increases are estimated and included in the budget.

2. No major increases in expenditures will occur until the funds are pledged or given. This means no Church Relations Officer, no News Officer and no full-time status for the Director of the PCA Historical Center until the AC is in the financial position to make these expansions.

3. Certain accounting changes have occurred in an effort to match income and expenses more realistically. The main factor is putting all of the SJC in one accounting category, namely "Standing Committees." This, hopefully, will give a cleaner record and a better management tool for future years. The actuals for 1998 already reflect this change.

4. The budget is planned (or based on) a significant increase in GA registration fees (from $140 to $200 with $30 going to SJC and $170 to GA) and an increase in the exhibit booth charge (from $400 to $600). Also we hope to fund a significant portion of the News Office with contributions from other PCA ministries who will benefit from this service. Therefore, $160,000 has been placed in "other income" to expense this plan.

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

	DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
	SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1	Contributions (1)	$36,000	$908,000	$0	$50,000	$994,000	68.11%
2	Fees	$288,000	$16,000	$0	$0	$304,000	20.83%
3	Interest	$0	$1,500	$0	$0	$1,500	0.10%
4	Others	$160,000	$0	$0	$0	$160,000	10.96%
5	**TOTAL REVENUES**	**$484,000**	**$925,500**	**$0**	**$50,000**	**$1,459,500**	**100.00%**
	OPERATING EXPENSES						
6a	Coordinator Salary & Housing	$49,569	$36,223	$9,533	$0	$95,325	6.65%
6b	Coordinator Benefits	$10,152	$7,420	$1,952	$0	$19,524	1.36%
7	Staff Salary & Benefits	$228,414	$230,812	$112,415	$0	$571,641	39.85%
8	Travel	$167,000	$28,000	$10,000	$0	$205,000	14.29%
9	Rent	$12,000	$39,900	$0	$0	$51,900	3.62%
10	Janitor/Grounds	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
11	Mail/Ship	$32,500	$27,000	$2,000	$0	$61,500	4.29%
12	Office Supplies	$3,350	$21,000	$0	$0	$24,350	1.70%
13	Telephone	$14,350	$12,000	$1,200	$0	$27,550	1.92%
14	Maintenance	$400	$5,000	$0	$0	$5,400	0.38%
15	Leased Equipment	$45,840	$9,000	$0	$0	$54,840	3.82%
16	Dues/Subscription	$12,600	$2,500	$0	$0	$15,100	1.05%
17	Insurance	$0	$8,000	$0	$0	$8,000	0.56%
18	Interest	$0	$1,200	$0	$0	$1,200	0.08%
19	Printing	$60,800	$24,000	$0	$0	$84,800	5.91%
20	Staff Training/Develop.	$2,750	$5,000	$0	$0	$7,750	0.54%
21	Promotion/Appeals	$9,500	$10,000	$5,000	$0	$24,500	1.71%
22	Foundation	$0	$5,000	$0	$0	$5,000	0.35%
23	Planning	$0	$3,000	$0	$0	$3,000	0.21%
24	Professional Services	$43,600	$30,500	$0	$0	$74,100	5.17%
25	Taxes	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
26	Utilities	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
27	Contingencies	$15,900	$28,000	$0	$0	$43,900	3.06%
28	Depreciation	$2,000	$14,000	$0	$0	$16,000	1.12%
29	**TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES**	**$710,725**	**$547,555**	**$142,100**	**$0**	**$1,400,380**	**97.63%**
30	**Operating Surplus/ Deficit**	**($226,725)**	**$377,945**	**($142,100)**	**$50,000**	**$59,120**	**4.12%**
31	LESS Depreciation	2,000	14,000	0	0	16,000	
32	**NET OPERATING EXP.**	**$708,725**	**$533,555**	**$142,100**	**$0**	**$1,384,380**	**96.51%**
	OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
33	Capital Expenditures	$0	$0	$0	$50,000	$50,000	3.49%
34	Principle Loan Payments		$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
35	**TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES**	**$0**	**$0**	**$0**	**$50,000**	**$50,000**	**3.49%**
26	**TOTAL NET BUDGET**	**$708,725**	**$533,555**	**$142,100**	**$50,000**	**$1,434,380**	**100.00%**
36	**SURPLUS/DEFICIT**	**($224,725)**	**$391,945**	**($142,100)**	**$0**	**$25,120**	**1.75%**

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

	DESCRIPTION	(UNAUDITED) 1998 ACTUAL	1998 BUDGET	1999 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2000	% OF TOTALS	1999 TO 2000 CHANGE IN BUDGET $	%
	SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1	Contributions (1)	$633,375	$1,045,045	$955,784	$994,000	68.11%	*$38,216*	*4.00%*
2	Fees	$277,991	$228,500	$233,000	$304,000	20.83%	*$71,000*	*30.47%*
3	Investments	$1,972	$1,500	$1,500	$1,500	0.10%	*$0*	*0.00%*
4	Others	$0	$10,000	$5,000	$160,000	10.96%	*$155,000*	*3100.00%*
5	**TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE**	**$913,338**	**$1,285,045**	**$1,195,284**	**$1,459,500**	**100.00%**	***$264,216***	***22.10%***
	OPERATING EXPENSES							
6	25th Anniversary (2)	$124,302	$100,000	$0	$0	N/A	*$0*	*N/A*
7	News Office	$0	$0	$123,321	$156,719	10.74%	*$33,398*	*N/A*
8	Historical Center	$41,263	$71,460	$73,432	$70,736	4.85%	*($2,696)*	*-3.67%*
9	Standing Comm.	$144,938	$209,575	$155,509	$191,458	13.12%	*$35,949*	*23.12%*
10	Gen. Assembly	$204,618	$226,230	$216,187	$291,812	19.99%	*$75,625*	*34.98%*
11	**TOTAL PROGRAMS**	**$515,121**	**$607,265**	**$568,449**	**$710,725**	**48.70%**	***$142,276***	***25.03%***
12	Management & General	$502,094	$643,265	$594,621	$547,555	37.52%	*($47,066)*	*-7.92%*
13	Fund Raising	$19,456	$23,015	$15,214	$142,100	9.74%	*$126,886*	*834.01%*
14	**TOTAL MAN. & FUND RAISING**	**$521,550**	**$666,280**	**$609,835**	**$689,655**	**47.25%**	***$79,820***	***13.09%***
15	**TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES**	**$1,036,671**	**$1,273,545**	**$1,178,284**	**$1,400,380**	**95.95%**	***$222,096***	***18.85%***
16	**Operating Surplus/ (Deficit)**	($123,333)	**$11,500**	**$17,000**	**$59,120**	**4.05%**	***$42,120***	***247.76%***
17	LESS Depreciation	$16,625	$23,500	$18,000	$16,000	1.10%	*($2,000)*	*-11.11%*
18	**NET OPERATING EXPENSES**	**$1,020,046**	**$1,250,045**	**$1,160,284**	**$1,384,380**	**94.85%**	***$224,096***	***19.31%***
	OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:							
19	Capital Expenditures	$36,094	$15,000	$25,000	$50,000	3.43%	*$25,000*	*100.00%*
20	Principle Loan Payments	$0	$20,000	$10,000	$0	0.00%	*($10,000)*	*-100.00%*
21	**TOTAL CAPITAL EXPEND.**	**$36,094**	**$35,000**	**$35,000**	**$50,000**	**3.43%**	***$15,000***	***42.86%***
22	**TOTAL NET BUDGET**	**$1,056,140**	**$1,285,045**	**$1,195,284**	**$1,434,380**	**98.28%**	***$239,096***	***20.00%***
23	**SUR/(DEF.)**	**($142,802)**	**$0**	**$0**	**$25,120**	**1.72%**	***$25,120***	***0%***

(1) Partnership Share — (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
2 Fees	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
3 Interest	$0	$5,000	$0	$0	$5,000	1.04%
4 Rent	$0	$477,891	$0	$0	$477,891	98.96%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	**$0**	**$482,891**	**$0**	**$0**	**$482,891**	**100.00%**
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	$0	$23,028	$0	$0	$23,028	4.77%
7 Travel	$0	$1,500	$0	$0	$1,500	0.31%
8 Rent	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	$0	$52,500	$0	$0	$52,500	10.87%
10 Mail/Ship	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	$0	$500	$0	$0	$500	0.10%
12 Telephone	$0	$12,000	$0	$0	$12,000	2.49%
13 Maintenance	$0	$48,000	$0	$0	$48,000	9.94%
14 Leased Equipment	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	$0	$15,500	$0	$0	$15,500	3.21%
17 Interest	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
18 Printing	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
22 Planning	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	$0	$21,000	$0	$0	$21,000	4.35%
24 Taxes	$0	$12,000	$0	$0	$12,000	2.49%
25 Utilities	$0	$85,000	$0	$0	$85,000	17.60%
26 Contingencies	$0	$45,196	$0	$0	$45,196	9.36%
27 Depreciation	$50,000	$20,000	$0	$0	$70,000	14.50%
28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	**$50,000**	**$336,224**	**$0**	**$0**	**$386,224**	**79.98%**
29 Operating Surplus/Deficit	**($50,000)**	**$146,667**	**$0**	**$0**	**$96,667**	**20.02%**
30 LESS Depreciation	$50,000	$20,000	$0	$0	$70,000	14.50%
31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	**$0**	**$316,224**	**$0**	**$0**	**$316,224**	**65.49%**
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
32 Capital Expenditures	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
33 Principle Loan Payments	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	**$0**	**$0**	**$0**	**$0**	**$0**	**0.00%**
35 TOTAL NET BUDGET	**$0**	**$316,224**	**$0**	**$0**	**$316,224**	**65.49%**
36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT	**$0**	**$166,667**	**$0**	**$0**	**$166,667**	**34.51%**

PCA OFFICE BUILDING
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT
for PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

	DESCRIPTION	(UNAUDITED) 1998 ACTUAL	1998 BUDGET	1999 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2000 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	1999 to 2000 CHANGE IN BUDGET $	%
	SUPPORT & REV.							
1	Contributions	$505,006	$25,085	$20,000	$0	0.00%	(20,000)	-100.00%
2	Fees	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%	0	0.00%
3	Investments	$3,505	$4,000	$4,000	$5,000	1.04%	1,000	25.00%
4	Rent	$571,594	$591,450	$577,570	$477,891	98.96%	(99,679)	-17.26%
5	**TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE**	**$1,080,105**	**$620,535**	**$601,570**	**$482,891**	**100.00%**	**($118,679)**	-19.73%
	OPERATING EXPENSES							
6	Capital Fund	$150,696	$182,405	$158,214	$50,000	10.35%	(108,214)	-68.40%
7	**TOTAL PROG.**	**$150,696**	**$182,405**	**$158,214**	**$50,000**	**10.35%**	**(108,214)**	**-68.40%**
8	Man. & Gen'l	$295,129	$320,605	$317,967	$336,224	69.63%	18,257	5.74%
9	Fund Raising	$1,434	$7,525	$7,507	$0	0.00%	(7,507)	-100.00%
10	**TOTAL MGMNT & FD**	**$296,563**	**$328,130**	**$325,474**	**$336,224**	**69.63%**	**$10,750**	**3.30%**
11	**TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES**	**$447,259**	**$510,535**	**$483,688**	**$386,224**	**79.98%**	(97,464)	**-20.15%**
12	**Operating Sur/Def.)**	**$632,846**	**$110,000**	**$117,882**	**$96,667**	**20.02%**	(21,215)	**-18.00%**
13	LESS Depreciation	$96,961	$150,000	$145,000	$70,000	14.50%	(75,000)	-51.72%
14	**NET OPERATING EXPENSES**	**$350,298**	**$360,535**	**$338,688**	**$316,224**	**65.49%**	**($22,464)**	**-6.63%**
	OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:							
15	Capital Expend.	$17,694	$20,000	$20,000	$0	0.00%	(20,000)	-100.00%
16	Principal Loan Paym	$1,049,896	$240,000	$256,380	$0	0.00%	(256,380)	-106.83%
16a	Prepaid Rent	($509,679)	$0	$0	$0	0.00%	0	0.00%
17	**TOTAL CAP. EXPENDITURES**	**$557,911**	**$260,000**	**$276,380**	**$0**	**0.00%**	**($276,380)**	**-100.00%**
18	**TOTAL NET BUDGET**	**$908,209**	**$620,535**	**$615,068**	**$316,224**	**65.49%**	**($298,844)**	**-48.59%**
19	**SURPLUS/ DEFICIT**	**$171,896**	**$0**	**($13,498)**	**$166,667**	**34.51%**	**$180,165**	**-1334.75%**

Christian Education and Publications
2000 Proposed Budget

Philosophy:
CE/P's ministry program is driven by the Strategic Faith Plan. The plan defines CE/P's mission, goals, strategies and programs. The proposed budget is a "program-based" budget and represents the resources needed to adequately fund the planned activities, which have been approved and/or directed by the Committee and the General Assembly.

Summary:
The proposed 2000 expense budget represents a decrease of ($52,671) or –2.14% from the 1999 budget. CE/P's contribution need, conversely increases by $72,327 or 4.83%. This occurs due to the fact that the 2000 budget does not contain expenses and revenues for a National WIC Conference as did the 1999 budget. Other contribution-funded ministries are anticipated to grow as local churches continue to request assistance and resources from CE/P.

Assumptions:

3%	PCA growth rate
5%	Occupancy cost (rent)
3%	Consumer Price Index/Inflation Rate
5%	Postal rates
10%	Health insurance premiums increase
10%	Costs for travel (transportation, food & housing)
5%	Workman's Compensation Insurance

The 2000 Budget is based on 24.55 full-time equivalent (FTE) employees. The 1999 budget was based on 25.05. The net decrease is due to the anticipated termination of a full-time WIC Conference registrar (needed only in 1999) and the need to increase a half-time training secretary to full-time.

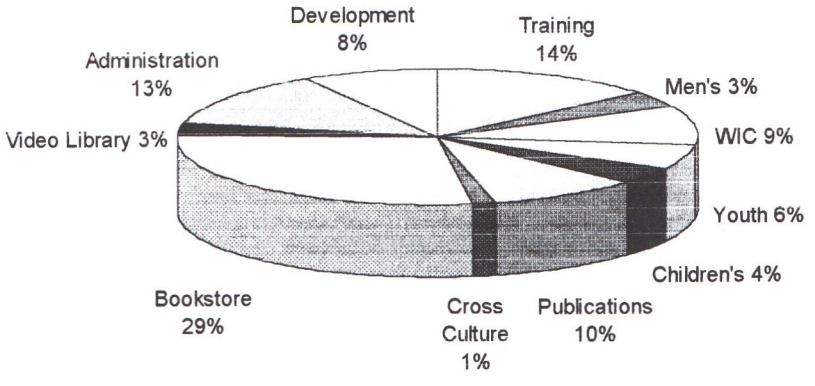
Notes:

- **Other Revenues** (line 3) for 2000 are anticipated as follows:

Bookstore Sales/Postage	*$650,000*
WIC Conference Fees	$30,000
Subscriptions and Advertising	$61,000
Video Library Memberships	$45,000
Reimbursements (trafvel, postage, etc.)	$38,088
Seminars/Conference Fees	$35,000

- **Training, Conferences and Consulting** (page 2, line 4) is anticipated to increase due to the increased demand for CE/P's Regional Teacher Trainers. This increased demand necessitates CE/P identifying and training five new trainer/consultants. Also, CE/P is currently planning a conference for youth and children's ministry workers in the PCA. These increases demand that CE/P increase the support staff in this department to handle the increased workload.
- The decrease of **Women in the Church** (page 2, line 5) is due to the fact that there will not be a national conference in 2000 as was the case in 1999. This involves the elimination of a personnel position.
- The increase in **Youth Ministries** (page 2, line 8) is due to the continued development of a network of regional youth trainers, additional participants in the internship program and CE/P's sponsorship of the Presbyterian Youth Association conferences. Additional income continues to be provided by the 1998 WIC Love Gift (see line 19)
- CE/P's first priority remains to secure the necessary funds to staff a **Children's Ministries** department (page 2, line 9). Local churches continue to look to CE/P to provide ministry support in this critical area.
- **Publications and Curriculum** includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Bulletin Supplement* and a portion of the *WIC Resource Letter*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Week of Prayer and Christian Education Sunday as well as other video series and training manuals.
- The **Bookstore** (page 2, line 11) continues to serve over 85% of PCA churches. The proposed increase for 1999 is so the Bookstore can continue to broaden its service to the PCA.
- **Depreciation** (page 2, line 15) and **Capital Expenditures** (line 19) increases proportionally as CE/P seeks to utilize technology to improve services to local churches while minimizing the need for additional personnel.
- **Management and General** (page 2, line 13) is anticipated to increase commensurate with the anticipated growth of the PCA and increased operating costs.
- **Fund Raising** (page 2, line 16) expenses are projected to equal the actual expenses incurred in 1998 as CE/P must continue to more aggressively pursue church and individual financial support.
- Though CE/P has temporarily been relieved of the responsibility of funding a portion of the **PCA Foundation** (page 2, line 17 and page 1, line 31), CE/P's management earnestly desires to participate in this program once again if funds are available.

- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 25%, Fund Raising 10%, Administration



10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, MOC 5%, Youth 5%, Equip for Ministry 20%.

Christian Education and Publications
Proposed 2000 Budget

		Total Programs	Management & General	Fund Raising	Capital Assets	Totals	% of Totals
	SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1	Contributions and Support	$1,568,332	$0	$0	$0	$1,568,332	64.61%
2	Other Revenues	$859,088	$0	$0	$0	$859,088	35.39%
	TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	$2,427,420	$0	$0	$0	$2,427,420	100.00%
	OPERATING EXPENSES						
3	Coordinator Salary and Housing	$72,598	$9,075	$9,075	$0	$90,748	3.74%
4	Coordinator Benefits	$12,342	$1,543	$1,543	$0	$15,427	0.64%
5	Staff Salary and Benefits	$784,956	$141,424	$96,776	$0	$1,023,157	42.15%
6	Purchases-Bookstore Inventory	$365,000	$0	$0	$0	$365,000	15.04%
7	Office Supplies	$18,300	$6,175	$925	$0	$25,400	1.05%
8	Telephone	$15,950	$3,875	$575	$0	$20,400	0.84%
9	Computer Expense	$9,580	$5,100	$100	$0	$14,780	0.61%
10	Printing	$119,490	$1,530	$7,530	$0	$128,550	5.30%
11	Postage & Shipping Materials	$118,910	$3,220	$3,020	$0	$125,150	5.16%
12	Miscellaneous	$5,710	$4,820	$320	$0	$10,850	0.45%
13	Dues and Subscriptions	$2,385	$2,120	$120	$0	$4,625	0.19%
14	Equipment Rental/Maint.	$7,950	$2,800	$50	$0	$10,800	0.44%
15	Equipment Purchases	$280	$1,235	$35	$0	$1,550	0.06%
16	Depreciation	$0	$0	$0	$41,500	$41,500	1.71%
17	Office Rent	$77,625	$9,492	$6,041	$0	$93,158	3.84%
18	Warehouse Rent	$4,000	$0	$0	$0	$4,000	0.16%
19	Liability Insurance	$0	$10,000	$0	$0	$10,000	0.41%
20	Property Tax	$500	$750	$0	$0	$1,250	0.05%
21	Professional Consulting	$8,000	$9,000	$0	$0	$17,000	0.70%
22	Travel	$57,375	$4,300	$18,800	$0	$80,475	3.32%
23	General Assembly Expense	$17,800	$2,750	$250	$0	$20,800	0.86%
24	Book Allowance	$1,000	$200	$50	$0	$1,250	0.05%
25	Vehicles	$7,210	$370	$370	$0	$7,950	0.33%
26	Staff Development	$4,280	$810	$60	$0	$5,150	0.21%
27	Graphics/Design	$27,000	$750	$2,000	$0	$29,750	1.23%
28	Advertising	$4,500	$0	$0	$0	$4,500	0.19%
29	Video Purchases	$14,300	$0	$0	$0	$14,300	0.59%
30	GCP Curriculum	$20,000	$0	$0	$0	$20,000	0.82%
31	PCA Foundation	$0	$0	$45,000	$0	$45,000	1.85%
32	G.A. Shared Expenses	$0	$4,000	$0	$0	$4,000	0.16%
33	Audit Fees	$0	$7,500	$0	$0	$7,500	0.31%
34	Meeting Facility	$28,250	$0	$0	$0	$28,250	1.16%
35	Committee Meetings	$39,700	$19,000	$0	$0	$58,700	2.42%
36	Honorariums	$23,250	$0	$0	$0	$23,250	0.96%
37	Writers and Photography	$3,550	$0	$0	$0	$3,550	0.15%
38	Promotion	$6,000	$0	$8,000	$0	$14,000	0.58%
39	Special Events	$12,000	$300	$0	$0	$12,300	0.51%
40	Interest Expense	$750	$600	$0	$0	$1,350	0.06%
41	WIC National Conference	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
42	1997 Love Gift Production	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%
43	Curriculum/Video Production	$22,000	$0	$0	$0	$22,000	0.91%
44	Account Write-offs	$1,500	$0	$0	$0	$1,500	0.06%
45	Scholarships	$10,000	$0	$0	$0	$10,000	0.41%
	TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	**$1,924,041**	**$252,739**	**$200,639**	**$41,500**	**$2,418,920**	**99.24%**
	Surplus/(Deficit) from operations	**$503,379**	**($252,739)**	**($200,639)**	**($41,500)**	**$8,500**	
	LESS DEPRECIATION	**$0**	**$0**	**$0**	**($41,500)**	**($41,500)**	
	TOTAL CASH OUTLAY	**$1,924,041**	**$252,739**	**$200,639**	**$0**	**$2,377,420**	**97.94%**
	OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS						
46	Designated Reserve	($30,000)	$0	$0	$0	($30,000)	
47	Capital Expenditures	$0	$0	$0	$60,000	$60,000	
48	Principle Loan Payments	$0	$0	$0	$0	$0	
	TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	($30,000)	$0	$0	$60,000	$30,000	
	DEFICIT RECOVERY	$20,000	$0	$0	$0	$20,000	**0.82%**
	TOTAL NET BUDGET	**$1,914,041**	**$252,739**	**$200,639**	**$60,000**	**$2,427,420**	

Christian Education and Publications
Budget Comparisons Statement
for Proposed 2000 Budget

	Unaudited 1998 Actual	1998 Budget	1999 Budget	2000 Budget	Budget % of Totals	1999 - 2000 Change in Budget in $	in %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions & Support	$814,577	$1,437,383	$1,496,005	$1,568,332	60.70%	$72,327	4.83%
2 1997 Love Gift Income	$0	$100,000	$0	$0	0.00%	$0	
3 Other Revenues	$981,900	$742,000	$968,500	$859,088	39.30%	($109,412)	-11.30%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	$1,796,477	$2,279,383	$2,464,505	$2,427,420	100.00%	($37,085)	-1.50%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
4 Training, Conf., Consulting	$192,830	$307,966	$312,619	$344,898	12.68%	$32,279	10.33%
5 Women in the Church	$174,370	$235,952	$408,651	$227,390	16.58%	($181,260)	-44.36%
6 Men of the Covenant	$51,285	$90,106	$84,219	$84,219	3.42%	$0	0.00%
7 Cross Cultural / Korean	$4,192	$31,893	$31,893	$31,893	1.29%	$0	0.00%
8 Youth Ministries	$94,850	$112,140	$130,445	$145,297	5.29%	$14,852	11.39%
9 Children's Ministries	$0	$0	$84,228	$90,945	3.42%	$6,717	7.97%
10 Publications & Curriculum	$141,677	$189,183	$194,886	$230,047	7.91%	$35,161	18.04%
11 Bookstore	$671,544	$630,020	$644,404	$671,729	26.15%	$27,326	4.24%
12 Video Lending Library	$57,259	$75,135	$75,135	$75,135	3.05%	$0	0.00%
Total Programs	$1,388,007	$1,672,395	$1,966,478	$1,901,553	79.79%	($64,925)	-3.30%
13 Management & General	$199,142	$224,711	$245,962	$256,227	9.98%	$10,265	4.17%
14 CE Committee	$10,305	$19,000	$19,000	$19,000	0.77%	$0	0.00%
15 Depreciation	$29,801	$35,950	$39,200	$41,500	1.59%	$2,300	5.87%
16 Fund Raising	$155,149	$141,691	$137,065	$155,639	5.56%	$18,574	13.55%
17 PCA Foundation	$0	$50,000	$45,000	$45,000	1.83%	$0	0.00%
Total Management / Fund Raising	$394,396	$471,352	$486,227	$517,367	19.73%	$31,140	6.40%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	$1,782,403	$2,143,747	$2,452,705	$2,418,920	99.52%	($33,785)	-1.38%
Sur/(Def) from Operations	$14,074	$135,636	$11,800	$8,500			
LESS DEPRECIATION	($29,801)	($35,950)	($39,200)	($41,500)	1.59%	($2,300)	
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	$1,752,602	$2,107,797	$2,413,505	$2,377,420	97.93%	($36,085)	
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS							
18 Designated Reserve		$70,000	($30,000)	($30,000)	-1.22%		
19 Capital Expenditures	$27,992	$56,000	$56,000	$60,000	2.27%	$4,000	7.14%
20 Principle Loan Payments	$0	$0	$0	$0	0.00%	$0	
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPEND.	$27,992	$126,000	$26,000	$30,000	2.27%	$4,000	7.14%
DEFICIT RECOVERY		$45,586	$25,000	$20,000	1.01%	($20,586)	
TOTAL NET BUDGET	$1,780,594	$2,279,383	$2,464,505	$2,427,420	101.22%	($52,671)	-2.14%

COVENANT COLLEGE

NOTES
1999-2000 PROPOSED BUDGET

Accounting system:

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services". Maintenance of Plant and Institutional Support could be considered "Supporting Activities".

Several major accounting changes were made in 1996-1997 in accordance with changes in standards published by the Financial Accounting Standards Board. Included in these are two which have significantly changed the proposed budget shown.

First, depreciation is now an operating expense rather than an expense only in the plant fund. Due to this change, tuition will rise 3% more than otherwise would be the case for the next five years. These tuition increases will fund depreciation, allow Covenant to show a net positive bottom line and reduce pressure on future capital campaigns by providing funds for facility and equipment replacement and repair. This expense is shown divided between Maintenance of Plant Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the facilities used for educational purposes, and Auxiliary Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the residence halls, food service and for-profit facilities.

Second, since capital gifts are shown as revenue in the year they are used for construction, but the construction expense only appears through depreciation over time, capital projects tend to positively overstate the operating results of the college. In order to show the results more clearly, the operating net results for the college is shown on the expense budget at the bottom of the page on the line titled "Increase (Decrease) in Undesignated Net Assets". This line will show a negative figure until the completion of funding the depreciation expense through the tuition increases mentioned in the previous paragraph.

Proposed revenue budget notes:

1) Traditional tuition assumes FTE enrollment of 794, a 5.7% increase from the 98-99 actual of 751. Housing is projected to be at capacity. Tuition will rise by 7.5%, room by 15.0% and board by 4.9% for an overall fee increase of 8.0%.
2) Quest profit of $305,000 assumes an enrollment of 200, consistent with this year's enrollment.
3) The unrestricted gifts budget, which includes undesignated capital campaign gifts, is set at $1,795,000, above the budget for 98-99. The annual fund portion of this budget is set at $1,525,000, a $50,000 increase over 98-99.
4) Unrestricted investment income is set at $300,000. Most of these earnings are designated by the board for scholarship and faculty development endowments.

Proposed expense budget notes:

1) Student Aid is projected at 30.5% of tuition for institutional aid, similar to 98-99. Endowed and/or restricted gift aid are being aggressively pursued to help students afford a Covenant education.
2) Instructional costs rise due to additional faculty and increases to academic operating supplies and faculty development funds.
3) Academic support costs increase due to additional staffing in academic administration.
4) Room and board continues to be budgeted as break even departments after depreciation funding is considered.
5) Contingency is maintained at 2% of the total Educational and General budget.
6) Total staffing for 1999-2000 are 49 teaching faculty and 135 staff and administrative faculty.

COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED REVENUE BUDGET FOR 1999-2000

DESCRIPTION	97-98 ACTUAL	98-99 BUDGET	PROPOSED 1999-2000 BUDGET	98-99 TO 99-00 CHANGE $	%
REVENUE					
EDUCATION & GENERAL					
TRADITIONAL TUITION/FEE (Net of unfunded aid)	6,211,372	6,939,280	7,952,960	1,013,680	14.6
QUEST TUITION/FEES (Net of unfunded aid)	1,084,555	1,096,243	1,222,296	126,053	11.5
M Ed TUITION/FEES (Net of unfunded aid)	138,019	145,262	144,508	(754)	(0.5)
UNRESTRICTED GIFTS	1,442,818	1,640,398	1,795,000	154,602	9.4
ENDOWMENT & REST.GIFT (Other than shown below)	4,774,260	4,158,317	2,450,900	(1,707,417)	(41.1)
UNRESTRICTED INVESTMENT INCOME (Total return)	380,547	250,000	300,000	50,000	20.0
GOVERNMENT APPROPRIATIONS	220,164	215,909	215,909	-	0.0
STUDENT AID - GVNMENT	152,695	142,000	142,000	-	0.0
STUDENT AID - OTHER	633,059	375,000	437,049	62,049	16.5
OTHER	409,159	190,600	181,000	(9,600)	(5.0)
TOTAL E & G	15,446,648	15,153,009	14,841,622	(311,387)	(2.1)
AUXILIARY ENTERPRISES					
RESIDENCE HALLS	992,853	1,275,905	1,409,533	133,628	10.5
BOARD PLANS	1,064,181	1,240,320	1,293,013	52,693	4.2
LOOKOUT INN	153,925	140,000	140,000	-	0.0
SUMMER CONFERENCES	903,132	890,378	926,655	36,277	4.1
MOUNTAIN ADVENTURE GAMES	31,700	55,680	55,680	-	0.0
OTHER	4,690	11,500	11,500	-	0.0
TOTAL AUXILIARIES	3,150,481	3,613,783	3,836,381	222,598	6.2
TOTAL REVENUES	18,597,129	18,766,792	18,678,003	(88,789)	(0.5)

COVENANT COLLEGE

PROPOSED EXPENSE BUDGET FOR 1999-2000

FISCAL YEAR:	ACTUAL 97-98	BUDGET 98-99	PROPOSED 99-00	98-99 TO 99-00 $	%
EXPENSES EDUCATION & GENERAL					
TRADIT'L. INSTRUC.	2,868,297	2,955,642	3,150,607	194,965	6.6
QUEST (Exc tuition disc.)	876,432	912,713	917,296	4,583	0.5
M Ed (Excl tuition discou	138,521	145,263	144,508	(755)	(0.5)
EXECUTIVE ED.					n/a
ACADEMIC SUPPORT	335,442	334,225	536,864	202,639	60.6
LIBRARY	187,033	320,260	321,818	1,558	0.5
STUDENT SERVICES	1,511,706	1,593,142	1,667,163	74,021	4.6
PUBLIC SERVICE	27,513	306,878	306,878	-	0.0
PLANT MAINT.	1,090,264	1,257,943	1,302,148	44,205	3.5
INST. SUPPORT (Include capital campaign costs)	2,284,974	2,430,119	2,259,834	(170,285)	(7.0)
PRESIDENT'S SAL.			106,824		
PRESIDENT'S BENE.			17,691		
STUDENT AID (Excludir tuition discount)	821,251	517,000	579,049	62,049	12.0
PLANT MAINT. DEPR.	857,293	857,293	900,000	42,707	5.0
TOTAL E & G	**10,998,726**	**11,630,478**	**12,210,680**	**455,687**	**5.0**
AUXILIARY ENTERPRISES					
RESIDENCE HALLS	1,040,746	1,181,312	1,224,990	43,678	3.7
BOARD PLANS	851,764	998,895	1,077,557	78,662	7.9
ADMIN	48,082	73,712	73,712	-	0.0
LOOKOUT INN	149,073	140,000	140,000	-	0.0
SUMMER CONF.	758,026	740,378	746,144	5,766	0.8
MTN. ADVENTURE GA	69,965	55,680	55,680	-	0.0
OTHER	6,174	11,500	11,500	-	0.0
AUX. DEPRECIATION	453,628	500,000	500,000	-	0.0
TOTAL AUXILIARIES	**3,377,458**	**3,701,477**	**3,829,583**		**3.5**
CONTINGENCY/OTHER	-		862,942	862,942	
TRANSFERS		25,000	25,000	-	0.0
TOTAL EXPS & TRANS	**14,376,184**	**15,356,955**	**16,928,205**		**10.2**
NET REV. - As below	4,220,945	3,409,837	1,749,798		
Inc. /(Dec) in Undesig Net	(654,696)	(590,163)	(550,202)		
Designated for Invest. for Scholar/Faculty Dev.	380,547	250,000	300,000		
Added to Fixed Assets due	4,495,094	3,750,000	2,000,000		

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
NEW BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS
FY99-00

I. Revenue:

A. Tuition and Fees:

1. Tuition in most programs will increase from $232 per credit hour to $242. This 4.3% increase is less than last year (5.45%) and the lowest since at least 1990. Because we discount any hours over 14 in a semester, the annual tuition for a student taking a full 30 hours would be $7,096. Tuition pays only about 43.9% of the cost to educate a seminarian. This is down from 46% this year.
2. Enrollment for credit is expected to decrease in the Fall of 1999 to 733 from 734 in the Fall of 1998. We expect the full-time equivalent enrollment to stay flat at 376. In addition, we expect 143 students in the Fall to be auditing classes and taking Continuing Education courses across the country.

B. Endowment: Earnings used after management expenses are budgeted to be 6.6%. This is up from 4.79% actually experienced for FY97-98 and the 6.1% budgeted for FY98-99. We have not budgeted for new gifts which will come in during the course of the new budget year as a result of the Capital Campaign because they are so difficult to predict. Ultimately, therefore, we should use even less than 6.6% of earnings from funds which will actually be in hand (I project 6.2% or lower). The budget is based on added Endowment gifts committed to be received in the remainder of the current budget year. The Capital Campaign should have a significant positive impact on the new budget. Endowment income in all areas (unrestricted, apartments, and student aid) to the operating budget will increase by $233,500, versus $256,000 for this year.

C. Gifts & Grants: The Gifts & Grants goal (PCA Partnership Share) will increase from $1,630,000 to $1,730,000. This is an increase of 6.14%. This gifts & grants goal is an increasingly smaller percentage of the total operating budget compared to other typical seminaries. We are projecting Restricted Gifts of $185,000 for next year. We believe that a sizable grant to expand Media operations is very likely, and we also look to increase gifts to support the work of the Schaeffer Institute.

D. Student Aid: This source of income will increase to $184,200 from $178,600. These funds come from Endowment earnings.

E. Other Income: We expect this source of income to increase to $115,550 in the new year from $94,025 in the current year. Most of this increase is

from higher Media sales and higher video and syllabi sales related to the Extension program.

F. **Auxiliary Enterprises:** Rents for the apartments will see smaller increases this year, as shown below. This follows a 6.8% increase for this year. Single student housing will be increasing about 3.2%. The additional income from all rents will be about $13,500.

	98-99 Rent	99-00 Rent	Increase
2-Bedroom	$500	$520	4.00%
3-Bedroom	$630	$650	3.17%

II. Expenditures:

A. General:

1. The budget assumes overall salary increases of 4% for staff and 5% for faculty. The increases will be a mixture of cost of living (2.5% in most cases) and merit where appropriate.
2. Medical Insurance premiums will change July 1, 1999. Preliminary quotes reflect a 8-15% increase, which has been the experience of other local employers. I have budgeted for 15%, but hope to achieve a slightly lower increase.
3. General expenses (where appropriate) were increased by 2.5% based on inflation projections by the Kiplinger Letter.
4. In the past, expenses for computer services were included in the departmental budgets. To help me track this better, I have pulled those expenses out of the departments and created a separate budget for Computer Services.

B. Educational & General:

1. **President & Trustees:** Jim Meek's move to the President's staff is reflected.
2. **Instruction - General Budget:**. Jim Meek's move out of instruction and the loss of a NT instructor are reflected. We are adding a new Missions professor in July and hope to add a replacement NT professor in January. Until then, adjunct hours are added to cover this position.
3. **Instruction - Doctor of Ministry:** With the Director gaining faculty status, a larger pay raise is reflected, along with the "double-up" on retirement benefits. [Although no one is eligible for retirement benefits in their first year, we make up the lost benefits to faculty (only) in their second year with us.]
4. **Instruction - Master of Theology:** No changes.
5. **Instruction - Evening Program:** Budgeted for 18 3-hour classes at $725 per credit hour. This is an increase from $700 per hour.

6. **Instruction - Extension Program:** Money is added for honoraria for increased site visits by professors, more IMET mentors and assistants, and general growth of the program. Also, we now include a full year's salary for the Director.
7. **Instruction - Francis Schaeffer Institute:** Some larger salary increases were made here due to the heavy workload and added responsibilities.
8. **Instruction - Church Planting:** Only inflationary increases.
9. **Registrar's Office:** Decrease in some expense items, and wages for Computer Services personnel are shifted out.
10. **Library:** Provision is made for a Reference & Systems Librarian. More is spent on Book and Periodical purchases. Our expenditures in this department will need to continue to increase since our accrediting agencies watch our expenditures here very carefully.
11. **Student Services:** With the addition of an assistant to the Dean this year, less student labor is planned for next year. This, plus some other reductions in expenses, result in an overall decrease of 8.6% in this area.
12. **Family Nurture:** Wage additions were made for the Childcare Director and more hours for childcare workers.
13. **Student Aid:**
    a. Wages are down slightly with a reduction in clerical help.
    b. Student Aid use is calculated as a percentage of tuition. In the budget the aid is calculated as 30.7% of tuition (not including fees).
14. **Development:** A new Field Representative and related expenses are added.
15. **Public Relations:** The purpose of this special designation is to separate the cost of keeping the Seminary constituency generally informed from the cost and efforts specifically directed toward fundraising. This budget represents personnel cost, and printing and mailing cost to send out the "In Covenant" newsletter. Added costs are for a larger mailing list and higher printing costs for "In Covenant."
16. **Gift & Estate Planning:** Lower denominational obligation to the PCA Foundation (eliminated in 2000) and inflationary increases.
17. **Admissions:** Making the Assistant Director's position full-time and updating computers used by the admissions interns.
18. **Electronic Media Production:** Provision is made for a full year of the new Director's salary and additional supply costs for expected increases in sales.
19. **Business Office:** The reductions are primarily due to the shifting of the salary for the Director of Computer Services and other expenses to that budget area, and removing the provision previously made for the severance package for the former Controller.

20. **Computer Services:** This new budget area covers six full-time positions, including the Director, and two student workers. Expenses for the full-time (until January, 2000) person working on Y2K issues is being amortized as part of the Administrative Software Project. All of the network-related expenses and costs for hardware and software maintenance agreements are concentrated in this area instead of being allocated across other departments.
21. **Physical Plant:** Provision is made for a full-time Maintenance Worker and a full-time Grounds Worker. Seven student worker positions are removed.

C. **Auxiliary Enterprises:**

1. **Operations:** Increases are inflationary.
2. **Student Apartments:** Inflationary increases for the most part. Less student labor due to the addition of a full-time maintenance worker. Half of this person's salary will be covered from the endowed maintenance reserve for the apartments.
3. **Tape of the Month Club:** Inflationary increases.

D. **Transfers:**

1. **Educational & General:**
   a. Annually money is transferred to the Plant Fund so that we can replace the President's auto every four years. His used vehicle (a mini van) is then used by the Seminary transportation department for a few more years to provide for regular vehicle rotations.

2. **Auxiliary Enterprises:**
   a. $36,000 - is set aside as reserves for future apartment repairs.

E.. **Contingency:** The provision is for $6,000.

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

REVENUE BUDGETS STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1999-2000

DESCRIPTION	1997-98 ACTUAL	1997-98 BUDGET	1998-99 BUDGET	PROPOSED 1999-2000 BUDGET	98-99 T0 99-2000 CHANGE $	%
REVENUE EDUCATIONAL/ GENERAL						
Tuition						
1 General	$1,880,224	$1,837,100	$2,057,546	$2,103,340	45,794	2.23
2 Doctor of Ministry	$103,530	$102,200	$92,216	$118,801	26,585	28.83
3 Master of Theology	$31,128	$29,300	$36,634	$44,513	7,879	21.51
4 Evening Program	$228,124	$177,400	$239,776	$216,175	(23,601)	(9.54)
5 Extension Programs	$123,994	$114,800	$141,549	$175,567	34,018	24.03
6 Auditors	$83,633	$70,500	$86,539	$90,116	3,577	4.13
7 Fees	$65,067	$67,800	$80,635	$83,229	2,594	3.22
Tuition/Fee Sub.	**2,515,700**	**2,399,100**	**2,734,895**	**2,831,741**	**96,846**	**3.54**
8 Endow. Gen.	$513,649	$494,800	$728,800	$956,700	227,900	31.27%
9 PARTNERSHIP SHAR	$1,598,690	$1,590,000	$1,630,000	$1,730,000	100,000	6.13%
10 Restricted Gifts	$181,791	$55,600	$105,000	$185,000	80,000	76.19%
11 Student Aid	$136,103	$151,600	$178,600	$184,200	5,600	3.14%
12 Others	$113,992	$84,500	$94,025	$115,550	21,525	22.89%
Total Edu./Gen.	**5,059,925**	**4,775,600**	**5,471,320**	**6,003,191**	**531,871**	**9.72**
AUXILIARY ENTERPRISES						
13 General	$73,092	$68,800	$75,480	$152,740	77,260	102.36
14 Student Apts.	$330,366	$334,600	$359,200	$298,069	(61,131)	(17.02)
15 Timeless Insights	$0	$0	$0	$0	0	0.00
Total Auxiliary	**403,458**	**403,400**	**434,680**	**450,809**	16,129	**3.71**
TOTAL REVENUES	**5,463,383**	**5,179,000**	**5,906,000**	**6,454,000**	**548,000**	**9.28**

* Actual PARTNERSHIP SHARE outcome:

\- 97-98: Of the per capita PARTNERSHIP SHARE of $7.28 only $2.71 was received from churches.

Enrollment:					
Head Count, Fall	868	868	881	891	1.14
Full Time Equiv.	370	370	379	382	0.79
Personnel:					
FTE Faculty	18.50	18.50	18.74	21.18	13.02
FTE Administration	8.00	8.25	9.25	10.62	14.81
FTE Staff (incl. student workers)	44.88	44.97	47.19	52.47	11.19
TOTAL FTE PERSONNEL	71.38	71.72	75.18	84.27	12.09

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

EXPENSE BUDGET STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1999-2000

DESCRIPTION	1997-98 ACTUAL	1997-98 BUDGET	1998-99 BUDGET	PROPOSED 1999-2000 BUDGET	98-99 T0 99-2000 CHANGE $	%
EXPENSES						
ED./GENERAL			*	*	*	*
1 Pres./Trustee Exp.	$85,700	$85,584	$124,554	$161,285	36,731	29.49
2 President Salary	$84,000	$84,000	$92,400	$96,096	3,696	4.00
3 President Benefit	$14,524	$14,524	$15,866	$16,562	696	4.39
PRES./TRUSTEE	**184,224**	**184,108**	**232,820**	**273,943**	**41,123**	**17.66**
4 Instruction:	$1,056,501	$1,055,063	$1,191,416	$1,167,741	(23,675)	(1.99)
5 Instruction-D.Min	$116,898	$104,021	$121,076	$135,478	14,402	11.90
6 Instruction-Th.M.	$7,500	$9,720	$9,720	$10,020	300	3.09
7 Instruction-Even.	$28,251	$31,500	$37,800	$39,150	1,350	3.57
8 Instruction-Ext.	$152,051	$132,808	$181,147	$230,634	49,487	27.32
9 Instr.-Schaeffer	$149,501	$152,019	$160,050	$171,142	11,092	6.93
10 Instruc.-Ch. Pltg.	$59,450	$59,680	$61,485	$64,079	2,594	4.22
INSTRUCTION	**1,570,152**	**1,544,811**	**1,762,694**	**1,818,244**	**55,550**	**3.15**
11 Registrar's Off.	$139,700	$135,147	$148,314	$136,312	(12,002)	(8.09)
12 Library	$221,299	$215,700	$256,704	$287,627	30,923	12.05
13 Student Svcs	$177,901	$165,728	$179,285	$163,885	(15,400)	(8.59)
14 Family Nurture	$31,184	$28,561	$30,621	$38,177	7,556	24.68
15 Student Aid	$902,843	$788,957	$916,444	$937,490	21,046	2.30
16 Development	$413,054	$358,559	$387,528	$452,574	65,046	16.78
17 Public Relations	$130,809	$137,477	$159,743	$165,560	5,817	3.64
18 Gift & Estate Plan	$142,337	$170,656	$163,988	$157,979	(6,009)	(3.66)
19 Admissions	$294,854	$337,979	$385,251	$411,515	26,264	6.82
20 Elec. Media Prod.	$71,775	$79,887	$123,653	$153,619	29,966	24.23
21 Business Office	$384,952	$370,011	$419,545	$358,343	(61,202)	(14.59)
22 Computer Services				$338,391	338,391	
23 Physical Plant	$407,460	$368,580	$414,059	$450,741	36,682	8.86
TOTAL ED./GEN	**5,072,544**	**4,886,161**	**5,580,649**	**6,144,400**	**563,751**	**10.10**
AUX. ENTERPRISES:						
24 Operations	$50,876	$41,797	$58,688	$58,079	(609)	(1.04)
25 Student Apts.	$129,490	$146,195	$157,165	$155,013	(2,152)	(1.37)
26 Tape of the Month	$43,524	$47,347	$49,698	$50,508	810	1.63
27 Timeless Ins.	$0	$0	$0	$0	0	0.00
TOTAL AUXILIARY	**223,890**	**235,339**	**265,551**	**263,600**	**(1,951)**	**(0.73)**
TRANSFERS	165,859	44,800	48,800	40,000	(8,800)	(18.03)
CONTINGENCY	0	12,700	11,000	6,000	(5,000)	0.00
TOTAL EXPENSES	**5,462,293**	**5,179,000**	**5,906,000**	**6,454,000**	**548,000**	**9.28**
Net Rev./(Exp.)	**1,088**	**0**	**0**	**0**		
Cum. Fund Balance	13,997	12,909	13,997	13,997		

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF

PROPOSED BUDGET
2000

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by providing for the health and welfare, retirement and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers and their families.

- This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for Insurance, Retirement, and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds may be found in the IAR Annual Report, which includes audited financial statements.)

- The 2000 budget reflects an increase of 2.69%, plus the cost of an additional employee, for an overall increase of 6.95% over the 1999 budget. 1998 actuals are unaudited.

- The increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue is a more accurate representation of the allocation of expenses between supporting activities.

- The total number of staff budgeted for in 2000 is ten and one-half FTE, an increase of one FTE over the 1999 budget. Currently, nine and one-half of these positions are filled.

- An overall net increase of 13% in salaries and benefits is assumed in 2000. Budgeted positions include an additional Service Associate, a 4% cost of living increase and a 10% health insurance increase.

t:\home\accounti\1999\budget\bdact00

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, AND RELIEF PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue:						
1 Insurance		402,500		7,500	410,000	47.94%
2 Retirement		361,300		7,500	368,800	43.12%
3 Relief	60,500		16,000		76,500	8.94%
Total Support & Revenue	**60,500**	**763,800**	**16,000**	**15,000**	**855,300**	**100.00%**
Operations Expenses:						
Salaries & Benefits:						
4 Director's Salary	1,856	90,944			92,800	10.85%
5 Director's Benefits	391	19,181			19,572	2.29%
6 Staff Salaries	40,344	305,186			345,530	40.40%
7 Staff Benefits	11,497	66,901			78,398	9.17%
G & A:						
8 Computer Expense	650	6,350			7,000	0.82%
9 Equipment Expense	650	4,350			5,000	0.58%
10 Insurance		29,000			29,000	3.39%
11 Marketing/Advertising		28,000			28,000	3.27%
12 Office	612	12,388			13,000	1.52%
13 Postage	300	9,700			10,000	1.17%
14 Printing	100	6,900			7,000	0.82%
15 Professional Services	1,000	67,500			68,500	8.01%
16 Rent		32,000			32,000	3.74%
17 Telephone	1,600	12,400			14,000	1.64%
18 Training	200	1,800			2,000	0.23%
19 Travel	1,300	44,200			45,500	5.32%
Subtotal	**60,500**	**736,800**	**0**	**0**	**797,300**	**93.22%**
20 Board Meetings		24,000			24,000	2.81%
21 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			16,000		16,000	1.87%
22 General Assembly Expense		3,000			3,000	0.35%
Total Operations Expenses:	**60,500**	**763,800**	**16,000**	**0**	**840,300**	**98.25%**
23 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operation	**0**	**(0)**	**0**	**15,000**	**15,000**	**1.75%**
Capital Assets:						
24 Capital Expenditures				15,000	15,000	1.75%
25 Depreciation		24,000			24,000	
26 Less Depreciation		(24,000)			(24,000)	
Total Capital Assets:	**0**	**0**	**0**	**15,000**	**15,000**	**1.75%**
Total Operations & Capital:	**60,500**	**763,800**	**16,000**	**15,000**	**855,300**	**100.00%**

t:\home\accounti\1999\budget\bdgtact00

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, AND RELIEF

BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	1998 ACTUAL	1998 BUDGET	1999 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2000 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	1999 TO 2000 CHANGE IN BUDGET IN $	IN %
Support & Revenue:							
1 Insurance	402,000	402,000	404,000	410,000	47.94%	6,000	1.49%
2 Retirement	285,000	285,000	321,700	368,800	43.12%	47,100	14.64%
3 Relief	72,450	72,450	74,000	76,500	8.94%	2,500	3.38%
4 Other Income	11,375	0	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
Total Support & Revenue	**770,825**	**759,450**	**799,700**	**855,300**	**100.00%**	**55,600**	**6.95%**
Operations Expenses:							
Programs:							
5 Ministerial Relief	53,872	54,750	56,300	60,500	7.07%	4,200	7.46%
Total Programs:	53,872	54,750	56,300	60,500	7.07%	4,200	7.46%
Supporting Activities:							
6 Administration	612,166	646,700	684,400	736,800	86.15%	52,400	7.66%
7 Board Meetings	15,924	23,000	24,000	24,000	2.81%	0	0.00%
8 Fund Raising	14,584	17,000	17,000	16,000	1.87%	(1,000)	-5.88%
9 Gen. Assembly Expense	1,930	3,000	3,000	3,000	0.35%	0	0.00%
Total Supporting Activities:	644,604	689,700	728,400	779,800	91.17%	51,400	7.06%
Total Operations Expense	**698,476**	**744,450**	**784,700**	**840,300**	**98.25%**	**55,600**	**7.09%**
10 Depreciation/Disposals	23,057						
11 Surp/(Def.) after Dep.	49,292						
Capital Assets:							
12 Capital Additions	**	15,000	15,000	15,000	1.75%	0	0.00%
Total Operations & Capital:	**721,533**	**759,450**	**799,700**	**855,300**	**100.00%**	**55,600**	**6.95%**
Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation	**49,292**	**0**	**0**	**0**			

*** Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Insurance, Retirement and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.**

**** Capital Additions for 1998 were $56,389.**

1998 Actuals are unaudited.

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
PROPOSED BUDGET
2000

The MNA Mission:

In obedience to and in dependence upon our sovereign God, the purpose of MNA is to enable PCA churches and presbyteries to start and develop healthy, reproducing churches in North America by providing vision communication, resource development, strategic planning, training, support services, and special ministries, so that a movement of multiplying reformed churches is initiated and sustained.

- This budget reflects our continuing emphasis on regionalization - assisting and working with presbyteries to develop church planting in local areas.

- While the total revenue and expenses will increase 4.3% compared to the 1999 budget, the portion included in the "partnership share" will increase 7%.

- An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.

- The total number of multicultural and campus (international) missionaries budgeted for is 8 (a decrease of 1 due to retirement). Between 59 and 77 projects are budgeted to receive direct support in church planting, multicultural church planting and urban and mercy ministries.

- The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 1999 budget was 29-1/2. In 2000 it is 32 1/2. This increase is due to adding a position for Church Relations, an assistant to the development coordinator and upgrading two part time support staff positions to full time. Twenty-three of these positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are church relations, assistant coordinator for anglo church planting, coordinator and administrative assistant for multicultural church planting, and five and one half positions in campus ministries which will be filled only if additional revenue is raised.

- The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is expected to remain at the actual 1999 rate of $14 per square foot, a decrease from $16.75 in the 1999 budget.

- The complete 2000 budget for Reformed University Ministries (MNA Campus Ministries and the affiliated presbytery campus committees) is provided for information as an attachment of MNA's 1999 GA report.

Mission to North America
Proposed 2000 Budget

	SUPPORT AND REVENUE	Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
1	Contributions	4,828,018	371,256	389,675	**5,588,949**	91.5%
2	Investment		60,000		**60,000**	1.0%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	403,200			**403,200**	6.6%
4	Conference Revenues	59,000			**59,000**	1.0%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES		**5,290,218**	**431,256**	**389,675**	**6,111,149**	100%
EXPENSES						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	28,288	18,859	47,147	**94,294**	1.5%
6	Coordinator Benefits	5,318	3,545	8,863	**17,726**	0.3%
7	Salaries	1,450,216	76,923	177,615	**1,704,754**	27.9%
8	Benefits	282,407	23,353	39,509	**345,269**	5.6%
9	Projects/Direct Support	2,653,000	0	0	**2,653,000**	43.4%
10	Travel	170,191	40,000	35,000	**245,191**	4.0%
11	Telephone	47,663	12,000	5,000	**64,663**	1.1%
12	Postage	35,775	12,000	0	**47,775**	0.8%
13	Materials/Supplies	83,082	33,500	27,000	**143,582**	2.3%
14	Office Space	90,172	10,076	15,541	**115,789**	1.9%
15	Scholarship/Training	157,772	0	4,000	**161,772**	2.6%
16	Missionary Ministry Programming	54,216	0	0	**54,216**	0.9%
17	Missionary Communication	14,282	0	0	**14,282**	0.2%
18	Ministry Development	23,000	0	0	**23,000**	0.4%
19	Ministry Publications	125,000	0	0	**125,000**	2.0%
20	Conferences/Meetings	68,036	0	0	**68,036**	1.1%
21	Insurance	0	8,000	0	**8,000**	0.1%
22	Taxes	0	1,800	0	**1,800**	0.0%
23	Equipment & Maintenance	0	27,000	4,000	**31,000**	0.5%
24	Consultants	0	64,000	6,000	**70,000**	1.1%
25	NAE Dues	1,800	2,200	0	**4,000**	0.1%
26	Audit	0	8,000	0	**8,000**	0.1%
27	General Assembly	0	14,000	0	**14,000**	0.2%
28	Committee Meeting	0	46,000	0	**46,000**	0.8%
29	Foundation	0	0	20,000	**20,000**	0.3%
30	Capital Expenditures		30,000	0	**30,000**	0.5%
31	Depreciation		24,000	0	**24,000**	0.4%
32	Depreciation		(24,000)	0	**(24,000)**	-0.4%
TOTAL EXPENSES		**5,290,218**	**431,256**	**389,675**	**6,111,149**	100%
33	**Net of Revenue over Expenses**	0	0	0	0	

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

	Support & Revenue	1998 Actual	1998 Budget	1999 Budget	Proposed 2000 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget in $	Change in Budget in %
1	Individuals	844,064	1,533,577	1,642,713	**1,715,849**	28.1%	73,136	4.5%
2	Churches	2,738,987	3,200,000	3,400,000	**3,473,100**	56.8%	73,100	2.2%
3	Corporation/Foundation	375,660	300,000	310,000	**400,000**	6.5%	90,000	29.0%
4	Investment	67,392	30,000	30,000	**60,000**	1.0%	30,000	100%
5	Campus Affiliated Transfers	304,001		428,300	**403,200**	6.6%	(25,100)	-6%
6	Conference Revenues	49,723	55,500	50,000	**59,000**	1.0%	9,000	18%
7	**TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES**	4,379,828	5,119,077	5,861,013	**6,111,149**	1	250,136	4.3%

	Expenses	1998 Actual	1998 Budget	1999 Budget	Proposed 2000 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget in $	Change in Budget in %
	PROGRAM							
8	Church Planting	1,862,027	2,062,981	2,494,751	**2,576,865**	42.2%	82,114	3.3%
9	Multicultural Church Planting	644,040	923,993	1,046,860	**1,047,439**	17.1%	579	0.1%
10	Campus Ministries	695,037	859,383	1,026,354	**1,019,439**	16.7%	(6,915)	-0.7%
11	Church Vitality	109,788	192,083	209,990	**212,868**	3.5%	2,878	1.4%
12	Chaplain Ministries	127,678	125,583	145,120	**123,560**	2.0%	(21,560)	-14.9%
13	Urban & Mercy Ministries	81,603	67,656	77,101	**87,358**	1.4%	10,257	13.3%
14	Five Million Fund	9,136	20,000	20,000	**20,000**	0.3%	0	
15	Ministry to Constituency	128,831	208,939	177,016	**202,689**	3.3%	25,673	14.5%
16	**TOTAL PROGRAM**	3,658,140	4,460,618	5,197,192	**5,290,218**	**86.6%**	93,026	1.8%
	SUPPORT SERVICES							
17	Administrative & General	346,208	321,355	331,212	**341,256**	5.6%	10,044	3.0%
18	General Assembly	13,125	8,000	10,000	**14,000**	0.2%	4,000	40.0%
19	Committee Meetings	43,588	38,000	45,000	**46,000**	0.8%	1,000	2.2%
20	Fund Raising	281,147	217,475	203,980	**369,675**	6.0%	165,695	81.2%
21	PCA Foundation	30,000	43,630	43,630	**20,000**	0.3%	(23,630)	-54.2%
22	**TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES**	714,068	628,460	633,822	**790,931**	**12.9%**	157,109	24.8%
23	Capital Expenditures		30,000	30,000	**30,000**	0.5%	0	0.0%
24	Depreciation Expense	29,460	24,000	24,000	**24,000**	0.4%	0	0.0%
25	Depreciation Expense		(24,000)	(24,000)	**(24,000)**			
26	Endowment Expense			0	**0**	0.0%		
27	**TOTAL EXPENSE**	4,401,668	5,119,077	5,861,013	**6,111,149**	1	250,136	4.3%
28	**Net Revenue Less Expense**	(21,840)	0	0	0			

Additional Information:	1998 Actual	1998 Budget	1999 Budget	Proposed 2000 Budget	Change in Budget in $	Change in Budget in %
Coordinator Salary	76,844	85,537	89,863	**94,294**	**4,431**	5%
Coordinator Benefits	14,500	14,213	14,874	**17,726**	**2,852**	19%
	91,344	99,750	104,737	**112,020**	**7,283**	7%

MISSION TO THE WORLD

PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2000 BUDGET

I. Methodology and Background:

The 2000 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We reviewed the results of 1998 and extended these indicators into 1999 and 2000.

The year 1998 saw a strong US dollar that remained relatively strong throughout the year. For mission work this can sometimes be helpful. Our overseas missionary expenses in US dollars ended the year at approximately 95 percent of budget without any major change to program content. We also saw a consistent and growing US economy with a very strong growth in the value of the stock market again in 1998. The economic environment was positive and this was reflected in consistent growth in contributions from churches and individuals to our missionaries and programs. We continued to see additional gifts and trusts coming into the endowment fund. The total income for the year was just under 108 percent of budget.

The solid US economy, a strong dollar, a growing base of home churches, and a stable force of missionaries all contributed to a very positive year for Mission to the World.

II. Future Directions for 2000:

There are several major goals coming from the New Horizon Project that will be part of the 2000 program. The church-planting center concept should start to appear in various forms during 1999 under the direction of missionary Bill Goodman in Mexico City. We plan to establish two or three centers during 1999 and continue to expand in 2000. The goals of church-planting centers are to actively support and involve our missionaries and national pastors in proven methods and best practices in promoting church-planting movements.

The program for National Worker's Training, which received initial funding in 1997 will be fully operating in 1999 and 2000. The expanded involvement of national workers in church planting is a major part of the future vision developed by the New Horizon Project.

The goal to open one new field in 2001 has been budgeted. The planning and selection of potential fields will occur in 1999 and the selection, recruitment and itinerating for the missionaries in 2000.

Functional realignment and expanded staffing were completed in 1998 for our people-centered efforts in the home office. Plans in the home office are to strengthen recruiting and ongoing support of the missionary staff because the world is undergoing such rapid

change. Increases in home office staff in 1999 and 2000 are for short-term programs that are projected to expand, the church-planting center trainer, the foreign university ministries, and church relations. Most of these increases have been covered through special funds already raised for the specific ministry.

Plans for information technology in 2000 focus mainly on possibly replacing the recruiting system, better utilization of global communications (the Internet) and the integration and sharing of data between the donor services system, the human resource information system, the contact management/recruiting system, and the short-term project management system.

Major development efforts will continue to focus on raising endowment funds. The endowment income will go to reduce the administrative assessment and to fund major new programs like the church-planting center. Our partner relations teams have also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches who are the major revenue source for MTW and a growing factor in funding the home office.

III. Projection Base for 2000:

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 1999 will show additional results during 2000. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2000, career missionaries grew from 512 to 530, two-year missionaries from 117 to 135, internship missionaries from 50 to 125 and two-week missionaries from 2036 to 4200.

We will have limited home office staff increases in 2000 for the new church-planting center and church relations

We have anticipated that the US dollar will continue to be strong and about as stable as in 1998. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable, with higher inflation than here in the US, but somewhat offset by currency values. We anticipate a possible cash flow issue in early 2000 due to people's concerns and fears over the Y2K situation in the first few months of the year.

Income (excluding endowment and gift annuities) and expenses have grown from $7.8 million in 1985 to $27.5 million in 1998 and is projected to grow to $29.1 million in 2000. Income projections have assumed a continuing strong support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a reasonably stable US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted for inflation, as a basis for future income. For expenses, the combined effect of salary adjustments, growth and currency value, using historic trends indicates an increase of approximately 11 percent for 1999 and 4 to 5 percent for 2000.

The majority of 1999 adjustments come for realigning the missionary pay chart and properly adjusting for the cost of vehicle ownership for missionaries.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from $400,000 in 1994 to $22,679 in 1998 indicating the strong support of MTW's ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from $300,00 in 1994 to $985,400 in 1998 and is projected to grow to $1,100,000 in 2000. We have assumed that good church relations and increased services to churches will allow a gradual annual increase in partnership share giving.

Project and field income is calculated as a part of the support requirements of missionaries and we expect a 4 to 5 percent growth in 2000.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will remain stable near their current levels. Some temporarily restricted project funds have been reclassified to permanently restricted endowment resulting in less interest income available for general fund allocation. However, in 2000 we will see some endowment earnings transfer to the general fund and the church-planting center to cover operational costs.

The 2000 proposed budget for IMPACT is based on a summer program of 4200 students, an internship program of 150 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 135 missionaries. The following major factors form the basis for projecting the income and expenses for IMPACT:

A. Office Staff—The cost in the home office reflect several changes and new staff added during 1998. One additional full-time equivalent position is added for 2000.

B. Expanded programs in most areas will generate higher income and expenses.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an average expense year in 1998. We expect that costs will increase slightly faster than inflation. The operating capital reserve showed some improvement in 1998 but will still produce very little investment income.

With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, a slight increase in missionaries and increases in partnership share giving, we project that the fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary will remain unchanged for the seventh straight year.

Major programs that will influence expenses in 2000 are the church-planting movement with training and mentoring, the addition of a foreign university ministry and the continued growth of the summer two-week program.

There are three tables showing the consolidated income and expenses budget proposed for 2000. The first table presents a historical perspective showing 1998, 1999 and 2000

information. The second shows a functional breakdown between program, administration and fund raising. The third table shows changes in budget from 1999 to 2000.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is presented on the last table in the amount of $90,000. It assumes no major facility improvement expenses. The major items to be purchased relate to information technology, improved telecommunication and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for staff growth.

MISSION TO THE WORLD - CONSOLIDATED
PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET
FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS

	MINISTRY PROGRAMS	Administration	Fund Raising	Designated Program	Totals	% of Totals
Income						
Contributions & Support	23,890,230	117,550	0	0	24,007,780	80.17%
Deficit Reduction	0	65,000	0	0	65,000	0.22%
Project & Field Contrib.	4,547,590	42,110	0	0	4,589,700	15.33%
Legacies & Bequests	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
Investment Income	32,430	341,000	0	35,610	409,040	1.37%
Endowment Income	0	0	0	832,000	832,000	2.78%
Other Income	4,560	5,760	0	31,490	41,810	0.14%
Total Income	28,474,810	571,420	0	899,100	29,945,330	100.00%
Transfers						
Admin Assessment MS,Proj	(20,970)	20,970	0	0	0	
Inter-Department Transfer	84,980	(51,540)	0	(33,440)	0	
Transf. Medical Insurance	(1,934,222)	(227,288)	(61,885)	2,223,394	(0)	
Total Transfers	(1,870,212)	(257,858)	(61,885)	2,189,954	(0)	
Total Income & Transfers	26,604,598	313,563	(61,885)	3,089,054	29,945,330	
Expenses						
Staff salary & benefits	1,195,805	2,022,370	639,959	0	3,858,134	13.39%
Office materials & expenses	86,874	280,176	68,341	560	435,950	1.51%
Postage & shipping	37,824	157,036	35,726	230	230,815	0.80%
Project & field expenses	4,194,130	228,810	0	0	4,422,940	15.35%
Personnel, recruiting & assessment	21,188	147,874	7,046	0	176,108	0.61%
Occupancy	46,960	177,711	200	0	224,871	0.78%
Telecommunication services	49,830	65,738	13,488	40	129,095	0.45%
Partner relations & promotio	63,962	18,054	32,864	1,720	116,600	0.40%
Professional expenses	23,103	123,234	61,104	480	207,920	0.72%
Insurance	3,120	45,970	0	0	49,090	0.17%
Travel	736,666	146,800	105,185	900	989,550	3.43%
Committees & conferences	15,472	149,427	35,382	0	200,280	0.70%
Miscellaneous & other	29,536	36,912	192	13,620	80,260	0.28%
Missionary salary & benefits	13,695,190	0	0	0	13,695,190	47.53%
Missionary travel & prep.	1,423,090	0	0	0	1,423,090	4.94%
Missionary associated costs	649,710	0	0	0	649,710	2.26%
MIF expenses	0	0	0	1,832,240	1,832,240	6.36%
Depreciation	0	90,000	0	0	90,000	0.31%
Total Expenses	22,272,460	3,690,109	999,484	1,849,790	28,811,844	100.00%
Operations Excess/Decifit	4,332,138	(3,376,547)	(1,061,369)	1,239,264	1,133,486	
Less Endowment Income	0	0	0	832,000	832,000	
Excess or (Deficit)	4,332,138	(3,376,547)	(1,061,369)	407,264	301,486	

MISSION TO THE WORLD - CONSOLIDATED
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

	1998 ACTUAL	G.A. APPROVED 1998 BUDGET	G.A. APPROVED 1999 BUDGET	Proposed Budget 2000 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	1999 TO 2000 CHANGE $	%
Income							
Contributions & Support	22,611,108	21,498,982	22,831,220	24,007,780	80.17%	1,176,560	5.15%
Deficit Reduction	60,800	0	65,000	65,000	0.22%	0	0.00%
Project & Field Contributions	3,962,048	1,844,939	3,395,040	4,589,700	15.33%	1,194,660	35.19%
Legacies & Bequests	114,030	0	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
Investment Income	683,455	235,214	582,340	409,040	1.37%	(173,300)	-29.76%
Endowment Income	465,739	0	1,040,000	832,000	2.78%	(208,000)	-20.00%
Other Income	72,386	19,500	16,920	41,810	0.14%	24,890	147.10%
Total Income	27,969,564	23,598,635	27,930,520	29,945,330	100.00%	2,014,810	7.21%
Transfers							
Admin Assessment MS,Proj	(0)	(4,204)	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
Inter-Department Transfer	(2,794)	(51,184)	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
Transf. Medical Insurance	0	(623)	0	(0)	100.00%	(0)	0.00%
Total Transfers	(2,794)	(56,010)	0	(0)	100.00%	(0)	0.00%
Total Income & Transfers	27,966,770	23,542,625	27,930,520	29,945,330	100.00%	2,014,810	7.21%
Expenses							
Staff salary and benefits	3,185,592	2,381,849	3,233,159	3,858,134	13.39%	624,976	19.33%
Office materials and expenses	359,649	360,187	341,134	435,950	1.51%	94,816	27.79%
Postage and shipping	160,400	179,664	176,861	230,815	0.80%	53,954	30.51%
Project and field expenses	3,653,109	3,528,510	4,414,790	4,422,940	15.35%	8,150	0.18%
Personnel, recruiting & assessmnt	129,931	159,389	256,254	176,108	0.61%	(80,145)	-31.28%
Occupancy	226,843	236,381	233,886	224,871	0.78%	(9,015)	-3.85%
Telecommunication services	108,032	70,149	96,159	129,095	0.45%	32,936	34.25%
Partner relations and promotion	47,583	143,553	217,902	116,600	0.40%	(101,302)	-46.49%
Professional expenses	156,801	179,837	175,433	207,920	0.72%	32,487	18.52%
Insurance	41,149	52,459	53,640	49,090	0.17%	(4,550)	-8.48%
Travel	848,537	579,472	1,068,047	989,550	3.43%	(78,497)	-7.35%
Committees and conferences	178,791	177,595	206,264	200,280	0.70%	(5,984)	-2.90%
Miscellaneous and other	45,489	(22,620)	(85,610)	80,260	0.28%	165,870	-193.75%
Missionary salary and benefits	11,640,808	11,753,096	12,470,510	13,695,190	47.53%	1,224,680	9.82%
Missionary travel and preparatior	1,210,641	1,190,003	1,264,550	1,423,090	4.94%	158,540	12.54%
Missionary associated costs	549,922	638,532	719,800	649,710	2.26%	(70,090)	-9.74%
MIF expenses	1,600,350	1,425,987	1,959,660	1,832,240	6.36%	(127,420)	-6.50%
Depreciation	90,000	132,300	80,710	90,000	0.31%	9,290	11.51%
Total Expenses	24,233,629	23,166,341	26,883,148	28,811,844	100.00%	1,928,696	7.17%
Operations Excess or Decifit	3,733,142	376,284	1,047,372	1,133,486		86,114	8.22%
Less Endowment Income	465,739	0	1,040,000	832,000		(208,000)	-20.00%
Excess or (Deficit)	3,267,403	376,284	7,372	301,486		294,114	3989.62%
Capital Asset Budget	87,550	70,000	80,000	90,000		10,000	12.50%
Additional detail included above:			(1999 Actual)				
Coordinator's Salary	103,467	91,825	108,640	112,986		4,346	4.00%
Coordinator's Benefits	16,188	15,122	17,041	17,740		699	4.10%
Total:	119,655	106,948	125,681	130,726		5,045	4.01%

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
2000 PROPOSED BUDGET SUMMARY

GENERAL COMMENTS:

In preparing the PCA Foundation Proposed 2000 Budget, we tried to keep increases to a minimum where possible. However, the budget anticipates the continuation of recent initiatives and implementation of new initiatives and, therefore, shows some increases in support/revenue and in expense from 1998 Actual and 1999 Budget levels.

NOTES TO NATURAL EXPENSE STATEMENT

SUPPORT & REVENUE

UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS (line 1) - These are earnings on funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The 2000 Budget of $294,050 represents a 57% increase over 1998 actual and a 21% increase over the 1999 amount budgeted. These increases are primarily in anticipation of the continued growth of A&C Funds.

C & A SUPPORT (line 2) - Four agencies and committees (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America & Mission to the World) pay General Assembly mandated support in 1999 to the Foundation totaling $60,000 or $15,000 each. This General Assembly mandated support will be eliminated in 2000.

FEES (line 3) - Administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Endowments, Annuities, Designated Funds, etc. This represents an approximate 22% increase over 1998 actual and a 38% increase over the 1999 budget. This is warranted due to an expected increase in the number of charitable remainder trusts and endowments.

PRODUCTION REVENUES NL (line 4) – This category is for income from churches related to the stewardship program. No amount has been budgeted since the continuation of the program is doubtful.

PRODUCTION REVENUES RI/BI (line 5) – There is no amount budgeted as this program is no longer in place. Churches will be sent bulletin inserts periodically at no charge to them.

CONTRIBUTIONS (line 6) - Gifts made to help underwrite the Foundation Operating Budget. The budgeted amount of $150,000 is a significant increase over the 1998 actual

amount due primarily to a matching challenge contribution and the corresponding matches for a period of 10 years. This will help provide the resources necessary for the PCAF to operate without mandatory funding from the Agencies and Committees beginning in 2000.

OPERATIONS EXPENSES (Notes generally relate to notable comparisons of 2000 budget to 1999 budget.)

PRESIDENT'S SALARY AND PAYROLL TAXES (line 9) – A 3.5% increase is budgeted in 2000 over the budgeted 1999 amount.

STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS (line 11) – Reflects salary increases of approximately 3.5%. FT receptionist/office clerk hired in 1998.

PROFESSIONAL SERVICES (line 13) - Increase from 1998 actual primarily due to budgeting for a consultant/field representative. This was also budgeted for in 1999.

PROMOTION (line 14) – 2000 budget of $76,500 compared to 1999 budget of $61,810. Increase is due primarily to increased advertising and special mailings.

RENT (line 18) - $14 per square foot for 1,416 feet (includes common area). Compares to $16.75 budgeted for 1999. Decrease made possible due to PCA office building mortgage pay-off.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

	1998 ACTUAL	1998 BUDGET	1999 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2000 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE								
1. UNDESIG. EARNINGS	187,793	115,000	242,500	294,050	-	-	294,050	53.92
2. C&A SUPPORT	120,000	218,150	60,000	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	73,847	50,000	65,000	90,000	-	-	90,000	16.50
4. PRODUCT REVENUES N	-	5,000	-	-	-	-	-	-
5. PRODUCT REVENUES R	-	3,000	6,000	-	-	-	-	-
6. CONTRIBUTIONS	27,746	65,485	165,000	-	150,000	-	150,000	27.51
7. INTEREST INCOME	10,055	2,000	10,000	11,250	-	-	11,250	2.06
8. MISC.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVEN	**419,441**	**458,635**	**548,500**	**395,300**	**150,000**	**-**	**545,300**	100.00
OPERATIONS EXPENSES								
salary/payroll tax exp. (Includes $6,314Pyrl Taxes)	106,018	66,152	109,223	39,695	73,719	-	113,414	20.80
10. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	19,309	13,793	20,152	7,161	13,300	-	20,461	3.75
11. STAFF WAGES & BENE	58,032	74,126	60,391	57,254	12,275	-	69,529	12.75
12. TRAVEL EXPENSE	34,833	33,000	31,000	2,425	15,075	-	17,500	3.21
13. PROFESSIONAL SERVIC	66,477	115,420	153,162	63,000	70,250	-	133,250	24.44
14. PROMOTION	22,611	65,394	61,810	-	76,500	-	76,500	14.03
15. OFFICE EXPENSE	16,134	13,340	15,000	13,325	5,025	-	18,350	3.37
16. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	3,915	6,000	6,100	1,500	4,500	-	6,000	1.10
17. TAXES & LICENSES	343	1,100	1,100	106	-	-	106	0.02
18. RENT	23,010	23,010	23,718	19,824	-	-	19,824	3.64
19. TELEPHONE	5,619	5,500	8,000	1,875	5,625	-	7,500	1.38
20. DUES & SUBSCRIPTION	2,278	1,900	1,600	994	1,845	-	2,839	0.52
21. TRAINING	6,392	3,550	6,100	8,700	2,400	-	11,100	2.04
22. BOARD EXPENSE	8,110	12,800	9,800	10,000	-	-	10,000	1.83
23. SEARCH COMMITTEE	594	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. OFFICE INSURANCE	10,044	13,000	11,494	10,427	-	-	10,427	1.91
25. GA EXPENSE	3,291	3,750	4,000	4,000	-	-	4,000	0.73
26. GA NOM.	1,348	1,800	1,850	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.28
27. MISCELLANEOUS	605	1,000	5,000	1,000	-	-	1,000	0.18
28. DEPRECIATION	10,944	8,000	14,000	9,800	4,200	-	14,000	2.57
TOTAL OP. EXPENSES	**399,907**	**462,635**	**543,500**	**252,586**	**284,714**	**-**	**537,300**	98.53
OPERATIONS	19,534	(4,000)	5,000	142,714	(134,714)	-	8,000	1.47
CAPITAL ASSETS								
29. CAPITAL EXPENDITUR	5,726	4,000	19,000	-	-	22,000	22,000	4.03
30. LESS DEPRECIATION	(10,944)	(8,000)	(14,000)	-	-	(14,000)	(14,000)	(2.57)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPEND.	(5,218)	(4,000)	5,000	-	-	8,000	8,000	1.47
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CA	**394,689**	**458,635**	**548,500**	**252,586**	**284,714**	**8,000**	**545,300**	**100.00**
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	**24,752**	**-**	**-**	**142,714**	**(134,714)**	**(8,000)**	**-**	**-**

CA F THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)

	1996	1997	1998	1996-1998
BUDGET	447,620	486,290	458,635	464,182
INCOME	414,181	398,518	419,441	410,713
EXPENSE	439,136	314,023	399,907	384,355
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	(24,955)	84,495	19,534	26,358

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	1998 ACTUAL	1998 BUDGET	1999 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2000 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGE IN $	IN %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1. UNDESIG. EARNINGS	187,793	115,000	242,500	294,050	53.92	51,550	21.26
2. C&A SUPPORT	120,000	218,150	60,000	-	-	(60,000)	(100.00)
3. FEES	73,847	50,000	65,000	90,000	16.50	25,000	38.46
4. PRODUCT REVENUES N	-	5,000	-	-	-	-	#DIV/0!
5. PRODUCT REVENUES R	-	3,000	6,000	-	-	(6,000)	(100.00)
6. CONTRIBUTIONS	27,746	65,485	165,000	150,000	27.51	(15,000)	(9.09)
7. INTEREST INCOME	10,055	2,000	10,000	11,250	2.06	1,250	12.50
8. MISC.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL SUPPORT/REVEN	**419,441**	**458,635**	**548,500**	**545,300**	**100.00**	**(3,200)**	**(0.58)**
OPERATIONS EXPENSES							
PROGRAMS							
9. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL PROGRAMS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SUPPORT SERVICES							
10. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	246,406	251,189	238,339	252,586	46.32	14,247	5.98
11. FUND RAISING	153,501	211,446	305,161	284,714	52.21	(20,447)	(6.70)
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVI	**399,907**	**462,635**	**543,500**	**537,300**	**98.53**	**(6,200)**	**(1.14)**
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPI	**399,907**	**462,635**	**543,500**	**537,300**	**98.53**	**(6,200)**	**(1.14)**
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERA	19,534	(4,000)	5,000	8,000	1.47	3,000	60.00
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
12. CAPITAL EXPENDITUR	5,726	4,000	19,000	22,000	4.03	3,000	15.79
13. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(10,944)	(8,000)	(14,000)	(14,000)	(2.57)	-	-
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDI	**(5,218)**	**(4,000)**	**5,000**	**8,000**	**1.47**	**3,000**	**60.00**
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CA	**394,689**	**458,635**	**548,500**	**545,300**	**100.00**	**(3,200)**	**(0.58)**
TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT	**24,752**	**-**	**-**	**-**	**-**	**-**	**-**

RIDGE HAVEN
2000 PROPOSED BUDGET AND
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT NOTES

Line 2, Camps and Conference Facilities - In 1998 we changed our method of calculating our cost of facilities from a customer room rate amount that ranged from about $25 to $50 to an actual cost per room determined from our laundry, housekeeping, and utility costs per room.

Line 5, Resident Leases - This category includes income from lot leases, lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees (the administrative amount we charge for keeping all lot information on file and current), water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees. The amount projected for 2000 is the actual amount expected without lot sales or water hookup fees of which we have no guarantee or expectation of income.

Line 6, Other Contributions - This category includes contributions from WIC groups, other groups, and individuals toward the daily operations of Ridge Haven.

Line 7, Non-medical Reimbursements - This category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts, and fuel.

Line 9, Cemetery - It is our plan during 1999 to discontinue the sale of cemetery lots, reimburse the few who have paid for lots, and then close the cemetery.

Line 14, Sale of Assets - This category was added in 1997. The amounts that are reported or provided are unpredictable. There is no certainty of income from the sale of assets from year-to-year. It has only been in the last year that there has ever been any activity in this category. An example would be the sale of an old Jeep Cherokee and one of our school buses.

Line 17, Other Salaries/Benefits, 2000 Budget - The full-time Ridge Haven staff consists of a total of 10 employees including: Administrator, Administrative Assistant, Camps Director/Resident Manager, Maintenance Superintendent, Maintenance Assistant, Bookkeeper, Office Assistant, Food Service Director, and two employees in Housekeeping. Others included in this amount but not full time or with corresponding benefits include the Food Service Assistant Director, and seven other hourly waged employees. The amount in this category allows for the addition of a Conference Director @ $38,000, a Resident Manager @ $12,000, an increase in the Camp's Director's package to enable him to have off- center housing, a 1/3 increase to allow us to bring all staff and employees up to the average remuneration level for employees in comparable positions in other area camps and conference ministries, and a 3% COL.

Line 19, Counselors and camp support staff - The budgeted figures from year-to-year provide for an amount as available and needed that will allow us to add counselors for larger camps and a junior counselor program.

Line 21, Contract Personnel - We continue to utilize contract personnel in several ways. However, as indicated by the actual amounts expended for the last two years, the expense for these has been included in other line items reflected in the budget. Examples would be individuals we have contracted with to build a parking lot, and do our water system testing. It is our anticipation to phase out this category/line item in the budget for the year 2,000.

Line 23, Payroll Taxes - The budgeted amounts reflect the corresponding increases anticipated by the changes in Line 17, Other Salary/Benefits.

Line 24, Other Fees - This category includes North Carolina Fees (usually a small amount), Miscellaneous fees (also usually a small amount), Solid Waste Fees, and Pool Fees (the amounts we pay for county inspection at the beginning of each season). The amount for 1998 is much lower due to our shifting of the on-site and off-site rafting and other fees to line 27, C/C expenses.

Line 27, Camps and Conferences expenses. Previous to 1998 this category included only such items as supplies, equipment, and the Ridge Haven Camps Director meals for during the camp periods. In 1998 we also included on-site and off-site fees (rafting costs, etc) and bus charters for these trips. which had been previously put in line 24, Other Fees.

Line 35, Equipment/Furnishings, 2000 Budget - We continue to need additional equipment and furnishings for several of our buildings. These items are purchased as the money becomes available.

Line 36, Grounds, 2000 Budget - We have several erosion and landscape projects we are seeking to implement. The amount indicated will allow us to do these as the money comes in.

Line 39, Maintenance and Tools - Ridge Haven owns and operates a large and varied inventory of maintenance equipment and tools including a tractor, truck snow plow attachment, air compressor, tire-changer, bushhog, etc. The needed funds will allow us to replace and add needed equipment and too

Line 41, Vehicles - The amount in this category allows us not only to maintain our vehicles but also to replace those that fail and to add needed new ones.

Line 46, Facility Renovations - In the 1996 budget this was called Facilities Maintenance which may have confused readers with other maintenance categories. With the identification change to "renovations", which is what this category refers to,

the confusion is removed. All 21 of Ridge Haven buildings/facilities need renovations from time to time that are not otherwise provided for in the day-to-day maintenance category. The number provided in this category for the 1999 budget reflects renovations for 9 different buildings that could use immediate renovations. These renovations and their professionally estimated projected cost building-by-building are provided on the appended sheet.

Line 47, Water Systems - This category was newly inserted in the 1997 budget due to the large amount expended in 1996 in this specific category. Our anticipation is that it will continue to be an increasing expense. It was previously included under facilities.

RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER 2000 PROPOSED BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROG'M	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT/REVENUE						
1. C/C Registrations	130,287	0	0	0	130,287	10.35
2. C/C Facilities	12,278	0	0	0	12,278	0.97
3. Non-C/C Facilities	0	120,083	0	0	120,083	9.54
4. Partnership Share	230,458	479,167	0	0	709,625	56.35
5. Resid+A18ent Leases	0	12,260	0	0	12,260	0.97
6. Other Contributions	0	72,044	0	0	72,044	5.72
7. Non-medical Reimbr	0	1,196	0	0	1,196	0.09
8. Vending	2,071	2,071	0	0	4,142	0.33
9. Cemetery	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
10. Meals	89,057	66,434	0	0	155,491	12.35
11. Bookstore	22,372	11,525	0	0	33,897	2.69
12. Medical Reimburse	2,823	0	0	0	2,823	0.22
13. NC Tax Refunds	0	1,127	0	0	1,127	0.09
14. Sale of Assets	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
14. Interest	0	4,088	0	0	4,088	0.32
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	**489,346**	**769,995**	**0**	**0**	**1,259,341**	**100.00**
OPERATING EXPEN						
15. Admin Salary/Bene	32,400	47,600	0	0	80,000	6.35
16. Admin Promo/Edu	2,000	2,000	3,250	0	4,000	0.32
17. Other Salary/Benefits	107,675	230,744	0	0	338,419	26.87
18. Temp Employees	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.40
19. Coun & Suppt staff	55,000	0	0	0	55,000	4.37
20. C/C Spkrs, Dirs, Mus	35,000	0	0	0	35,000	2.78
21. Contract Personnel	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
22. Workers Comp	1,380	4,620	0	0	4,000	0.48
23. Payroll Taxes	4,881	16,341	0	0	21,222	1.69
24. Other Fees	1,445	255	0	0	1,700	0.13
25. Telephone	4,200	7,800	0	0	12,000	0.95
26. Plnng/Promo/Recrtn	25,000	0	0	0	25,000	1.99
27. C/C Expenses	20,000	0	0	0	20,000	1.59
28. Board Meeting	3,000	3,000	0	0	6,000	0.48
29. Office Expense	7,000	13,000	0	0	20,000	1.59
30. Audit	1,650	3,350	0	0	5,000	0.40
31. Cafe Service/Repair	3,333	1,667	0	0	5,000	0.40
32. Facilities	15,300	29,700	0	0	45,000	3.57
33. GA Nominations	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.16
34. Legal Fees	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.08
35. Equip/Furnishings	0	25,000	0	0	25,000	1.99
36. Grounds	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	0.95
37. Utilities	15,000	30,000	0	0	45,000	3.57
38. Property Taxes	0	8,000	0	0	8,000	0.64
39. Maint & Tools	0	8,000	0	0	8,000	0.64
40. Vending	1,700	2,300	0	0	4,000	0.32
41. Vehicles	15,300	29,700	0	0	45,000	3.57
42. Meals	67,200	52,800	0	0	120,000	9.53
43. Med Providers	4,500	0	0	0	4,500	0.36
44. Bookstore	22,667	11,333	0	0	34,000	2.70
45. Miscellaneous	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.40
46. Facilit Renovations	0	206,500	0	0	206,500	16.44
47. Water Systems	0	55,000	0	0	55,000	4.37
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	**445,631**	**813,710**	**3,250**	**0**	**1,257,341**	**100.00**

RIDGE HAVEN
2000 BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT

DESCRIPTION	1998 ACTUAL	1998 BUDGET	1999 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET 2000 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	CHANGE 1999 to 2000 $	%
SUPPORT/REVENUE							
1. C/C Registrations	130,287	92,100	100,798	130,287	10.35	29,498	29.25
2. C/C Facilities*	12,278	43,100	59,031	12,278	0.97	(46,753)	(79.20)
3. Non-C&C Facilities	120,083	105,600	108,816	120,083	9.54	11,267	10.35
4. Partnership Share	162,303	538,300	728,981	709,625	56.35	(19,356)	(2.66)
5. Resident Leases*	22,325	7,000	12,260	12,260	0.97	0	0.00
6. Other Contributions*	72,044	67,300	41,584	72,044	5.72	30,460	73.25
7. Non-medical Reimbr*	1,196	2,400	3,817	1,196	0.09	(2,621)	(68.67)
8. Vending	4,142	6,700	5,144	4,142	0.33	(1,002)	(19.48)
9. Cemetery*	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
10. Meals	142,165	145,600	140,420	155,491	12.35	15,071	10.73
11. Bookstore	33,897	29,300	34,418	33,897	2.69	(521)	(1.51)
12. Medical Reimburse	2,823	1,700	1,849	2,823	0.22	974	52.68
13. NC Tax Refunds	1,127	2,500	1,668	1,127	0.09	(541)	(32.43)
14. Sale of Assets*	3,630	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
15. Interest	4,088	1,000	1,349	4,088	0.32	2,739	203.04
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	**712,388**	**1,042,600**	**1,240,135**	**1,259,341**	**100.00**	**19,206**	**1.55**
OPERATING EXPEN							
15. Admin Salary/Bene	60,950	80,000	80,000	80,000	6.35	0	0.00
16. Admin Promo/Edu	2,625	6,500	6,500	4,000	0.32	(2,500)	(38.46)
17. Other Salary/Benefits	227,182	210,000	277,413	*338,419	26.87	61,006	21.99
18. Temp Employees	1,841	20,000	20,000	5,000	0.40	(15,000)	(75.00)
19. Coun & Suppt staff	24,664	50,000	55,000	*55,000	4.37	0	0.00
20. C/C Spkrs, Dirs, Mus	29,077	37,000	37,000	35,000	2.78	(2,000)	(5.41)
21. Contract Personnel*	0	10,000	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
22. Workers Comp	4,883	8,000	4,000	6,000	0.48	2,000	50.00
23. Payroll Taxes	15,953	15,000	21,222	21,222	1.69	0	0.00
24. Other Fees*	1,520	18,000	18,000	1,700	0.13	(16,300)	(90.56)
25. Telephone	10,778	10,000	12,000	12,000	0.95	0	0.00
26. Plnng/Promo/Recrtn	16,309	45,000	25,000	25,000	1.99	0	0.00
27. C/C Expenses*	17,840	6,000	4,000	20,000	1.59	16,000	400.00
28. Board Meeting	5,377	8,500	6,000	6,000	0.48	0	0.00
29. Office Expense	16,340	16,000	25,000	20,000	1.59	(5,000)	(20.00)
30. Audit	4,400	5,600	5,000	5,000	0.40	0	0.00
31. Cafe Service/Repair	3,620	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.40	0	0.00
32. Facilities	44,015	32,000	35,000	45,000	3.57	10,000	28.57
33. GA Nominations	1,348	2,500	2,500	2,000	0.16	(500)	(20.00)
34. Legal Fees	316	2,000	2,000	1,000	0.08	(1,000)	(50.00)
35. Equip/Furnishings	5,512	25,000	25,000	*25,000	1.99	0	0.00
36. Grounds	1,484	12,000	12,000	*12,000	0.95	0	0.00
37. Utilities	42,361	52,000	52,000	45,000	3.57	(7,000)	(13.46)
38. Property Taxes	7,702	12,500	7,500	8,000	0.64	500	6.67
39. Maint & Tools	10,116	3,000	8,000	*8,000	0.64	0	0.00
40. Vending	3,368	7,000	5,000	4,000	0.32	(1,000)	(20.00)
41. Vehicles*	19,529	20,000	45,000	45,000	3.57	0	0.00
42. Meals	103,890	126,000	140,000	120,000	9.53	(20,000)	(14.29)
43. Med Providers	3,774	7,000	4,500	4,500	0.36	0	0.00
44. Bookstore	29,724	34,000	34,000	34,000	2.70	0	0.00
45. Miscellaneous	1,180	2,000	5,000	5,000	0.40	0	0.00
46. Facilit Renovations*	0	100,000	206,500	206,500	16.40	0	0.00
47. Water Systems*	0	55,000	55,000	55,000	4.37	0	0.00
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	**717,678**	**1,042,600**	**1,240,135**	**1,259,341**	**100.00**	**19,206**	**1.55**

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

INTRODUCTION

God told Abraham that he would be his God and the God of his children after him. Hence, his promise of salvation by grace was not made only to Abraham, but to the subsequent generations that followed Abraham. Both the Old and New Testaments are built upon that foundational truth. God relates to us on the basis of covenant. The covenant of grace, which he established when man broke the first covenant of works through disobedience, stands to this day. God has not reneged on his promise. It is a wonderful thing for us to teach our children what it really means that they are children of God. Our privilege to claim that promise for our children when they are baptized is precious beyond compare.

1. CHRISTIAN EDUCATION'S TASK

The task of Christian education is twofold. First it is to disciple men, women, and children in the promises of God. They are to be taught the truths about God in a way that enables them to see, believe, and follow God's covenant. Therefore in one sense Christian education refers to an activity or ministry that takes place with the covenant community of God, beginning with the adults and reaching to the children. Having a biblical understanding of the family is important at this moment in history, because the family has been attacked, broken, and destroyed in many different ways. Even Christians do not understand the family as clearly as we should, and we always suffer the consequences when we fail to follow God's instructions.

Two extreme views of the family reveal our misunderstanding. First, we tend to define family as the father, mother, and children. Family refers to that "family unit" identified by marriage, blood, or adoption. The parents have children and they are to raise them in the ways of the Lord. They are solely responsible for that task. The church's role is to merely to equip the parents who, in turn, teach their children. The second extreme demonstrated today is the view that parents do not teach their children; that is the role of the school and the church. Obviously we realize that those two positions are extremes, because we understand that within the covenant family we are talking not only about parenting in the "mother and father" sense, but also about those believers throughout the Christian community who have a responsibility to assist.

The Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America (and similar documents in biblically reformed circles) defines the church as being made up of

believers and their children. When children are presented for baptism, the pastor asks the members if they will support the parents in the nurture of their child. That vow demonstrates the truth about the inclusive biblical family. It is an extended family that we call the covenant family. When the Scripture teaches about family responsibilities in raising children, sometimes it refers to the original biological or adoptive family, and other times it refers to the broader covenant family that we know as the church.

Deuteronomy six is addressed to Israel. "*Hear O Israel!*" Moses does not instruct merely the parents, but the entire community to impress the things of the Lord upon the children. The PCA does not practice nor encourage the custom of "godparents" because that is the congregation's role. *We believe that God's covenant framework, properly understood and applied, gives us the modus operandi for ministry today.*

We make a mistake if we fail to see both the narrow *and* broad concepts of the family. Hence, Christian education focuses on the covenant family in equipping the saints for the work of ministry. That ministry begins with the family, and it is a joint responsibility, because parents acknowledge that, first and foremost, their children belong to God. He has instructed us on how to educate, train, and disciple them. He designed the church to play a vital role in the lives of our children, and we should help one another in that task. It is neither biblical for the parents to cut off their children from the church, nor for the church to say to parents, "Your children are your responsibility not ours."

The second task of Christian education is to teach, train, and equip the church to reach children who are born outside the covenant community. The great commission spoken by our Lord contains the responsibility to educate and to evangelize.

While the church, at the local level, is directly responsible to work alongside parents in discipling their children, Christian education at the assembly level, of necessity, focuses its energies, efforts, and resources on equipping adult believers for their role in lives of God's children. Through our training seminars, curriculum development, and consulting with local church leaders, we are committed to reaching this rising generation that history will call the millennial generation. At no other moment in history has it been more urgent that the church and home work together in that discipling process. And at no other moment in history has it been more important for the church to see its role and responsibility to reach children outside the church. It is a great disappointment and tragedy when church families say, both verbally and non-verbally, "We do not want our children associating with children outside the church." While our children do need the right environment for growth, we cannot throw off God's assignment to us to evangelize and educate his elect children.

We at CE/P are focusing our ministry on reaching this younger generation. We are attempting to blitz the churches of our denomination with the challenge, the urgency, and the training to carry out our God-given assignment. We believe that to carry it out effectively, we must first love the Lord our God and express that love by obeying his

commission. We must understand the world we live in, and what it will take to disciple covenant children and children and youth outside the church. We must realize as never before how God has prepared this generation to respond to mother and father and other older people. CE/P wants to help the church "flesh out" in practical ways the baptismal vow to assist the parents in the nurture of their children. We want parents to realize that they have a responsibility to disciple their children in that church context. All this requires the church to embrace God's wonderful covenant of grace and realize that it supplies us with the motive for showing compassion and reaching out to the lost in the community.

2. PREPARING FOR THE CHALLENGE

Christian Education and Publications represents the PCA's attempt to hear, obey, and follow God's Word. CE/P is not an afterthought in our denominational structure. Our founders in 1973 realized that if we were to be a church "*true to the Scriptures, the reformed faith, and the great commission*," we had to reflect that commitment in our structure.

CE/P was built into the PCA's original organizational design for that very reason. We were intended to move into local churches and presbyteries where resources were needed to equip and train people for the work of ministry. Over the years we have primarily accomplished that through seminars. Those seminars include leadership training for officers and teachers as well as specialized seminars for small group ministry, music and worship, pastoral training, pastors and wives, women's ministry, and youth and children's leaders. We also offer to local churches seminars on Sunday school and how to understand our culture and carry out the above ministries within it.

CE/P's simplified statement of purpose reads, "To know the Lord, to know the Word, to know the world, and to know ourselves." We believe it is increasingly vital for us to develop our ability to understand the Word of God and the world around us so that we can better to communicate God's Word to this world. We have included in our weekend seminars, training in mercy ministries. This is extremely important today because the younger generation is turned off by the church when they do not see it doing anything significant. Therefore, we are sponsoring a national Women In the Church conference on the topic of mercy ministry in September 1999. Our prayer is that not only will the thousands of women present be encouraged and trained in this ministry, but that it will be only one part of a whole strategy to sensitize the church to the need in this area.

In cooperation with Covenant College, we are planning a Christian education conference in 2000 or 2001. This conference will address the broader challenge of Christian education in the church, home, and school. Seminars will address those categories.

We are working with Mission to the World, Mission to North America, Ridge Haven, and Covenant College to sponsor an annual conference on missions for youth. This year (the third year) more than 250 senior high students attended.

CE/P sponsors an annual conference to train WIC leaders from the presbyteries and local churches. This year approximately 130 women attended this annual conference in Atlanta.

We are presenting seminars throughout the church aimed at sensitizing, training, and mobilizing the adults, especially the older generation, to bridge into the lives of the millennial generation and minister to them. Those conferences are conducted in retreat settings, the local church environment, and presbytery training functions. We have been encouraged by participants' responses.

3. TEACHING THE PRESENT AND RISING GENERATIONS

We are working closely with the staff of Great Commission Publications (which publishes the PCA Sunday school curriculum) to insure the best training and resources necessary for that vital ministry. In the past several hundred years, the Sunday school ministry in the local church has been one of the major ministries of discipleship for children, youth, and adults. GCP and CE/P are committed to providing churches with solid, biblical, reformed materials to teach the Bible in a proper world and life view framework. We are co-sponsoring regional teacher-trainers and consultants to help local churches with this tremendously important ministry. William Hendriksen once wrote "A Sunday school staff of consecrated teachers can be of inestimable value to the child." We have seen the reality of that statement time and time again.

Materials in the curriculum are being developed to keep in place the biblical view of the family, outlined above. Take home papers for parents are designed as a part of the Sunday school curriculum to enable joint cooperation in discipling the children. This year GCP introduced a worship and devotional book to encourage families to worship, study, and pray together.

CE/P also along with its ten regional teacher trainers has eight regional trainers in youth ministry. They are available regionally to help churches develop their youth ministry. Materials are being recommended and developed to help churches in this area.

We continue to partner with Pioneer Clubs to make their unique ministry to children available to our churches. Approximately 200 churches currently participate in that program.

Through our Women In the Church ministry, we have also produced materials to help local churches minister to the rising generation. *Spiritual Mothering,* written by Susan Hunt, and *Ministering to Teens: A WIC Resource* Manual, written by Barbara Thompson, are integral resources in ministering to our young women.

Through our bookstore and video library ministries we assist churches across the denomination with their education and training needs. We make every effort to keep abreast of the best materials and make them available. Our staff continues to help many PCA churches identify essential educational and training resources.

4. TEACHING THROUGH PUBLICATIONS

Not only are we committed to making the best curriculum available to the church, we are also committed to informing our membership of those resources. Presently CE/P offers three informational publications and GCP offers several others.

Equip for Ministry, our bi-monthly publication, is designed for leaders and other interested readers. It contains relevant articles for discussion, news items about CE/P's ministry, the latest in the best books available, and resource advertising to inform the church of many resources available for the task of making disciples. We presently print 8,000 copies of this publication. Each person who attends our seminars or other training events receives a one-year subscription. Churches may subscribe in bulk and distribute *Equip* among their leadership, or we will mail directly to subscribers' homes.

Over 350 churches now subscribe to the *Bulletin Supplement*, which informs church members of different ministries and activities going on in other PCA churches. Material for the *Supplement* is gleaned from hundreds of church bulletins mailed to our office.

The quarterly *WIC Resource Letter* is compiled by the staff to share ideas and possibilities for local Women In the Church ministries. Each local WIC president and pastor's wife receives a copy. The *Resource Letter* contains a WIC bulletin insert to inform church members of things related to the PCA WIC ministries.

We also publish a bookstore catalog and a video library catalog to help churches locate print and video resources. The bookstore catalog not only makes users aware a variety of books, but also highlights those that the CE/P staff recommends for use in various local education and training ministries.

CONCLUSION

Never has the challenge to understand the Word and the world been more urgent than it is today. We cannot be effective if we withdraw or isolate ourselves. Therefore we must be constant students of both the Word and the world. We also have never been challenged like we are today to network our resources, particularly within the PCA, to partner together in God's great commission. CE/P has a growing concern and awareness of the need to train our churches to minister in today's world. We are committed to teaching the Scriptures in the spirit of our reformed and Presbyterian heritage, but we are also committed to teaching about today's world. In communicating

God's Word to this world, we must be sensitive and careful to use understandable language. Many people today have no knowledge of the Bible or doctrine. We must carefully and faithfully work together in the Christian tradition of making God's truth incarnate—or, to use the Westminster Divines' phrase, to translate God's Word into the "vulgar language of the people," (the vernacular or streetwise language). The message never changes, but the way we package and communicate that message must, in the good tradition of the Westminster Confession of Faith, be communicated as clearly and understandably as possible.

We have no right to assume that people will hear and believe unless we teach them. And we have no right to assume that our children will follow the ways of the Lord unless we likewise train them in the ways of the Lord. Hence the need for Christian education has never been more urgent. The Psalmist wrote (78:4) "We will not hide them from their children, but will tell the coming generation the glorious deeds of the Lord." Parents are responsible to God to provide their children with the best Christian education, and, as the covenant family, so is the church. As William Hendriksen wrote, "...Ought we not rather to ask: Is the best religious education we can give our children, no matter how comprehensive and how thorough, really commensurate with the high dignity to which our children are called?" In our challenging world of pluralism, relativism, and absence of morals and spiritual values, the covenant family comprised of home, church, and school must come together with a renewed unity of purpose. We must give our children the best Christian education and training that we can; afterall, we are training God's children in that process.

In light of the above we offer the following recommendations to the 27th General Assembly.

1. That the General Assembly express thanks to the Women in the Church for their annual Love Gift support of assembly projects with special thanks for the 1998 Love Gift offering totaling $117,400 to MNA.

2. That the 2001 Love Gift be given to Ridge Haven.

3. That Reformation Sunday, October 31, 1999, be designated CE&P Sunday and that CE&P develop appropriate materials for the local churches.

4. That churches and presbyteries of the General Assembly be encouraged to partner with us in promoting a ministry to the rising generation.

5. That the proposed 2000 CE&P budget be approved and forwarded to the Administrative Committee.

6. That churches not providing the CE&P resource *Equip for Ministry* be encouraged to recommend it for the entire membership.

7. That the following dates be approved for the next three meetings: June 14, September 16-17, 1999, and February 24-25, 2000.

8. That the General Assembly especially pray for the 1999 WIC Conference on compassion ministry in Atlanta.

9. That TE Charles Dunahoo (unanimously recommended following the annual evaluation) be elected to serve as Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications for the coming year.

10. That Larry Doughan, Steve Fox, and Tom Clark receive special thanks for the four years of service on the CE&P Committee.

11. That the minutes of the CE&P Committee meetings for June 29, September 17-18, 1998, and February 25-26, 1999 be approved.

APPENDIX E

"In All Things..... Christ Pre-eminent"

COVENANT COLLEGE

March 25, 1999

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

The attached Covenant College Institutional Effectiveness Report for 1997-1998 was approved by the Covenant College Board of Trustees at our meeting held March 18 and 19, 1999. The purpose of the report is to evaluate the overall effectiveness of the college in a number of important areas. Please find both the printed form and the diskette enclosed.

In Christ,

/s/Frank A. Brock
President

tm
Enclosures

The 1997-98
Institutional Effectiveness Report

Office of Planning
March 1999

Introduction

The ***Institutional Effective Report*** is divided into five major sections: Academic Affairs; Student Affairs; Financial Affairs; Advancement; and an update on the 1995-2000 Five-Year Plan. Each section contains information which provides evidence of the health of the institution. Some of that evidence is in the form of student outcomes, some as inputs, and some as results of various performance indicators.

The Academic Affairs section includes information about students, faculty, accreditation, and academic support functions. The student information deals with both student outcomes and student profiles. Both types of information give evidence of the type of student attracted to Covenant College and the results of their academic experience. Faculty information provides input evidence of the college's efforts to provide a quality educational opportunity for the students. Academic support information demonstrates additional input evidence of an atmosphere conducive to learning.

The Student Affairs section presents evidence of services provided to our students by the Student Development Department. This information includes both input and outcome evidence.

The Financial Affairs section of the report furnishes evidence of institutional financial stability and how resources were used to provide students with learning opportunities. All financial aid information is included in this section.

The section on Advancement includes all financial development and new student recruitment information. While this evidence tends to be input in nature, it also demonstrates the commitment of donors and new students to the institution.

The fifth, and final, section of the report outlines the progress of the college to meet the goals of the 1995-2000 Five-Year Plan and any new opportunities that the college has chosen to explore.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Section 1: Academic Affairs

Student Profile 299
- SAT Scores 299
- Student Satisfaction Inventory 300
- Student Retention 301
- Student Enrollment 301
- Graduation Rate 302
- Major Fields Achievement Results 303
- Senior Integration Project Evaluations 305

Department Assessments 306
- Master of Education 308

Faculty Profile 308

Accreditation 310

Academic Support 310
- Women in the Church Lecture Series 310
- Diversity Scholarship Recipient Program 310
- Academic Computing 311
- Audio-Visual 311
- Experiential Studies 311
- Library 311
- Office of Records 312
- Quest 313

Section 2: Student Affairs

Residence Life 313

Spiritual Development 314

Health Services 314

Personal Counseling Services 315

Career Development 315

Athletic Program 315

Co-Curricular Involvement 316

Chapel Program 317

Section 3: Financial Affairs

Finance/Accounting 317

Auxiliary Services 318

Student Financial Planning 318

Technical Services/Programming 319

Physical Plant 320
Human Resources 320

Section 4: Advancement
Admissions 321
Alumni 322
Church Giving 322
Capital Campaign 322
Total Giving 322

Section 5: Five-Year Plan Update 323

Section 1: Academic Affairs

The effectiveness of Covenant College as an institution of higher education can only be seen through the educational goals of the college. The college *Statement of Purpose* states that:

> "Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the scriptures... a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry... some depth in one or two academic disciplines... the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking... and the ability to communicate ideas in both speaking and writing."

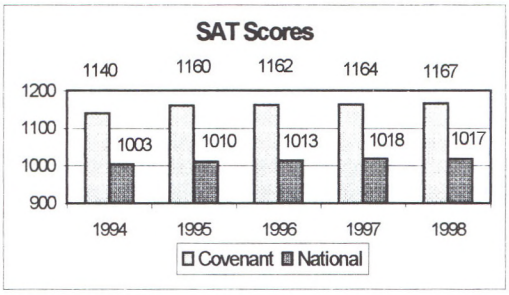
Assessing a student's progress toward attainment of these goals is done in many ways. Some methods of evidence collection are conducted annually and some less frequently. Following is a collection of the evidence gathered this year to ascertain the effectiveness of the college in helping students meet these education goals.

Student Profile

Institutions of higher education have traditionally demonstrated educational effectiveness by measuring what goes into the educational experience. Therefore, educational credentials of the faculty and academic competence of the incoming students have often been two major measures of academic effectiveness. While this still provides evidence of opportunity, it does not demonstrate the student's quality of attainment at the conclusion of the educational experience. This section of the report will present evidence of quality at both the input and outcome portion of the process along with other evidence relative to a student's educational experience at Covenant College

SAT Scores

The SAT scores of entering first-time freshmen provide a picture of the type student attracted to Covenant College. Such evidence is considered, by many, as one factor of predictability of the academic potential of the students. It also demonstrates the reputation of the college in the marketplace, as rising SAT scores tend to suggest an increase in the number of serious students desiring to attend Covenant. The graph which follows shows the SAT scores of entering first-time freshmen over the last five years as compared with the national average. The SAT scores of new first-time freshmen over this 5-year period have increased by 2.4% while the national average increase is only 1.4%.



Student Satisfaction Inventory

Covenant College is participating with the Coalition for Christian Colleges and Universities in a three-year research project that is aimed toward increasing retention among the member colleges. The backbone of the project is a student satisfaction survey to be given each fall. Following are a few highlights from the first year (1997) of the study. Of the eleven areas surveyed, Covenant students scored higher than the comparison group of national private schools in all areas. When compared to the other CCCU schools, Covenant was higher in seven areas and lower in four. The three areas of greatest satisfaction were Student Centerdness, Campus Climate and Instructional Effectiveness. Our three areas of greatest weakness in comparison with other CCCU schools are Academic Advising, Campus Support Services, and Registration Effectiveness.

Focus groups were conducted to further explore the areas that need improvement. The specific concerns uncovered included inadequacy of library holdings, academic advising, and computer availability.

Library Holdings

The biggest complaint regarding the library was that many holdings are old and of little help in some disciplines. Availability of current academic journals was another area of concern. These two concerns may also impact the use of the library. Many students said they do not study in the library because they have found few sources in the past or they are using the Internet to find more current titles, periodicals, and journals. Inter-library loan was also mentioned as a service that provides too little too late. The turn around time makes it impractical for anything other than semester long projects. Additional information on the library can be found on page 14.

Academic Advising

Despite previous surveys that showed a satisfaction with academic advising (Page 14), this survey and follow-up focus groups uncovered two areas of concern. A question was asked if the "academic advisor is concerned about" the student's success. The difference between the Covenant satisfaction rating and that of the mean for the CCCU was our lowest in the entire survey. During focus groups it became evident that the real

issue was one of attitude during academic advising. Student comments suggest that some faculty deal with course selection only and demonstrate little concern for the student past that semester's course load. It should be noted that this is not congruent with other student/faculty interactions but needs attention.

Computer Availability

Students expressed a low level of satisfaction regarding the adequacy and availability of computer labs. However, focus groups revealed that a large part of the time spent on college computers is to receive and send e-mail. It appears that this dissatisfaction is not an academic hindrance but rather a service complaint.

Student Retention

Another means of measuring how effectively we are performing is to study the students who choose to return to Covenant. Parents and students tend to select a particular college based on the belief that the college can fulfill its claims and meet the needs of its students. When they see that happening, the students return. Therefore, an examination of retention trends over the last few years should demonstrate the perceived effectiveness of the college. The following table shows the percentage of students, by class, in the Fall of 1994 through the Fall of 1998 who returned to the college as students the following Fall.

Previous Year's	Returned Fall 94	Returned Fall 95	Returned Fall 96*	Returned Fall 97*	Returned Fall 98*
Freshmen	83%	74%	84%	80%	76%
Sophomores	77%	74%	76%	78%	83%
Juniors	89%	95%	90%	84%	88%
College-wide	82%	80%	83%	82%	82%

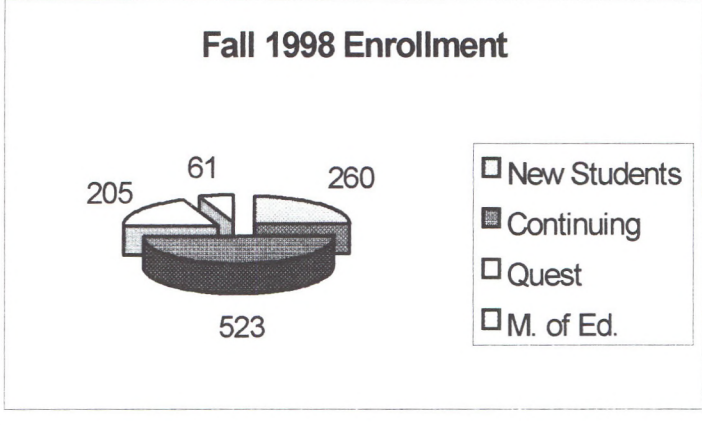
* Based on name-to-name retention methodology

With only three years of name-to-name retention history, it is difficult to draw many conclusions. However, it does appear that retention has leveled off in the low 80 percentages. At present there is no explanation for this year's decrease in freshmen to sophomore retention. Additional studies are being conducted to identify the cause. The U.S. News and World Report's 1999 edition of *America's Best Colleges* provides freshmen to sophomore retention rates for southern liberal arts colleges from 1993 to 1996. Covenant College is now ranked in the first tier (33 colleges). Only one college (Fisk University) reports a higher rate of freshmen retention than Covenant. This group includes schools like Emory and Henry, David Lipscomb, Lyon, and Berry.

Student Enrollment

Covenant continues to increase in enrollment. This year the college reached an all-time high of 1049 students. A breakdown of enrollment by category follows:

New students	260
All other traditional	523
Total Traditional	783
Quest	205
Master of Education	61
TOTAL ENROLLMENT	1049



Graduation Rate

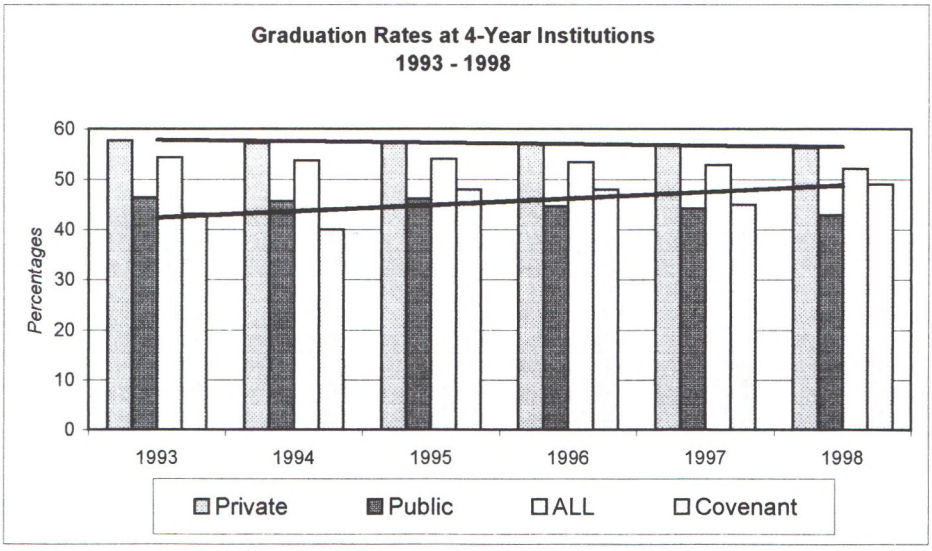
This statistic measures how many students in any given freshman class graduate within 150% of the planned time. Since Covenant offers baccalaureate degrees based on a four-year stay, the graduation rate is based on a six-year period. To be considered in the graduation rate, students who came to Covenant as first-time freshmen in the Fall of 1992 (n=154) must have graduated from Covenant by May of 1998.

	87-93	*88-94*	*89-95*	*90-96*	*91-97*	*92-98*
Entering Freshmen	119	160	174	157	148	154
Graduates from that Class	44	69	70	76	67	76
Graduation Rate	37%	43%	40%	48%	45%	49%

Following is a breakdown of when the entering freshmen of 1992 graduated:

	3 Years.	*4 Years.*	*5 Years.*	*6 Years.*
N=	2	55	18	1
% Who Graduated Within	1.3%	35.5%	11.6%	.6%

Following is a comparison of Covenant graduation rates with the national average of private colleges, public colleges and the combination of both. The trendlines show Covenant's graduation rate is improving while the private college average is declining slightly.



Major Fields Achievement Test Results

Each Spring, graduating seniors participate in a national testing program related to their discipline. The Major Fields Achievement Tests (MFATS) are not available in all fields, so not all our majors are involved in this testing. The results of the tests are reported in several ways. Each student receives raw scores, which can be converted to a percentile ranking of all the students who took the test the previous year. Departmental mean scores are also convertible to percentile ranking of the departmental mean scores of all other colleges participating in the testing the previous year. Test scores (and therefore percentile rankings) can also be reported for sub-sections of the test and selected assessment criteria if there are five or more students taking the test. These sub-scores and subsequent percentile rankings measure very specific content topics within the test. The reader should be aware that MFATS results provide limited information. These rankings are comparable to those schools of our type taking the tests that year. It should also be remembered that departmental scores reflect only the results of that year's students. Therefore, departments with a small number of students taking the test may show great variance from year to year. Some portions of the tests cover material not covered in our curriculum. Such curricular issues may explain overall scores and badly skewed sub-scores. However, the tests do provide helpful information for each department to assess student outcomes and to develop any curricular or instructional changes needed. A chart showing departmental results over the last four years follows.

(The higher the percentile the better.)

Dept. Percentile Rankings	1995	1996	1997	1998
Biology	N/A	69th	17th	N/A
Business	93rd	80th	83rd	85th
Chemistry	16th	19th	89th	N/A
History	99th	63rd	59th	22nd
Information Sciences	54th	46th	86th	17th
Literature in English	80th	78th	87th	63rd
Music	83rd	78th	N/A *	93rd
Psychology	N/A *	58th	87th	83rd
Sociology	67th	65th	63rd	79th

* New tests made percentile ranking not available.

Sub-scores and assessment criteria provide additional information regarding that year's graduates. Following is a table that lists the Spring 1998 departmental percentile rankings for the sub-scores and assessment criteria when available.

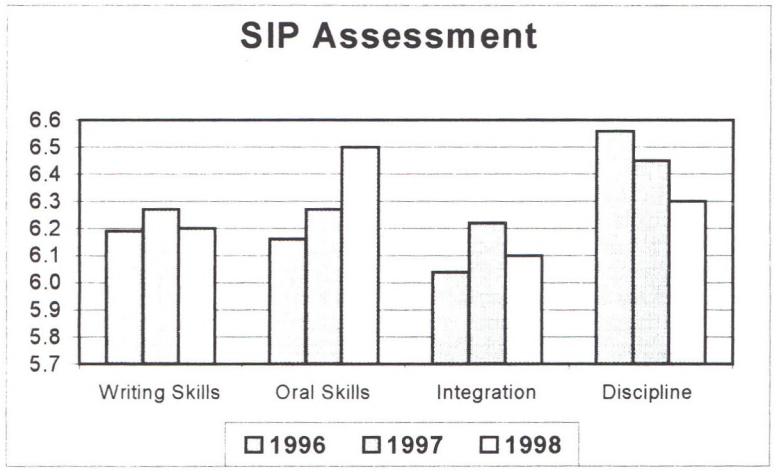
		History	Literature	Music	Psychology	Sociology
	N=	14	7	4	3	13
Sub-Scores	1	23rd	43rd	87th	71st	94th
	2	31st	63rd	71st	48th	73rd
	3				37th	
	4				89th	
Assessment Criteria	1	26th	54th			97th
	2	69th	65th			91st
	3	52nd				60th
	4	91st				35th
	5	99th				43rd
	6	21st				86th
	7	19th				89th
	8	79th				28th

The following lists the names of each sub-score and assessment indicator mentioned above. They can be matched with the number listed in the second column above to determine the area of content for any given sub-score or assessment indicator.

	Sub-scores	Assessment Indicators	
Business	No Sub-scores	No Assessment Indicators	
Computer Sciences	No Sub-scores	No Assessment Indicators	
History	1 European History 2 U. S. History	1 US – Colonial to 1812 2 US - 1812 - 1877 3 US - 1877 - 1920 4 US - Post WW I	5 European-Ancient to 1450 6 European - 1450 – 1815 7 European - 1815 – 1920 8 European - Post WW I
Literature In English	1 British Literature to 1660 2 British Literature 1660-1914	1 American Literature thru 1925 2 Literature in English since 1925	
Music	1 Theory 2 History & Literature	No Assessment Indicators	
Psychology	1 Learning and Cognition 2 Perception, Sensory, Physiology, Comparative, Ethology 3 Clinical, Abnormal, & Personality 4 Developmental and Social	No Assessment Indicators	
Sociology	1 Core (General Theory, Math, & Statistics 2 Critical Thinking	1 General Theory 2 Methodology and Statistics 3 Deviance and Social Problems 4 Demography and Urban/ Rural/Community	5 Multiculturalism 6 Social Institutions 7 Social Psychology 8 Gender

Senior Integration Project Evaluations

Every department on campus provides for a version of a Senior Integration Paper which is rated on a four-item, eight-point scale. The purpose of the paper is to provide a capstone experience for the student and an assessment for the department. Professors rate the performance of the students relative to written expression, oral expression, content of the discipline, and the integration of faith. The 1997 scores included evaluations of 88 students by 22 professors. The 1998 scores are based on 73 students from the business, computer sciences, English, history, music, psychology, and sociology departments. Scores are based on an 8-point system, with one being the lowest possible score and eight being the highest score.



Departmental Assessments

During the 1995 SACS self-study, each department was to construct about three objectives and prescribe indicators for each assessment that was to be reviewed on an annual basis. Little assessment has been completed in this area. Part of this assessment was an annual departmental assessment meeting. The history and education departments have held such meetings and reviewed assessment findings. Both departments have identified areas of strength and weakness and developed plans to improve the program.

Curriculum Committee

On a five-year rotation, the Curriculum Committee of the faculty reviews academic departments. During the 1997-98 academic year the Music Department, Quest program, the Physics Department, the Biology Department, and the Information Sciences Department were reviewed. Summary reports for each department follow:

Music

Commendations

1. The music curriculum is consistent with degrees offered at similar institutions.
2. The program is strong with majors who are proficient in performance.
3. As a liberal art, music contributes to the college campus through performances in chapels and concerts.

Recommendations

1. A more thorough evaluation of the bachelor of music degree needs to be conducted, as it seems to have an unclear match with the mission of the college.

2. The curriculum shows no serious consideration of music outside the classical tradition.
3. Cross-listed courses should be investigated and proposed.
4. The inter-relation of technology and music needs to be investigated.
5. A specific tract or list of courses to support leaders of church music should be proposed.

Quest

Commendations

1. The Quest curriculum and program make a purposeful connection with the real world.

Recommendations

1. Efforts to make that connection stronger need to be investigated.

Physics

Commendations

1. Physics is a minor and the faculty member makes an effort to make the curriculum have good connection beyond the sciences.

Recommendations

1. More connection with the core should be investigated.
2. Expansion is limited by personnel and requests for additional personnel should be considered.

Biology

Commendations

1. The biology program is well received and fits the needs of various programs that extend beyond the scope of the college.

Recommendations

1. There is a need to investigate more direct involvement with the core.
2. There is a concern that labs merely provide illustration for the lectures rather than an opportunity for creative problem solving.
3. There is a need for explicit goals for writing within the major.

Information Sciences

Commendations

1. The IS curriculum is consistent with degrees offered at similar institutions.
2. IS faculty are teaching in the core.

Recommendations

1. Further refine Christian perspective on information technology addressing philosophy, ergonomics, ethics, and appropriate use of technology.
2. Investigate CSAB accreditation.

Master of Education

Enrollment in the Master of Education program has six stated goals. Below is a list of the goals with the evaluation of each goal. The evaluation processes varied, but were based mainly on student feedback. Goals 1, 2, and 4 through 6 are measured on a five-point scale with a minimal threshold acceptance level set at three.

GOAL	RESULT
1. A biblical-view is applied to theoretical and research understandings in education.	4.1
2. Educational theory is applied to professional practice.	4.25
3. School administrators and supervisors are equipped to assume leadership in schools.	100% *
4. Classroom teachers are equipped to bring about greater integration of curricula within schools.	3.6
5. Teachers and administrators are equipped to facilitate needed change within their schools.	3.9
6. Teachers and administrators are equipped to describe the role of school in society.	3.7

*of the graduates passed the Georgia Teacher Competency Test for educational leaders

FACULTY PROFILE

The faculty of Covenant College provides the major learning input opportunities for our students. A college should be known and evaluated by the quality of education offered and the learning outcomes of the students who go through that process. Therefore, an examination of the faculty teaching at Covenant will provide important evidence of quality opportunities.

An important part of the student's education aimed at meeting these goals is the core curriculum. As stated in the Academic Bulletin, *"the core curriculum is based on the faculty's belief that a liberal arts education should be broad and inclusive, introducing students to ideas and values of continuing concern and providing them with historical and spiritual perspectives on the complex problems of our society."* Covenant demonstrates the importance of the core curriculum in the educational experience by ensuring that the same professors who teach in the major curriculum staff these courses. The following analysis includes the entire core as listed in the catalog, except for courses that are sometimes taken for other than core requirements, which as the humanities electives and lab science requirements.

This past year 24 faculty members taught in the core curriculum, which represents 53% of the full-time teaching faculty involved in the core. This is an increase over last year.

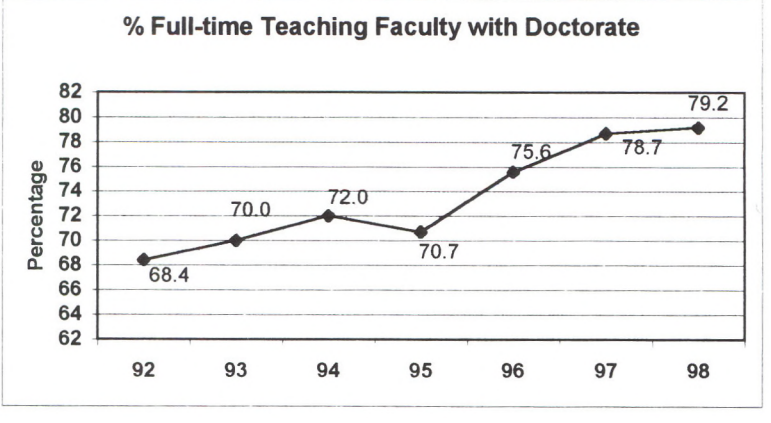
Of those 24, 79% hold earned doctorates. Adjunct faculty taught only 13% of the total credit hours in the core.

Promotion in rank demonstrates the movement of faculty through their academic career at Covenant. Promotion to full professor normally requires possession of an earned doctorate and a scholarly presentation which demonstrates integration of the discipline and the Christian faith. The length of a contract offered to a faculty member at Covenant is dependent on quality of teaching, the longevity of service, and the presentation mentioned for promotion. The Board of Trustees approves a five-year contract (tenure) when faculty have demonstrated a high level of quality over a period of time. Following is a table that shows the current status of faculty:

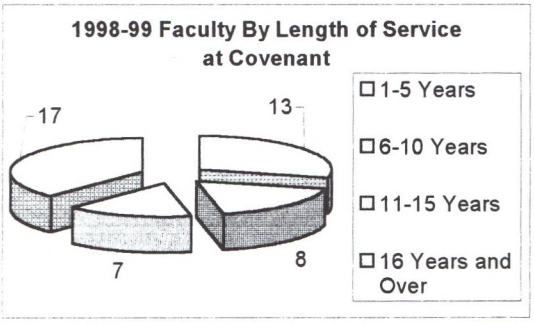
RANK	Total	1-Year Contract	3-Year Contract	5-Year Contract
Professor	20	3	6	11
Associate	22	14	7	1
Assistant	6	5	1	0
Instructor	0	0	0	0

This shows a slight improvement over last year.

The earned doctorate degree is held by 79.2% of the full-time teaching faculty. This represents an all-time high for the college.



Longevity of highly qualified faculty speaks well for the academic opportunities available to the students. The average length of service at Covenant for full-time teachers is 12.6 years. The chart below details the length of service of our faculty. There are 3 new full-time teaching faculty.



Accreditation

While Covenant was granted full reaffirmation of Accreditation by the Commission on Colleges of the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools, a final report will be presented at the December 1998 meeting. This report deals with the three remaining areas of non-compliance. Compliance has now been achieved in all three areas. It is anticipated that the College will be taken off report at the December 1998 meeting.

Academic Support

Women in the Church Lecture Series
The second annual WIC Lecture Series was held at the college. The guest lecturer for this one credit course on "Biblical Prophecy and Millennial Mania" was Covenant alumnus Dr. Richard Pratt, Professor of Old Testament Studies at Reformed Theological Seminary in Orlando.

Diversity Scholarship Recipient Program (DSR)
The DSR program provided $217,268 in financial assistance for 54 students from a broad range of diverse backgrounds (8% of the (FTE) student population). Eighty-three percent of DSR students participated in at least one campus activity during the school year, and more than one-half of DSR students were involved in leading one or more chapels during this past year. The Dean of Academic Administration constructed and submitted a Covenant College Diversity Policy document to President's Council. The approved document was utilized by the Education Department for the visit of the Georgia Standards Commission. The GSC noted to the Education Department that Covenant's diversity policy and plans were the best of any college or university they had reviewed in the state.

Academic Computing
Academic Computing made several important upgrades and additions involving hardware, software, labs, networks, etc. for 1997-1998. A new multimedia laboratory was added to the computing resources of the college. This lab included 26 high end (at the time) Pentium II MMX based desktop workstations and a multimedia "cart" consisting of a video projector, laptop computer system, laser disk player, VCR, and sound and video integration equipment. The "multi-media" classroom has seen good use this year. The management of the campus computing resource from Mills Hall appears to be adequate for the college's needs. Faculty requests for computing systems upgrades and software were up again this year at around $20,000. Every attempt was made to be equitable in the distribution of these funds to faculty and the academic departments.

Thirteen faculty received new or upgraded systems this year. The college is close to completing the first five-year replacement cycle of the faculty systems.

Audio-Visual Services

Three significant AV projects were undertaken during 97-98. The public address system in the chapel auditorium was replaced. This project was satisfactorily completed in January. The addition of wireless microphones enabled more flexibility in the chapel program. During the spring semester the PA and lighting systems in the Great Hall were replaced. After surveying users of the Great Hall, the dominant need for PA is to enhance speaking. All classrooms in Sanderson, Mills, and the Art Barn are equipped with TV/VCRs.

Experiential Studies
During the 1997-1998 academic year, a total of forty-two students participated in semester long off-campus study programs. Sixteen students, along with several Slovak students, participated in a study abroad program at Trnava University in Slovakia. Two students took advantage of CCCU programs. One student spent the spring semester at the Los Angeles Film School and another at Jerusalem University College. Eighteen students spent a semester at the Centre for Medieval and Renaissance Studies in Oxford, England. Two students spent the spring semester at Macquarie University in Sydney, Australia.

Four students participated in a new cooperative education program. Three of those students were at an engineering company in Chattanooga, and one student worked for the campaign of a South Carolina politician. Forty students participated in Break on Impact trips in New York City, Peru, Northern Ireland, Jamaica and with Focus on the Family.

Library
For the fiscal year July 1997 through June 1998, the library cataloged 2,609 new titles, comprising 3,066 printed volumes in all classification areas. Non-book items totaling

379 volume equivalents were cataloged for the same period. The budget for library materials was divided into three parts: 46% for periodical subscriptions and microfilm, 45% for books and non-book media, and 9% for computer database subscriptions.

Circulation for the fiscal year totaled 18,424 items for an average of 66 items per day. This is an increase over fiscal 1997 which totaled 16,011 items for an average of 57 items per day. The pattern of the past continues with more items circulated in the categories of philosophy-religion and language-literature than in other subject areas.

In April a survey was sent to SIP students to gather information about satisfaction with library services. This is the same questionnaire sent to SIP students in April of 1997. The second survey, a standardized student satisfaction survey shows high satisfaction (83% and above) for (1) catalogs, indexes, bibliographies; (2) organization of collections; (3) hours of operation; (4) items are easy to find. The two lowest satisfaction categories were interlibrary loan service (61%) and collections and databases (39%).

The most significant development in library automation this past year was the installation of the Polaris software. This full-featured integrated library management and public access software is a significant step forward for the library. Polaris also furnishes entry to the Georgia Library Learning Online (Galileo) providing Covenant faculty and students access to the Georgia University Library System catalogs and a host of national databases.

Office of Records

The Office of Records initiated an express line in registration this spring. A new pre-registration plan subdivided the student body by number of hours earned (decreasing order) and assigned them to a specific time slot in which they could visit the office to pre-register.

Covenant has successfully completed its first year on the new Class Act software. The new software has flexibility in the data structure to allow access to data that was not available in the previous software while experiencing the accuracy of a stable product. However, the electronic graduation requirements portion is still not on line.

The Office of Records staff was increased with the addition of an office manager and an associate registrar. These two additions will permit greater student and faculty service.

For the third consecutive year, the Academic Administrative Office in conjunction with the Office of Records conducted the annual advising survey to determine basic student satisfaction with faculty advising. This survey included 171 students (approximately 24% of the traditional student body population), and achieved results similar to those found in the surveys conducted the last two years. On a scale of 1 – 5 where 5 is "very good," the overall opinion of faculty advising rated at 3.8. Advisors were rated at 4.3 on how well they know the requirements of the student's major for graduation. However,

the Student Satisfaction Inventory conducted in conjunction with the Coalition of Christian Colleges and Universities yielded different results. (See page 4.) Students rated faculty much lower in two other aspects of academic advising. The incongruity of these surveys is being studied for future action.

Quest
The Quest Organizational Management Program graduated 98 students in May 1998 and had very good recruiting results for the 1997-1998 academic year. This is especially encouraging considering entrance requirements have been increased in several areas. Graduation rate for Quest students was 68% last year.

Apparently, many companies are seeing the value of a Quest education for their employees. Last year seventy-six (76) companies reimbursed their employees or paid a portion of the tuition to the College. Last year's bad debt was $60,000 above expectations, or about twice the previous year. Bad debt this year dropped to only $56,000. This represents a 57% improvement in bad debt.

The program conducted a one-year post-graduation survey of the 117 May 1997 Quest graduates to determine how their Covenant education has contributed to their work performance, career/personal development and world view. Evaluations of the ten Quest modules resulted in positive impact scores ranging from 89% to 96%. Concepts affecting their career/personal development resulted in positive scores ranging from 94% to 97%. 87% of the students reported that Philosophy of Culture had a positive impact on their world and life view, with 82% reporting this impact for our Old and New Testament courses.

Section 2: Student Affairs

The Student Affairs report includes assessment information from within and results of the ***Student Satisfaction Inventory*** previously mentioned. All Student Satisfaction Inventory results will be labeled **SSI**.

Residence Halls
The residence halls are designed and staffed to enable our students to grow as "responsive learners in an academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose world life is consonant with the Scriptures." The resident advisor (R.A.) is responsible to assist in the programming and services within the residence halls. The Residence Life Staff implemented a survey to determine if R.A.s model and develop a residence environment that assists students in the learning process. The student responses of the Resident Advisor survey are as follows:

My hall members have a common care and concern for one another.	85%
I would comfortably discuss a personal problem with my R.A.	78%
Relationship with God is the R.A.'s top priority.	77%
R.A.s lead their halls with humility.	76%
The atmosphere of the hall is conducive to academics.	75%
The hall is generally quiet enough for me to study in the evenings.	75%
R.A.s have a servant-heart.	74%
My hall has a variety of social outlets.	74%
R.A.s take personal interest in each student on the hall.	70%
The atmosphere of the hall draws me closer to God.	70%

The **SSI** results showed a higher level of importance and satisfaction than both national and CCCU norms in the areas of:

"residence hall conditions"
"residence hall staff concerned about me as an individual " and
"residence hall regulations"

Spiritual Development

It is both wise and appropriate within this report to give glory to God for the Spirit's work on this campus. When compared to the CCCU students' response from the Student Satisfaction Inventory (SSI), Covenant College students rate their level of importance and satisfaction with spiritual growth as one of the highest when compared to the 93 colleges and universities in the Christian Coalition.

The **SSI** report showed Covenant students felt a higher level of satisfaction and placed a higher level of importance than the median score of the Coalition colleges in the areas of:

"My understanding of God is strengthened by classroom and/or campus experiences,"
The "faculty, administration and staff are helpful to my processing matters of faith,"
"Adequate opportunities for involvement in ministries," and
Covenant as a good "spiritual fit."

Health Services

The Health Services Department and Personal Counseling Services continue to work closely and provide services to keep our students in class. Health education and academic enhancement programs were co-sponsored by both departments to serve students. Assessment results show clearly that it is important to maintain a close geographical proximity to the two offices therein enhancing both services.

YEAR	Student Head Count	Health Services Visits	Self-Care	Physician Visits	TOTAL
92-93	600	1820	326	284	2430
93-94	630	1881	448	248	2577
94-95*	664	1671	415	233	2319
95-96	602	1701	330	199	2364
96-97	711	2192	350	263	2805
99-98	752	2807	387	235	2805
*Health Services was not responsible for athletic physicals beginning Fall 1995.					

The Covenant College Health Services Student Satisfaction Survey results showed a high level of satisfaction with Health Services in the areas of cleanliness and appeal of office, duration of appointment, overall quality of care and services, appointment conducive to personal comfort, allowing the student to ask questions and give information, helpfulness of staff, skill and knowledge exhibited by staff during the visit, availability of pamphlets and health information, and hours of operation.

Personal Counseling Services

National research illustrates that college freshmen are arriving on campus with significantly more adjustment problems than students just ten year ago. The 1997-1998 annual assessment of the Counseling Services reveals that direct student contact hours during the Fall of 1997 saw a 74% increase over the Fall of 1996.

Career Development

The Career Development Center (CDC) is widely used by 86% of the freshmen class, 85% of the Sophomore Class, 71% of the junior Class and 60% of the Senior Class. Student and faculty referrals were the most powerful means of promoting student use to the Career Development Center. 57 students reported positive results from their participation in a pilot program using the "Behavioral Profile/Personal Interests & Values Assessment Inventory.

The Career Development Center significantly improved "student awareness" of available programs and services. The Career Development Center Evaluation Form provided the following student assessment of the CDC department.

Assessment statement	S 1995	S 1996	S 1997	S 1998
I feel that the counseling/guidance I received through the CDC helped me understand the big picture and make progress on my career path	3.2	3.1	3.1	3.2
The CDC made me aware of an/or administered tests that helped me identify potential careers related to my strengths, interests and abilities	3.1	3.0	2.9	3.0
The CDC is equipped with adequate books and other printed materials.	2.8	3.1	3.1	3.0
The CDC assisted me in establishing goals and accomplishing them through follow-up activities.	2.8	3.0	3.0	2.9
I feel the CDC provides adequate information and assistance regarding placement services.	3.0	3.2	3.0	3.0
I feel the CDC adequately promotes and encourages student participation in its programs and services	3.3	3.4	3.3	3.7

The CDC's goals are to be assessed at a level of "3.0" or higher in each area on a four point scale. (1 low – 4 high)

Intercollegiate Athletics

Our goal is to recruit and graduate student-athletes that are equal to or greater than the "average student" attending Covenant College while at the same time competing full-time in an intercollegiate sport on a district, regional or national level.

The following chart illustrates the cumulative G.P.A. history of our athletes.

	Spring 1998	Fall 1997	Spring 1997	Spring 1995	Fall 1994	Spring1 994
All sports Average	**2.97**	**3.01**	**3.04**	**3.09**	**3.06**	**3.12**
All Sports Cumulative	**3.05**	**3.03**	**3.02**	**3.05**	**3.03**	**3.0**

In the second year of criteria-assessment, the **Intercollegiate Athletic Criteria for Success** has been implemented to measure whether or not the intercollegiate program supports and enhances the purpose and mission of Covenant College.

ACADEMIC CRITERIA PER SPORT	CC AVG.	Minimum	Target	96-97	97-98
Team average GPA compared to athletic average	3.04	2.8	3	100%	100%
Team average GPA compared to all students	2.98	2.8	3	100%	100%
Team Freshmen average GPA compared to all freshmen	3.03	2.8	3	77%	100%
Spring academic good standing compared to all college	94%	90%	95%	100%	99%
% of team on mid-semester low grade list and final*	19%	0%	10%	86%	99%
% of scholarship committed past eligibility		0%	0%	86%	86%
LEADERSHIP CRITERIA					
College Standards of Conduct discipline	95%	0%	95%	100%	96%
RECRUITING CRITERIA					
Recruiting proper number of athletes per year	33%	15%	25%	71%	71%
Student-athletes committed to Christ	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Fall to Fall Retention compared to all college	80%	80%	90%	100%	86%

Improvement needs to be made in academic excellence and in recruiting.

Intramural Programs and Involvement

Intramural involvement is designed to help students exercise, have fun, and implement a world-and-life view in the heat of competition. The Covenant College Five-Year Plan sets a goal to ensure that a high level of student participation in intercollegiate (16%) and intramural (85%) sports continues during periods of enrollment growth. The percentages are as follows:

1. 16% of the students at Covenant College are involved in intercollegiate athletics.
2. In 1997 - 1998, 88.9% of our students were involved in intramural sports as compared to 65% in 1996-1997. This is compared to approximately 34% for 1995-1996. The significant improvement came from better administration, the additional of a part time director, and a greater variety of sports and activities.

Student Involvement

In the spring of 1998, there was a 31% increase in the number of clubs and organizations as compared to the spring of 1997. Of those 17 clubs, 9 were authorized by Student Senate as "new" and worthy of budget allocations. 19 members of the faculty advisors oversaw 27 Student Senate clubs and organizations.

Chapel Program

Chapel remains the single, common, daily learning/worship experience shared by members of the Covenant College community. Dr. Donovan Graham, the college chaplain, completed a sabbatical that focused on worship in an educational environment. Re-affirming the importance of daily chapel and worship, the Board of Trustees approved policy to ensure student presence and encourage student participation. The Student Senate approved assessment policies to measure student satisfaction with the Chapel program. The Chapel Committee was effective in reaching established goals achieving greater student leadership in Chapel programs, increased faculty involvement, increased visiting speakers, and increased pastoral involvement in the preaching of the Word.

Section 3: Financial Affairs

Finance / Accounting

The college remains in good financial condition. The first internal auditor report to the board disclosed no material findings. The independent auditor issued a clean opinion regarding the financial statements. Long-term debt continues to decline and now represents less than 1.0% of the book value of fixed assets.

Institutional aid declined slightly from 31.1% of tuition to 30.9% of tuition, but still exceeded the budgeted target of 29%. Changes to the Church Partnership Program are hoped to have further reduced the pressure on the discount rate for 1998-1999. The budgeted discount rate for 1998-1999 is again 29%.

Depreciation continues to be added to the budget over a five year phased plan. Cash generated by this addition ($300,000 in 1997-1998 and $600,000 in 1998-1999) will be used by the President's Council for capital budget items and building repair reserves. In both years technology costs have been the dominant item in the capital budget. The 1997-1998 audit shows an increase in the total fund balance and positive cash generation by operations.

Endowment investment return for 1997-1998 was 24.4%, ranking the college 17th out of 508 institutions participating in the national endowment return survey.
Following is a table detailing the sources of revenue for the college.

	1995-96 *Revenue*	%	1996-97 Revenue	%	1997-98 Revenue	%
Tuition & Fees, less discounts	$ 5,846,884	47%	$ 6,619,943	30%	$ 7,433,946	44%
Church Gifts *	$ 592,848	5%	$ 636,543	3%	$ 686,569	4%
Capital Campaign Gifts/Pledges	$ 558,346	4%	$ 6,459,600	30%	$ 1,349,148	8%
Other Gifts *	$ 1,742,316	14%	$ 3,131,692	14%	$ 1,926,164	11%
Auxiliary Services(Room & Board)	$ 1,662,010	13%	$ 1,912,189	9%	$ 2,057,034	12%
Independent Operations	$ 857,638	7%	$ 1,063,040	5%	$ 1,093,447	6%
Investment Income	$ 522,216	4%	$ 1,402,148	6%	$ 1,889,231	11%
Government Student Grants	$ 357,048	3%	$ 324,114	2%	$ 371,654	2%
Other	$ 338,858	3%	$ 283,717	1%	$ 409,159	2%
TOTAL	$12,478,164		$21,832,986		$17,216,352	

* Gift figures above include both cash gifts and unconditional pledges in accordance with FASB regulations.

Gift pledges must be booked during the year of the pledge. The 1996-97 year includes many large pledges for the Capital Campaign; therefore, the 1997-98 year is not necessarily reflective of a decline in giving.

Auxiliary Services and Independent Operations

Independent operations posted record revenue of $1,093,447 and profit of $116,383. Mountain Adventure Games, a two-year-old operation, did not show a profit for 1997-1998 due to lower demand than projected from the summer conference attendees. Marketing forecasts are being revised for 1998-1999 and continuing operation is contingent on those forecasts showing a profit as likely for that year.

Food service satisfaction ratings kept Covenant in the top 20 schools within the national ARAMARK system. That satisfaction level was a significant factor in the campus committee awarding the food service contract to ARAMARK at the completion of the rebidding process this year. That process saw eight bids and four proposals considered and ARAMARK was the overwhelming choice of the committee.

Textbook availability at registration continues to exceed 95%

Student Financial Planning

Packaging for the 1998-1999 academic year went well during spring 1998 and all events occurred on schedule. An ad hoc committee of President's council, composed of the Student Financial Planning Director, the VP for Planning, the VP for Admissions and Development and the VP for Administration and Finance, continues to work well in resolving financial aid issues and recommending policy changes to the President's Council. The complexity of the financial aid system and processes continue to grow each year as state and federal programs invoke new regulations and internal programs continue to develop. Dealing with over $6,000,000 in funds easily makes the Student

Financial Planning office second only to the Accounting office in terms of financial responsibility at the college.

Following are several key financial aid indicators and a history of financial aid by category.

Type of Aid	1995-96	1996-97	1997-98
Tuition Discount Rate	28.6 %	31.1 %	30.1 %
% of Students Receiving Aid	93.1 %	94.5 %	90.6 %
Average Package as % of Tuition	80.0 %	81.5 %	80.9 %
Tuition as a % of Family Income	22.8 %	23.9 %	24.3 %
Average Income of Fin Aid Filer as a % of National Family Income	112 %	116 %	120 %
Covenant Merit Based Grants	$ 1,077,467	$ 1,189,505	$ 1,553,368
Covenant Need Based Grants	$ 1,128,115	$ 1,856,823	$ 1,654,238
Government Grants	$ 705,700	$ 870,545	$ 965,688
Government Self-help	$ 1,594,774	$ 2,475,426	$ 3,141,563
TOTAL	$ 4,506,056	$ 6,392,299	$ 7,314,857

Technology Services

The Technology Services department completed several major projects during 1997-1998. Wiring of the Probasco/Alumni Visitor Center for both phone and campus network was completed in time for building occupancy in March 1998. Wiring of the Maclellan Residence Hall for both phone and campus network was begun during May 1998 and completed in early July 1998. Expansion of the campus wire and fiber plant and the network infrastructure to accommodate these two buildings were two major projects in their own right.

Three major campus databases were converted by the respective vendors to client/server windows architecture, creating the need for major rearrangement and expansion of the various network servers. Two additional database conversions followed in July 1998. The necessary planning and server rearrangement were accomplished during 1997-1998.

Replacement and rotation of the campus PC and MAC machines (now totaling more than 300 owned by the college) has been funded through the capital budget. One additional student lab was opened during 1997-1998. With additional machines being placed in the residence halls for 24-hour usage, the campus provided over 75 machines in six locations for student use providing one machine for every ten students. Fall 1998 will see over 90 machines available in seven locations after the additions and rotations planned for July and August 1998.

Physical Plant

The ongoing construction of three new buildings was the major task for 1997-1998. The Probasco Alumni Visitor Center was completed, dedicated and occupied during 1997-1998. The Maclellan Residence Hall opened in August 1998, and the Ashe Activity Center (an expansion to the Barnes Physical Education Center) began construction in 1997 toward completion during the 1998-1999 academic year.

Additional major capital projects within the Physical Plant area included replacement of the Belz Hall fire detection system to include smoke detectors and replacement of the Carter Hall elevator. Deferred maintenance at June 30, 1996 totaled $2,105,000, $1,805,000 at June 30, 1997 and $1,705,000 at June 30, 1998, almost all of which is continuing renovation work in Carter Hall.

In a major step forward, a final solution to the college's wastewater may be within sight. The City of Lookout Mountain, Georgia, and the college have completed negotiations to connect the college collection system to the new city sewer system. The monthly sewer bill may exceed the current operating costs of the treatment system, but the lack of state oversight and the increased capacity of the city system will finally remove a major barrier to the growth of the college. The city system is scheduled for completion by Fall 1999 and the city will share the capital costs of the connection line for the college. Covenant's share of the connection line costs will exceed the budget for the spray system previously under design, but the Maclellan Phase 2 construction budget will be adjusted to cover the new figure.

Human Resources

Covenant continues to improve salaries as part of a six-year plan to reach the average or median pay for comparable work elsewhere. The salary management system hiring target for 1997-1998 was 70% of the market median for each particular job. The 1998-1999 hiring target is set at 75%. Increases are planned over the next several years until the college reaches 100% of the market median for our employees.

The self-funded health and dental plans again ended the calendar 1997 plan year with a modest surplus, of which 75% was rebated to the faculty and staff. Premiums for calendar 1998 were held constant, representing the sixth consecutive year of constant or declining premiums.

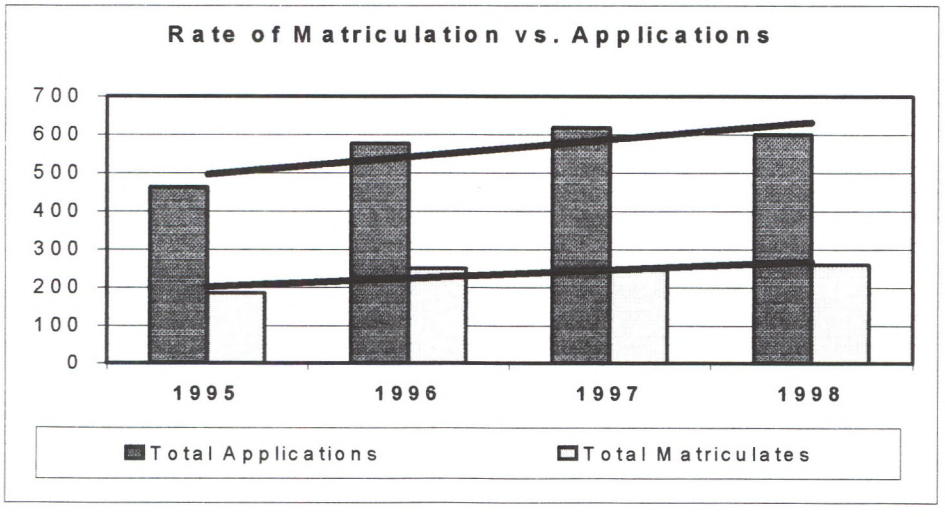
Staff turnover continues to hover near 10%. Additional emphasis is being placed on supervisor training to improve the quality of management at the college beginning this summer with three supervisor training seminars.

Section 4: Advancement

Admissions

The conversion ratings (matriculation) of students who apply and attend can provide some level of help in understanding a student's perception of the value of a given college. This is only true when the college does not have a waiting list and can provide room for any student who wants to attend and meets the admissions requirements. Covenant College was fortunate to see an increase in matriculation in a period when colleges are becoming more and more competitive in their attempts to attract students. Last year, 246 of the 616 students (40%) who applied came to the college. This year, the matriculation rate rebounded to the 43% seen two years ago with 260 students matriculating from 600 applicants.

	1995	*1996*	*1997*	*1998*
Total Applications	463	577	616	600
Total Matriculates	185	250	246	260
Conversion Rate	40%	43%	40%	43%



Covenant College continues to have a strong national representation in applications, in marked contrast to most private schools our size, with notable increases in such states as Pennsylvania, Colorado, and Texas. Freshmen self-report that 54% come from over 500 miles from the college. Applications were received from 44 states. International and

diversity applications continue to keep pace, in that 10.5% of our applicant pool were students from other countries and cultures.

Alumni Program

The last three Homecomings have seen continual growth in attendance. This has been the result of stressing reunion class years. Last October's Homecoming yielded over 400 officially registered alumni in attendance with others coming for certain events. The classes of 1962, 1967, 1972, 1977, 1982, 1987 and 1992 held reunions. The Class of '67 had 18 alumni, while Class of '72 had 61, Class of '77 had 48, Class of '82 had 42, and Class of '87 had 74 registered attendees. Alumni's giving has also grown from a 9% participation in 96/97 for a total of $124,680 to $249,540 in 97/98 with a participation rate of 20%.

Church Giving

In the 1997-98 giving year, 629 churches gave to Covenant College. This represents a 9% increase over last year. The vast majority of churches were PCA. Church giving totaled $686,569 this year, an increase of 7.9% over last year's giving of $636,543. PCA giving accounted for 95% of all church giving.

Capital Campaign

Capital Campaign gifts seem to have decreased this year when compared to last year. This was expected as the major gifts portion of the campaign was completed last year and new accounting guidelines require the pledge to be reported in the year it is made versus when the gift is received.

Total Giving

The following table shows a five-year history of giving to the college. As mentioned in the Financial Section of this report, the 1996-97 year includes many large pledges for the Capital Campaign; therefore, the 1997-98 year is not necessarily reflective of a decline in giving.

Fiscal Year	Annual unrestricted	Annual restricted	Capital	Endowment	Total Giving	Church	# Donors
1993-84	$1,301,000	$777,000	$1,417,200	$191,800	$3,687,000	$625,200	1807
1994-95	$1,310,000	$531,200	$1,914,700	$91,200	$3,847,100	$521,500	1555
1995-96	$1,339,700	$411,000	$1,728,800	$342,000	$3,820,500	$592,800	1429
1996-97	$1,444,600	$470,500	$3,641,400	$1,742,000	$7,347,500	$636,500	1899
1997-98	$1,484,500	$850,000	$2,650,000	$171,000	$5,155,000	$686,500	2170

Section 5: Five-Year Plan Update

The 1995-2000 plan goal is to:

INCREASE OUR EFFECTIVENESS IN PREPARING GRADUATES FOR SERVICE AS REFORMING INFLUENCERS ON SOCIETY

There are two basic strategies that were developed as a means to meet the goal. Each strategy also has a few objectives and tactics to move us closer toward that goal. Much time and effort have been given to determine how to best execute tactics that would advance the college toward meeting our goals. To that end, each of the following actions was thought to provide some level of improvement in the area in which it was employed.

STRATEGY I:

Provide the academic, leadership and personal opportunities that develop the whole person with a special emphasis on God's call to be a reforming influencer.

OBJECTIVE 1 Strengthen the educational program

The following activities were designed to strengthen the educational experience at Covenant College so that our graduates would be better prepared for service as reforming influencers on society.

Academic

- There have been eight faculty sabbaticals granted since fall, 1995.
- In 1997, $500,000 was added to the Sanderson endowment for faculty development bringing it to $1.78 million as of June 3, 1998.
- Faculty development funding has grown from $19,754 in 95/96 to $40,000 budgeted in 98/99. A total of $112,764 has been spent (includes budget for 98/99) during that period.
- Dr. Ashlock was awarded $1,000 stipend for the 6th edition of his teaching math textbook.
- Since the fall of 1995, eleven new faculty members have been hired in eight fields. Ten of the eleven holds the Ph.D. and the eleventh is finishing his dissertation.
- Faculty members Dan MacDougall, Steve Kaufmann, and Don Graham have led summer workshops on integration of faith and learning for new (and some returning) faculty members.
- Dr. Wildeman conducted a faculty workshop on teaching writing.
- Dr. Kaufmann's teaching load was temporarily reduced to permit time for faculty development issues during the 97/98 academic year. Each faculty

member presented a plan for personal development funded from the 1998-99 budget.

- Fall 97 Board meeting -new majors in Philosophy, Philosophy and Religion, and Economics.
- Dr. Robert Littlejohn was appointed Vice President for Academic Affairs and Dr. Jeff Hall was appointed Dean of Faculty.
- The Student Contact Program was initiated in the fall of 1998 to develop a learning community between a faculty member and six students. 18 faculty and 108 students are involved.

Co-Curricular

- A "Student Learning Imperative" was implemented which focuses on intertwining the concepts of student learning and personal development.
- A two-year chapel examination process has been completed which involved students and faculty members. Dr. Graham is now ¾ time chaplain. A policy governing visiting speakers was approved at the 1997 General Assembly.
- Realizing that student involvement improves student maturing and retention, a high level of student participation in intercollegiate and intramural sports has continued during these periods of enrollment growth. (Intercollegiate 96/97 – 14%, 97/98 16%; Intramural 96/97-65%, 97/98 89%)
- An intramural director (Betsy Matthews) was hired to oversee the program.
- A half-time person has been hired to oversee the practical work and work-study programs in an effort to strengthen the integrity and value of the programs. The program has been moved under the Student Development Department and is being re-evaluated.
- A new multi-media room opened in the fall 1997 in Mills Hall. A half-time instructional technologist was hired to encourage and assist faculty in the use of technology tools available for teaching.
- The Management of Information Systems Committee (MISC) was formed to oversee all information technology issues at the college.

OBJECTIVE 2 Increase awareness of, and ability to live and work with, people of a wide variety of culture.

The following positive activities were undertaken in a belief that such would help us attain this objective.

- Diversity was re-defined by the multi-cultural committee. Students qualifying for the scholarship must demonstrate racial and ethnic identity. They must also demonstrate personal involvement in racial reconciliation and provide potential influence on the thinking and actions of the majority.
- A program was started to offer financial assistance to Covenant female or minority graduates who would return to teach at Covenant. The program is being re-evaluated and will probably be modified to provide more immediate results.

OBJECTIVE 3 In recognition that limited space and resources may require Covenant to become more selective in admissions, improve the college's ability to recruit and admit those students most likely to benefit from a Covenant education and provide benefit to the college community.

The college has taken the following enrollment development actions.

New Student Recruitment

- Applicants are now required to submit two essays and be interviewed before acceptance. The application will soon be on the WEB site.
- A waiting list was started to ensure room for the better-qualified students.
- Applications have increased from 577 applications for Fall 96 to 600 for Fall 98.
- Development staff has been increased and well trained.
- A Visitors Center was completed to better facilitate visits.
- New literature has been designed for the recruitment efforts.

Financial Aid

- Institutional financial aid has increased from $936,000 in 1990 to over $3,500,000 in 1998. A total of $19,961,000 in institutional financial assistance has been awarded during that period.
- The basis for aid has shifted from need to merit while still meeting 100% of need for the high merit students.
- A system of index points has enabled better identification of the well-rounded scholar most apt to benefit from a Covenant education.
- A Dean's scholarship is being awarded to assist students who are mostly self-sufficient, hold a 3.0 GPA, and are interested in civic activities. Several new restricted or endowed scholarships have also become available for student financial assistance.
- The Church Partnership Program was changed for the 1998-giving year. Students who are members of qualifying churches will receive a package totaling up to 100% of tuition based on need. In the 1999 program year, the per member participation rate will be directly related with tuition increases.

Retention Efforts

- The Early Warning System for new students was implemented, resulting in a continuing drop in the first semester freshmen withdrawal rate.
- Two different surveys show opposite results about faculty advising. These opposing results are being studied to determine the best course of action.

The Maclellan Scholars Program

- The 1998-99 budget includes $111,200 in additional funds to keep the award at 60% of tuition.
- Eligibility requirements have increased from 3.4 GPA to 3.6, and SAT scores from 1200 to 1250.

OBJECTIVE 4 Complete facilities called for in the campus plan as needed for an enrollment of 850 traditional students.

- Maclellan Residence Hall was completed for fall 1998 use. The Visitor's Center was also completed by April 1, 1998. The Ashe Activity Center construction has begun with completion expected early spring 1999. The faculty lounge has been moved to the library and renovation has been completed.
- Signage, lighting, and landscaping have been enhanced and will continue to develop as new buildings and parking lots are added.
- The second floor of the Barnes Physical Education Center, and Carter Hall exterior tower renovation are complete. Interior renovation to Carter Hall resulted in additional residence space available on the second floor, expanded mail services and a student lounge below the Great Hall.
- The master plan has been updated to cover the needs within the present capital campaign. However, additional need analysis is being completed in the areas of classrooms, faculty offices, chapel, library, special events, and dining.
- The question of what to do after reaching 1000 students is being addressed in preparation of the next plan
- All faculty now have computing hardware, software and access to the network.
- Depreciation of plant has become a budget line item to ensure maintenance of facilities. This fund has grown from $319,000 in 97/98 to a budget of $900,000 in 99/2000. This represents an increase from 2.5% of budget to 6.4 %.

STRATEGY II:

Increase involvement to effect reformation in the dominant structures of our society.

OBJECTIVE 1 Since Covenant graduates must be prepared to enter a culture that is openly hostile to Christianity, usually measuring success on individual desires, often at the cost of others, the college will equip students and enable faculty to engage in dialogue with the dominant secular culture.

- An inventory of faculty involvement in various academic and professional associations has been completed. The Faculty Status Committee will examine the inventory and offer suggestions on ways in which the administration might provide greater opportunity for faculty to become actively involved in these associations.

- The Festschrift (Where Is The Salt?) has been completed and published. It contains nine scholarly essays by members of the faculty.

OBJECTIVE 2 Increase cooperative involvement with the Church.

- A new college publication, *The View,* has published three issues of 10,000 each and received great response. The emphasis has been on how Covenant alumni are working reformationally.
- Dennis Fogo was hired to co-ordinate all publications and public relations.
- Met with Jed Johnston (Marnie), the RUF minister at UTC, and established a potential working relationship between Covenant and UTC's RUF chapter.
- Discussions with our Bible Department indicate an interest in developing programs for local PCA churches. Two possibilities have primarily been discussed: the offering of a Bible certification program and/or instructional training for Sunday School and lay teachers via television.
- Covenant has recently hosted meetings for representatives of all the agencies of the PCA to discuss information needs. This is a first step in providing the expertise available at the college to the PCA
- The Women in the Church love gift has provided an endowment fund for missionary children attending Covenant College.
- A PCA youth conference of middle schoolers (The Edge) is now preparing for their third summer at the College
- This year was the second year of the Women in the Church lecture series at the College.

Updated February 9, 1999

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The strains of "Silent Night, Holy Night" filled the Covenant Seminary chapel last December, the high point of a marvelous concert of traditional and contemporary Christmas music. The choir of students and staff was organized and led by a student from Hungary. Students from various lands contributed portions of the hymn in their own languages: Spanish, German, Russian, Dutch, Paite, Japanese, Korean, Afrikaans, and, of course, English.

What a wonderful privilege to celebrate the grace of God in the gospel of Jesus Christ with believers from so many peoples and languages! Yet this was only a small foretaste of the international celebration of the marriage feast of the Lamb.

Covenant Theological Seminary was founded to teach men and women to celebrate this grace of God and to equip them to teach God's grace to others around the world. Now in our fifth decade, it continues to be our privilege to fulfill this calling from God and this service to his Church.

Students

Covenant Theological Seminary has been blessed with ten straight years of record enrollment. This past fall, 870 students from 44 states and 21 other nations enrolled at Covenant Seminary. Of these, 600 were enrolled in day or evening courses in St. Louis, with the remainder taking courses by extension or as Doctor of Ministry students enrolled in week-long courses in St. Louis or other locations. Over the course of the entire year, over 1100 students were registered as credit or audit students in Covenant Seminary classes.

Like most seminaries, Covenant has a significant number of part-time students and of students who are studying to enhance their ministries as lay men and women. Covenant's Master of Divinity degree program, however, remains our primary focus, with over 300 students enrolled. Seventy percent of our full-time students are in the M.Div. program; M.Div. students comprise over half of our full-time equivalence (FTE). Two-thirds of these M.Div. students belong to the PCA.

We continue to enjoy extraordinary blessing in placing our graduates. Over the past nine years, 96% percent of M.Div. graduates with Seminary recommendation seeking placement have been placed. Since the first class graduated in 1995, 96% of the graduates of the Master of Arts in Counseling program have also been placed.

Faculty

God has blessed Covenant Seminary with a marvelous faculty of pastor-scholars. Each year graduating students tell us that the single greatest impact on their lives and ministries has been the spiritual depth and character of our faculty. It has been

a special privilege this year to thank God for the service of Dr. David Jones (thirty years), Dr. Robert Vasholz (twenty-five years), and Dr. David Calhoun (twenty years).

We are pleased to announce the addition of two new faculty members. Dr. Nelson Jennings, who has served in church-planting, pastoral ministry, and teaching with MTW in Japan since 1985, will join the faculty July 1 as Associate Professor of Christian Mission. Dr. Donald Guthrie has already joined the faculty, bringing a background of ten years in campus ministry and considerable experience in adult education to his position as Assistant Professor of Christian Education and Associate Dean of Faculty. Dr. Guthrie also directs our Doctor of Ministry, Field Education, and Christian Education and Youth Ministry programs. The addition of Drs. Guthrie and Jennings will enable us further to reduce the student-faculty ratio, and to make available concentrations in World Mission, in Christian Education and in Youth Ministry.

Our full-time faculty is joined each year by a number of gifted ministry practitioners, including (this past year) Dr. Sam Ling (world mission), Dr. Paul Gilchrist (Old Testament and church polity), and Rev. Mark Davis (youth ministry). We have also been privileged to have Rev. Scotty Smith (from Christ Community Church in Franklin, Tennessee) teaching several courses on campus during a sabbatical from his church responsibilities.

We continue to be concerned about the health of faculty members and their families. Dr. David Calhoun, whose cancer has until recently been inactive, continues to teach full-time; he has begun a new kind of chemotherapy, which thankfully has not been debilitating. Professor Jerram Barrs's wife, Vicki, was diagnosed last summer with colon cancer and has undergone a difficult series of chemotherapy treatments. Professor Barrs also continues to teach full time. We rejoice in lives so faithfully given to Christ's service.

Serving the Church

Training students on campus for pastoral ministry through the Master of Divinity program remains our primary focus. At the same time, we continue to seek additional ways to utilize the resources Christ has given us to serve his Church.

We continue to develop resources for churches and individuals who cannot study on campus. Through Covenant's Extension Program, students can begin an M.Div. or M.A. degree by extension, can complete a certificate, or simply take courses for personal enrichment. Extension courses are offered at sites in nine cities, as well as on an individual basis. We are particularly excited that students can now complete an entire M.A. at our extension sites in Nashville, Memphis, or Naperville (Chicago). A growing number of missionaries are now using extension course materials for their own study and in training national workers. Through our Media department, we are developing a growing selection of tape and print resources from Covenant's faculty and other speakers and writers. We are delighted that these are being used by an increasing number of individuals and churches.

In the fall of 1998, the Seminary received a grant from the Lilly Endowment to develop a pilot program that we called the "Youth Ministry Institute." This program sought to provide high school age youth with the opportunity to think in a deeper way about ministry and theological issues. Initial feedback from participants in the pilot

program has been very encouraging and we have now been invited to apply for a much larger grant to enable the Seminary to help equip a new generation to think theologically about all of life and to consider the calling to vocational ministry.

Finances

We are also grateful to God for the generosity of God's people that has enabled the Seminary to meet or exceed financial goals and operate free from debt. During our decade of rapid growth, our student body has grown five-fold and our annual budget has almost tripled.

Through an extensive and ongoing long-range planning process we began to recognize that fulfilling this enlarged ministry that the Lord was giving us would require additional financial resources. After careful consideration, the Board of Trustees in 1996 approved the Seminary's most ambitious capital campaign. Through the "Jewel of Grace, Fire for Ministry" campaign, the Seminary seeks $14 million to endow faculty chairs, provide student financial aid, and expand facilities. Securing this funding is essential for the Seminary to minimize increases in tuition and ensure continued excellence in training for those seeking to minister in the PCA and beyond.

We are pleased to report that response to the "Jewel of Grace, Fire for Ministry" campaign during the initial "quiet phase" has been very encouraging. We are now in the final stages of this campaign. As of March 1, over 93% has been raised in cash and commitments. One million dollars in foundation grants depends on our reaching our goal by July 15, 1999.

There are two ways in which the churches of the PCA may be of assistance during these critical final months. First, churches can show the 1999 WIC Love Gift informational video and encourage contributions to the "Uniting Hearts in Ministry Scholarship Fund," which the 1999 WIC Love Gift supports. This Love Gift will endow additional scholarships that will enable the Seminary to continue to provide 100% tuition grants to spouses of full-time students so that couples can prepare together for the challenges of ministry.

Second, we are seeking gifts from alumni and friends for the expansion and renovation of the J. Oliver Buswell, Jr. Library. The present facility was built to serve a student body of 300 students. Our goal is to triple the size of the existing facility, providing additional faculty offices (bringing faculty together from across campus) and a classroom/conference center, in addition to increased space for books and an electronically enhanced Resource and Information Center. The expanded library will also triple the space for the PCA Historical Center Archives.

Please pray with us for completion of this important campaign.

Other Developments

We rejoice in the return to health and service of Trustee (and former Chairman of the Board of Trustees) Lanny Moore. This servant of Christ continues to be a great blessing to Covenant Seminary and to the Kingdom.

Last year we provided the General Assembly with excerpts from the 200-page self-study report that we prepared as part of our ten-year accreditation review. Since the last General Assembly we have received official notification that both the Association

of Theological Schools and the North Central Association of Colleges and Schools have reaffirmed the Seminary's accreditation for another ten years.

One of the concerns that the Seminary noted in its self-study report was a comparative lack of persons of diverse ethnic background among the staff and student body. The Seminary's administration and Board are convinced that, if the PCA is to move beyond its traditional ethnic composition in the increasingly diverse North America of the next century, we must diversify. To assist in diversifying the student body, the "Jewel of Grace, Fire for Ministry" campaign includes $1 million to endow scholarship assistance for qualified ethnic students. The Seminary has also assembled a Minority Hiring Task Force to assist in recruiting qualified ethnic staff, as positions become available.

The Pope in St. Louis

St. Louis was twice the center of national and international attention during the past year, first when Mark McGwire shattered the major league baseball home run record, and second when the Pope visited St. Louis. While Mark McGwire understandably created a great deal of interest on campus, the Pope's visit made at least as large an impact on St. Louis. His visit received extensive attention from the local media. This attention, together with the great respect that the Pope commands as a religious leader of integrity and moral authority, created some confusion among evangelical Christians, including some in the PCA.

Professor Jerram Barrs of Covenant Seminary and the Seminary's Francis Schaeffer Institute prepared a paper examining the views of John Paul II and noting fundamental differences between contemporary Roman Catholicism and the Reformed faith. His paper, entitled "John Paul II and Non-Catholics," was presented to a Roman Catholic audience as part of a symposium commemorating the Pope's visit (the only non-Catholic to participate) and was reported widely in the St. Louis press and broadcast media. The paper has now been published as part of *A Celebration of the Thought of John Paul II: On the Occasion of the Papal Visit to St. Louis*, edited by Gregory R. Beabout (St. Louis: St. Louis University Press: 1998).

Professor Barrs's paper captures much of what we are about at Covenant Seminary: a willingness to engage in respectful conversation with those from whom we differ, combined with an unwavering commitment to "the faith once for all delivered to the saints." We believe that Professor Barrs's paper may assist the churches of the PCA in understanding and addressing Roman Catholics, as well as assisting former Roman Catholics who are now part of the PCA. We have provided an abridgement of Professor Barrs's article as an appendix to this report.

Conclusion

It continues to be the privilege of Covenant Theological Seminary to serve as the denominational seminary of the Presbyterian Church in America. We rejoice in our accountability to your oversight and solicit your prayers that God would continue to enable us to fulfill our purpose of training "servants of the Triune God to walk with God, to interpret and communicate God's Word, and to lead God's people."

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission, for its students and graduates, its faculty and staff, its Trustees, and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts.

2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers, gifts, counsel, and recommendation of the Seminary to prospective students.

3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the full amount of the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.

4. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to pray for the completion of the "Fire of Grace, Jewel for Ministry" capital campaign, and that the General Assembly particularly encourage congregations to promote the 1999 WIC Love Gift Video and to support wholeheartedly this important gift to future PCA pastors, their spouses, and the churches they will serve as couples.

5. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for May 15-16, 1998, September 25-26, 1998, and January 29-30, 1999 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for December 4, 1998 be approved.

6. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1998 by Humes and Barrington, CPA be received.

7. That the proposed 1999-2000 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.

8. That the Assembly pray for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary.

ATTACHMENT
to the Report of Covenant Theological Seminary

JOHN PAUL II AND NON-CATHOLICS

Professor Jerram Barrs
Covenant Theological Seminary

Professor Jerram Barrs of Covenant Seminary's Francis Schaeffer Institute was invited to prepare this paper for a symposium commemorating the visit of Pope John Paul II to St. Louis. The paper has now been published in *A Celebration of the Thought of John Paul II: On the Occasion of the Papal Visit to St. Louis*, edited by Gregory R. Beabout (St. Louis: St. Louis University Press, 1998). This abridged version is reproduced here by permission. Covenant Seminary hopes that this paper might assist members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America in understanding and responding to current trends in the Roman Catholic Church. (Complete data on works cited is provided at the end of this document.)

In responding to the request to write on the subject of John Paul II and non-Catholics I felt it was necessary to attempt two things: first to reflect on what John Paul II has written and spoken about non-Catholics; second to consider the response of non-Catholics to the thought of John Paul II. I recognize that this second part may be more difficult for Catholics to read, but I believe it is important for Catholics celebrating the legacy of John Paul II to understand how his words are seen by non-Catholics.

John Paul II and Other Faiths

John Paul II has from the beginning of his papacy made greater and more far-reaching steps towards non-Catholics than any of his predecessors in the Roman see. His passionate commitment to build bridges to non-Catholics is evident in his meetings with non-Christians (Muslims, Jews, Hindus, Buddhists and others) as well as his involvement in ecumenical dialogue with Orthodox and Protestant Christians.

As of October 1998 John Paul II has made eighty-four journeys outside of Italy, and on many of these he has made an effort to meet with non-Catholics, both Christian and non-Christian. In addition, he has invited many non-Catholics to visit him at the Vatican. As we draw closer to the year 2000, he seems more and more eager to see Christian unity become a reality, and more ready than ever to reach out his hand to non-Christians. He has said of himself that the Jubilee celebrations of the year 2000 provide a kind of hermeneutical key for understanding his pontificate (*Celebrate 2000*, 234).

There seems to be a deep longing within him to try to realize significant steps towards unity by or in the Year 2000, to present a growing ecumenical movement to the Lord as a kind of Jubilee gift in honor of His "new Advent" and in fulfillment of His high priestly prayer:

> May all of them be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you .... May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me. (John 17:21, 23)

Dialogue with Jews

We turn first to the Jews whom he has referred to many times as "our elder brothers in the faith of Abraham" (*Spiritual Pilgrimage*, 100, 187). He has spoken also

of "our common spiritual patrimony with Abraham's stock, our Jewish brothers and sisters" (*Spiritual Pilgrimage*, 132).

From these brief statements, which he has used many times, we see that, towards Jews, John Paul II has followed the lead of Vatican Council II in its statement on non-Christian religions. He has continued and deepened the dialogue that was encouraged by that Council's documents *Lumen Gentium* and *Nostra Aetate*. In addition to this respectful dialogue, he has made many declarations and gestures of sorrow for the events of the Holocaust, the Shoah. These climaxed with the visit of Prime Minister Rabin to the Pope on March 17th 1994, the establishment of diplomatic relations at the level of apostolic nunciature and embassy between the Holy See and the State of Israel on June 15th 1994, and on a more personal level at a concert held at the Vatican for the commemoration of the Shoah in the presence of John Paul II and the Chief Rabbi of Rome, Elio Toaff, on April 7th of the same year.

More significant even than these ceremonial occasions are the laments the Pope has expressed for the past persecutions of Jews and for the involvement of Christians in these events.

> There is no doubt that the sufferings inflicted upon the Jews are also for the Catholic Church a reason for deep sorrow, especially if we think of the indifference and sometimes the resentment that in particular historical situations have divided the Jews and Christians. Certainly this calls for yet stronger resolutions to cooperate for justice and true peace. (Accattoli, 118)

In many other contexts John Paul has formally asked forgiveness for the sins of the past, and it may be that he is moving towards such an apology to the Jewish people, an apology which would add greatly to the steps he has already taken to the Jewish people. Such an apology would be a recognition that the Catholic Church as a Church has been guilty of sins towards the Jews in its past. This is more difficult, of course, because the Roman Church as a Church believes that its leadership represents Christ, and that as a Church it is Christ's Body here on earth.

Dialogue with Muslims

Similarly with Muslims John Paul II has made an effort to have many official and unofficial meetings with Muslim leaders. There has been a deep commitment throughout his years in office to reach out the hand of brotherhood to Muslims and to try to move forward to the peaceful coexistence of Muslims and Christians together. The book published by the Pontifical Council for Inter-religious Dialogue, *Recognize The Spiritual Bonds Which Unite Us*, has an extensive record of meetings between the Pope and Muslims and includes excerpts from many of the speeches he has given and prayers he has offered on these occasions. He has repeatedly addressed Muslims as "brothers" (the first pope to use this form of greeting), as "our brothers in faith in the one God" (29), or "your God and ours is one and the same, and we are brothers and sisters in the faith of Abraham" (72).

John Paul II has also taken a step with Muslims which is controversial to some of his fellow Catholics, for, just as with the Jews, there has been a series of public acknowledgments that Christian behavior towards Muslims has not always been what it

should. For example, in an address to young Muslims in Casablanca, Morocco, August 19th 1985, he said:

> Christians and Muslims, in general we have badly understood each other, and sometimes, in the past, we have opposed and even exhausted each other in polemics and in wars. I believe that, today, God invites us to change our old practices. (Accattoli, 186)

Salvation without Explicit Faith in Christ?

In calling Muslims "brothers in the faith" (just as he does with Jews) John Paul II uses a title that traditionally has been reserved for other baptized Christians. This form of address or way of describing Muslims is intended, of course, to be a mark of respect and a means of building bridges where, for so much of the past, there has been distance and enmity. But, more is intended than this. In using this language John Paul II is speaking in the tradition of Vatican II which made it clear in *Lumen Gentium* [II, 16], that Muslims may be saved without coming to faith in Christ:

> The plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator, among whom are, in the first place, the Muslims. These profess to hold the faith of Abraham, and together with us they adore the one, merciful God, judge of humankind on the Last Day.

This conviction, that salvation comes to people in other religions without the explicit knowledge of Christ, is evident in many of John Paul II's statements. He frequently appeals to the belief that there are *semina Verbi,* the seeds of the Word, in all religions. He argues that these "constitute a kind of *common soteriological root present in all religions*" (*Crossing the Threshold of Hope*, 81). In the context John Paul II is answering a question about the variety of religions.

> The Church seeks to identify the *semina Verbi* present in the great traditions of the Far East .... The Church is guided by the faith that *God the Creator wants to save all humankind in Jesus Christ,* the only mediator between God and man, inasmuch as He is the Redeemer of all humankind. The Paschal Mystery is equally available to all, and, through it, the way to eternal salvation is also open to all. (*Crossing the Threshold of Hope*, 81)

Later in the same chapter of *Crossing The Threshold Of Hope* he answers the question as to how people may be saved who do not hear and respond to the Gospel of Christ, for example indigenous peoples of a land like Australia with their ancient religions going back to before the time of Abraham.

> He (Christ) redeemed them all and has His own ways of reaching each of them in the present eschatological phase of salvation history. In fact, in those regions, many accept Him and many more have an implicit faith in Him. (83)

The idea of the *semina Verbi* goes back to the thinking of Justin Martyr and Clement of Alexandria who were seeking to explain the wisdom found in the philosophy of the Greeks, particularly in the Platonic tradition. Their answer to this was that there were seeds of the Word, the *Logos spermatikos,* to be found in Greek

philosophy. God, they suggested, made a Covenant, *diatheke*, with the Greeks, a Covenant of Wisdom, just as he had made a Covenant of Law with the Hebrews. The purpose of these two Covenants was to lead the Greeks and Jews to Christ, and both Covenants found their fulfillment in Christ. This meant, therefore, that Plato, for example, was a "Christian before Christ."

It is clearly this tradition to which John Paul is referring, but from an Evangelical and Reformed perspective, I would have to say that this tradition does not go back far enough, that is, it does not go back to Scripture itself. It is certainly appropriate to acknowledge that the Light of the Word gives knowledge and wisdom to everyone who is in the world (John 1:9; Proverbs 8:1-4, 15-16). We ought to receive gladly the biblical teaching that all men and women are made in God's image, and are to be treated with respect and honor for the dignity they bear (Psalm 8; James 3:9-10). We know too, therefore, that every man or woman to whom we go with the Gospel, is living in a world where they face the daily revelation of God's eternal power, divine nature and moral perfection through the glory of creation and through their own human nature (Psalm 19; Romans 1:18-2:15).

However, the Word teaches us that this universal general revelation is not sufficient to bring people salvation, but rather renders them inexcusable (Romans 1:18-25). Such revelation provides us with bridges for communicating the good news about Jesus Christ, but it does not give a saving knowledge of Him. Neither does Scripture support the teaching of salvation through implicit faith, but rather demands that people come to an explicit response to the message of Jesus Christ (Romans 10:9-10). "Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved" (Acts 4:12).

John Paul II has done a work of great value in the world and to the Church of Jesus Christ by building the bridges towards Jews, Muslims, Hindus and many others, by his courage in acknowledging the failures of Christians in the past, by his readiness to meet with non-Christians and to greet them with the genuine honor and respect which is so evident in all his encounters. However, the Word of God is clear when it teaches us that Jews and God-fearers must believe in Jesus Christ in order to be saved. Nicodemus, the devout Jew who came to Jesus at night (John 3), and Cornelius, the God-fearing centurion to whom Peter went with the gospel of Jesus (Acts 10), these two men were not saved because of their devout hearts, nor because of their prayers or charitable gifts. They received salvation when they heard the message of Christ and were born again by the Spirit believed in that message.

Dialogue with Other Non-Christians

Just as with Jews and Muslims there have been bridges built by the Pope to those in other non-Christian religions: Hindus and Buddhists, for example. (See the chapter "Why So Many Religions?" in *Crossing the Threshold of Hope*. For a very critical Buddhist response to John Paul II's words about Buddhism, see Thinley Norbu's *Welcoming Flowers From Across the Cleansed Threshold of Hope*.) Almost always when he addresses the issue of other religions he quotes extensively from *Lumen Gentium* and *Nostra Aetate*, for he is clearly committed to following the lead of Vatican II with its concern to provide a positive evaluation of all religious traditions.

In this he has sought to set an example to his fellow Catholics and to fulfill his teaching responsibility to direct Catholics to treat their fellow men and women with respect and honor whether or not they are in agreement with them about the nature of God, the human condition, salvation and other basic issues of the faith. This is clearly in accord with Scripture which challenges believers to do good to all men, to speak the truth in love, to let your conversation always be gracious, to love your neighbor as yourself whoever that neighbor is, and even, if there are those who have evil intentions towards believers, as the Lord himself says, to "Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you" (Luke 6:27-28). The Pope has demonstrated this kind of forgiving love even towards the man who sought to assassinate him.

Dialogue with Fellow Christians

What about fellow Christians who are not members of the Catholic Church; how has John Paul II spoken, written and acted towards those who are not in the particular flock of which he is the head? Again, he has followed the lead of Vatican Council II with regard to other Christians. His speeches, letters and books refer constantly to "members of Churches and Ecclesiastical Communities not in full communion with the Catholic Church." It is clear from reading these that Christian unity is one of the passions that motivates his heart.

Nowhere is this clearer than in his encyclical letter *Ut Unum Sint*. The encyclical opens with these stirring words:

> *Ut unum sint!* The call for Christian unity made by the Second Vatican Ecumenical Council with such impassioned commitment is finding an ever greater echo in the hearts of believers, especially as the year 2000 approaches .... The courageous witness of so many martyrs of our century, including members of Churches and Ecclesial Communities not in full communion with the Catholic Church, gives new vigor to the Council's call and reminds us of our duty to listen and put into practice its exhortation.... *Christ calls all his disciples to unity* .... Believers in Christ, united in following in the footsteps of the martyrs, cannot remain divided.... They cannot fail to meet this challenge. Indeed, how could they refuse to do everything possible, with God's help, to break down the walls of division and distrust, to overcome obstacles and prejudices. (1-2)

John Paul then mentions the "doctrinal differences needing to be resolved," the "mutual misunderstandings and prejudices," the "indifference and insufficient knowledge of one another." He recognizes that there can be no movement forward without the conversion of hearts and prayer. He calls for mutual forgiveness and reconciliation in what are, perhaps, the most moving words of this encyclical.

> All together, they are invited by the ever fresh power of the Gospel to acknowledge with sincere and total objectivity the mistakes made and the contingent factors at work at the origins of their deplorable divisions. *What is needed is a calm, clear-sighted and truthful vision of things,* a vision enlivened by divine mercy and capable of freeing people's minds. (2)

This plea is followed by a frank admission of sin among Catholics in the past towards other Christians:

> The Catholic Church acknowledges and confesses *the weakness of her members,* conscious that their sins are so many betrayals and obstacles to the accomplishment of the Savior's plan. (3)

From the perspective of Protestants, and I am sure this would be true of the Orthodox as well, this call to confession is very welcome, particularly when it is supported by such an example of confession from the lips of the Pope.

In Salzburg, Austria, June 26,1988, John Paul II spoke of the "unjust expulsion of Protestants from this place in the 18th and 19th centuries, in accordance with the principle, '*cuius regio eius religio*' [i.e., the prince determines the religion for his realm and all his subjects], which was legally applicable in former times." He then went on to speak of asking for pardon, of forgiveness and reconciliation (Accattoli, 149). He has set an example himself, which, it is to be hoped, will be followed by his fellow Catholics and by Protestant and Orthodox leaders also.

In referring specifically to the *cuius regio eius religio* principle John Paul is asking all Catholics to turn away from that past of forced attempts at conversion and, instead, to acknowledge the principles of freedom of religion and tolerance for other convictions. Furthering this commitment to teach and to demonstrate respect for the religious and Christian convictions of others, he has made a consistent effort to speak with praise about the great figures of Protestant history. Speaking of Calvin and Zwingli at the Federation of Protestant Churches in Kehrsatz, Switzerland, June 14th 1984, he said:

> We find the historical influence of their witness not only in the area of theology and ecclesial structure, but also in the cultural, social and political fields. The legacy of the thought and convictions particular to each of these two men continues to be forcefully and dynamically present in various parts of Christianity ... elements in the theology and spirituality of each one of them maintain deep ties between us ... each wanted to make the Church more faithful to the will of the Lord. (Accattoli, 154-155)

In similar vein John Paul spoke warmly of Martin Luther during his 1980 trip to Germany. Having recalled Luther's pilgrimage to Rome, he said of himself: "Today I come to you, to the spiritual heirs of Martin Luther. I come as a pilgrim." He then referred to Luther's words about Paul's Letter to the Romans and concluded by saying: "We all need conversion.... Let us no longer pass judgment on one another" (Romans 14:13). "Let us rather recognize our guilt" (Accattoli, 197; "The Pope in Germany," 1216).

John Paul II and Church Unity

This changed attitude to Protestants of the past is matched by John Paul's readiness to seek unity with Protestant Churches today. He sees all of us as united by baptism and a common faith in Jesus Christ, and so he has traveled many times to meet with Protestant Church leaders, joined in united services of worship, and invited leaders to Rome.

What is difficult for Protestants, and also for the Orthodox, is John Paul's insistence that the Roman Catholic Church is the one true Church, and that however affirming he may be about the faith and spirituality of other believers, in the end we are expected to acknowledge that his view of the Catholic Church ought to be ours as well.

This becomes clear when John Paul quotes Vatican II: "The Church of Christ 'subsists in the Catholic Church, which is governed by the Successor of Peter and by the Bishops in communion with him'" (*Ut Unum Sint*, 10); or again, writing about the way God "has *already* manifested the Church in her eschatological reality:" "The elements of this already-given Church exist, found in their fullness in the Catholic Church and without this fullness in the other Communities" (14). Elsewhere, he argues that the efficacy of ministry in "separated Churches and Communities" is derived from "the very fullness of grace and truth entrusted to the Catholic Church" (10).

It is encouraging to be recognized as a Christian as John Paul II does of other believers. It is affirming to be told that there are "elements of sanctification and truth" in one's personal life, or in one's Ecclesial Community. But, it is not encouraging to be told that one's salvation arises from an invisible bond with the Roman Church, or that any efficacy of one's ministry derives from the grace and truth entrusted to Peter and his Successors in Rome. What is distressing about *Ut Unum Sint* to the non-Catholic reader is the appearance of such statements as those above, which (in my estimation) demean other Churches and other Christians, alongside such statements as the following:

> God calls us to give thanks: the knowledge that the Spirit is at work in other Christian Communities, the discovery of examples of holiness, the experience of the immense riches present in the communion of saints, and contact with unexpected dimensions of Christian commitment. In a corresponding way, there is an increased sense of the need for repentance: an awareness of certain exclusions which seriously harm fraternal charity, of certain refusals to forgive, of a certain pride, of an unevangelical insistence on condemning the "other side," of a disdain born of an unhealthy presumption.... Christ summons the Church, as she goes on her pilgrim way, to that continual reformation of which she is always in need.... No Christian Community can exempt itself from this call. (15, 16)

As a member of a Reformed church, I want to applaud this call to *all Christian Communities* to be *semper reformandum*. However those statements that suggest that these words apply in a deep way to every Church but the Catholic Church do not serve the cause of unity. In reading the encyclical, it sometimes seems that Catholics are called to reform their attitudes; Protestants are called to reform their attitudes, their theology and their ecclesiology.

The encyclical has sections on the Orthodox Churches, which John Paul II is now able to recognize as "Sister Churches." This is possible because each Church acknowledges the validity of the other's ministry, "apostolic succession is fundamental for the sanctification and unity of the people of God," and because "the Catholic Church and the Orthodox Church can already profess together that common faith in the mystery of the Church and the bond between faith and sacraments" (59). There is still, however, considerable distance to travel before the realization of full communion between the two Churches. It has to be said that the most difficult issue for the Orthodox is the

requirement for them to acknowledge the primacy of the Roman see. (See, for example *Protestations Orthodoxes*, for a critique of the visit of the Patriarch of Constantinople to the Pope in December 1987.)

In similar vein *Ut Unum Sint* makes warm statements about the fruitful dialog there has been with other Ancient Churches of the East: the Coptic Orthodox Church, the Syrian Orthodox Church, the Ethiopian Church, the Assyrian Church. John Paul has met with the leaders of each of these Churches, "the Bishop of Rome has been able to converse with them as with brothers who, after a long time, joyfully meet again" (62), and they have issued joint declarations affirming a shared faith and apostolic ministry.

With regard to the Protestant Churches John Paul II has also sought progress in relationship. He visited Canterbury for a joint service in the Cathedral with then Archbishop Runcie, Anglican Primate, in 1982 (Parker 7, 9, 12). More recently he has welcomed the present Primate, George Carey, to the Vatican for discussion about unity between the two Churches (*A New Spirit*). However, considerable difficulties remain in moving forward in this relationship. There has been no withdrawal of the statements by Pope Leo XIII in 1896 that Anglican orders were "absolutely null and utterly void," and that "the Anglican Church is not regarded by Rome as a schismatic church but as a heretical church." To withdraw these papal condemnations would show the mutual honor and respect of which John Paul II speaks and writes so eloquently; just as with the Orthodox the mutual excommunications of the past have been "removed from memory and from the midst of the Church" (*Ut Unum Sint*, 52) and "consigned to oblivion" (42).

The concern expressed by some in Britain has more recently surfaced in Latin America. In many parts of Latin America evangelical churches have been growing rapidly, sometimes at the expense of the Catholic Church. On his trips to Mexico in 1990 and to Guatemala, Nicaragua, El Salvador and Venezuela in 1996, John Paul II has urged straying Catholics to return to the fold, referring to all evangelicals as "sects." *The New York Times* reported:

> He urged his listeners to seek "a more solid training in the truths of our Catholic faith so as to form a front against the sects and groups that try to pull you away from the true fold of the good pastor." This afternoon at an open-air Mass here, the Pope again noted that some Catholics had "broken the link of saving grace, joining the sects." He said "no Catholic in Mexico can consider himself exempt" from the obligation to bring defectors back to the church. "I would like to meet with you one by one to tell you: come back to the church, your mother," he said. (Rochter)

Earlier we saw how the Pope acknowledged the sin of the *cuius regio eius religio* principle in past times, and affirmed religious tolerance and respect. It is important, if he desires the good will of evangelical Protestants, and if he is to apply his own insight about European history to the present, that he recognize that the Latin American situation needs the same respect and tolerance. In some parts of Mexico, for example, evangelicals are still persecuted by Catholics, and some of the Catholic hierarchy in Latin America are still acting as if *cuius regio eius religio* were in force today (Symulka). Some of the Pope's words on his trips to Latin America further that view. The faith of evangelical believers ought to be respected in every part of the world.

Despite these problems it should be gladly acknowledged that in *Ut Unum Sint* there are many positive words about Protestant believers by John Paul II. He commends the theological dialogue, the times of prayer between Catholics and Protestants together, the organizations committed to the relief of spiritual and bodily distress, the joint translations of Scripture, above all the witness of Protestant martyrs, and many other "trustworthy signs of genuine faith and spirituality."

Critical Issues

Having made this noble and encouraging declaration, and having repeatedly called himself and all Christians and Churches to repentance, continual conversion and reformation, he lists the areas which are important for ongoing discussion:

> It is already possible to identify the areas in need of fuller study before a true consensus of faith can be achieved: 1) the relationship between Sacred Scripture, as the highest authority in matters of faith, and Sacred Tradition, as indispensable to the interpretation of the Word of God; 2) the Eucharist, as the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, an offering of praise to the Father, the sacrificial memorial and Real Presence of Christ and the sanctifying outpouring of the Holy Spirit; 3) Ordination, as a Sacrament, to the threefold ministry of the episcopate, presbyterate and diaconate; 4) the Magisterium of the Church, entrusted to the Pope and the Bishops in communion with him, understood as a responsibility and an authority exercised in the name of Christ for teaching and safeguarding the faith; 5) the Virgin Mary, as Mother of God and Icon of the Church, the spiritual Mother who intercedes for Christ's disciples and for all humanity. (79)

Justification

These five points are a useful summary of the issues that led to the Reformation in the 16th century, with the exception of the central matter which concerned all the reformers: justification through faith alone, by grace alone, *sola fide* and *sola gratia*. As will be shown, several of these points relate to *sola fide*, but it is surprising that this major cause of the division between the Churches is not listed. Is this because justification is no longer seen as an issue of disagreement? Two documents, *Evangelicals and Catholics Together* (Spring 1994) and *The Gift of Salvation* (October 1997), drawn up and signed by a group of Roman Catholics and evangelical Protestants from several different Churches, may have moved the discussion of common theological ground between evangelicals and Catholics a considerable distance forward. *The Gift of Salvation* expresses the matter thus:

> The New Testament makes it clear that the gift of justification is received through faith. "By grace you have been saved through faith; and this is not your own doing, it is the gift of God" (Ephesians 2:8). By faith, which is also the gift of God, we repent of our sins and freely adhere to the Gospel, the good news of God's saving work for us in Christ. By our response of faith to Christ, we enter into the blessings promised by the Gospel. Faith is not merely intellectual assent but an act of the whole person, involving the mind, the will, and the affections, issuing in a changed life. We understand that what we here affirm is in agreement with what the Reformation traditions have meant by justification by faith alone (*sola fide*). ("The Gift of Salvation," 20-23)

This is a remarkable statement. *If John Paul II could affirm that it were indeed the official position of the Catholic Church, it would constitute a very large step forward* in improving relationships and clearing away evangelical suspicion towards Rome. Such a move by the Pope may be underway. After the discussions of thirty years between Lutheran and Catholic theologians on the subject of justification, a document has been produced. It was reported that on June 25th 1998, the Vatican said:

> That it would sign a joint declaration with most of the world's Lutherans affirming that Roman Catholics and Lutherans now share a basic understanding of how human beings receive God's forgiveness and salvation. ("Repentance or Ruse," 1-2)

Significantly some of the more conservative and evangelical Lutherans are unhappy with this joint declaration, which more liberal Lutherans have gladly signed. However, it seems that there may be truly substantial progress on this particular and central question which has been at the heart of evangelical criticism of Rome for almost 500 years.

The Gift of Salvation acknowledges that there are still some major differences keeping evangelicals and Catholics apart; the document mentions baptism, the Eucharist, sacramental grace, Marian devotion and several other issues. This list is similar to the five points in John Paul II's summary of areas needing discussion, quoted above. For Reformed evangelicals the Pope's five points capture the problem areas well, and the heart of each of these is the bearing these matters have on the two issues central to the Reformation: justification through faith alone and the unique authority of Scripture (*sola fide* and *sola Scriptura*).

Scripture and Tradition

Reformed Churches have willingly acknowledged that tradition can be valuable but have always rejected its authority being raised to the level of Scripture. (Calvin said that "tradition is a good guide, but a poor master" and Luther "that one book is enough, but a thousand books are not too many"). I do not see how it would ever be possible for Reformed or any other evangelicals to say that "Sacred tradition is indispensable to the interpretation of the Word of God," or to acknowledge that the "Magisterium of the Church, entrusted to the Pope and the Bishops of the Church" should be regarded as "an authority exercised in the name of Christ for teaching and safeguarding the faith." Equally, is there any way for the Catholic Church to soften its view of tradition and affirm instead the *sola Scriptura* of the Reformation? Neither position seems amenable to a change that might bring them closer.

Apostolic Succession

Another question which arises is whether John Paul II will ever be able to acknowledge the validity of the ordination of the ministry of evangelical Churches when apostolic succession is understood by them to be a matter of faithfulness to Scripture rather than lineal inheritance from the New Testament apostles? Equally, how can evangelicals betray (this is not too strong a word to express how seriously this matter of authority is regarded) their understanding of authority by submitting to the ongoing claim of supremacy by John Paul II? After his summary of the five areas of

difference, the Pope has in *Ut Unum Sint* (88, 94, 97) a long section defending the apostolic succession and also the primacy of the Roman Church and of himself as Peter's heir.

These statements of the authority of the Pope are so strong that they stand as obstacles in the path of any ecumenical discussion. They seem to concede not one inch of the highest statements of papal supremacy made at Vatican I in the last century. John Paul II sees the pontiff as the guarantor and means of unity, but these claims of authority are, I am afraid, the guarantor of disunity.

In the New Testament, which John Paul II extensively quotes in this section of the encyclical, Peter is presented as not only the leader of the apostles, but also as a boaster who did not see his own weaknesses (Luke 22:33; Mark 15:27-31); as one of Jesus' closest friends who could not stay awake to watch and pray with Jesus in his hour of need in Gethsemane (Mark 15:32-42); as one who disowned Jesus three times (Luke 22:54-62); as one who was very slow to obey Jesus' command to go to the Gentiles (Acts 10); as one who, years after he had been dragged to Cornelius' home by the Lord, was still struggling with the status of Gentiles and broke the unity of the Church by refusing to eat with them in Galatia so that it was necessary for the Apostle Paul to rebuke him publicly (Galatians 2:11-14).

If Peter himself was sinful and weak in these ways, both before and after the resurrection of Christ and the Pentecostal reception of the Spirit, how much more will this have been true of every other church leader in history, including the bishops of Rome? These words are not intended to be churlish, nor to suggest that the bishop of Rome has a monopoly on sin and weakness. Rather, it is a basic tenet of a Reformed and evangelical faith to recognize that all believers, including those ordained to the ministry, continue to be weak and sinful and need to repent of their errors in teaching and life. John Paul II acknowledges this in principle repeatedly in *Ut Unum Sint,* but fails to apply it to the doctrinal and practical issues that are at the heart of the continued division between the Churches.

The other problem which seems insurmountable from a Reformed perspective is that the issues which John Paul II identifies as needing further discussion are matters which bear on the central issue of justification through faith alone in the once offered death of Christ alone, *sola fide*: the Eucharist defined by the encyclical as "the sacrificial memorial and Real Presence of Christ;" and the status of the Virgin Mary, "the spiritual Mother who intercedes for Christ's disciples and for all humanity."

Eucharistic Sacrifice

A repeated sacrifice of Christ undermines for Reformed evangelicals the statements about the complete sufficiency of Christ's death which Scripture makes repeatedly: "Unlike the other priests, he does not need to offer sacrifices day after day, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He sacrificed for their sins once for all when he offered himself" (Hebrews 8:27); "Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself again and again, the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own. Then Christ would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself" (Hebrews 9:25-26); "We have been made

holy through the sacrifice of the body of Jesus once for all.... By one sacrifice he has made perfect forever those who are being made holy" (Hebrews 10:10,14).

While we treasure the Eucharist, and recognize, as did Calvin and Cranmer, that Christ is truly and spiritually present when we participate in the body and blood of the Lord, while we believe that we are spiritually nourished by Christ in our hearts as we eat and drink with faith and thanksgiving, it is, for us, a denial of the clear words of Scripture on the sufficiency of his atoning death, to regard the Lord's Supper as a sacrifice for sin.

Devotion to Mary

John Paul II's teaching on the Virgin Mary raises similar and even more serious problems. We gladly call her "blessed" and acknowledge that she was highly favored by the Lord, but the present Pope's emphasis on Mary's role in our salvation and Christian life seems, to us, to undermine Scripture's teaching that there is only "one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus" (1 Timothy 2:5).

In answer to a question about the motto he chose for his papacy, *Totus Tuus,* John Paul II replies in *Crossing The Threshold Of Hope*:

> In regard to Marian devotion, each of us must understand that such devotion not only addresses a need of the heart, a sentimental inclination, but that it also corresponds to the objective truth about the Mother of God. Mary is the New Eve, placed by God in close relation to Christ, the new Adam .... The Mother of Christ the Redeemer is the Mother of the Church. (213)

In his encyclical *Redemptoris Mater,* John Paul II spells out his developed theology of Mary. He repeatedly refers to Mary's cooperation in her Son's work of redemption, to her unceasing intercession for believers and for the world, to her work of protection of God's people and of nations, to her absolute purity and sinlessness, to her bodily assumption into heaven and her present reign as Queen of the Universe. A few passages from the encyclical give the flavor of the whole:

> Mary's motherhood continues unceasingly in the Church as the mediation which intercedes, and the Church expresses her faith in this truth by invoking Mary "under the titles of Advocate, Auxiliatrix, Adjutrix and Mediator." (39)

> We believe [here he is quoting Paul VI from 1968] that the Most Holy Mother of God, the new Eve, the Mother of the Church, carries on in heaven her maternal role with regard to the members of Christ, cooperating in the birth and development of divine life in the souls of the redeemed. (47)

> She is also the one who, precisely as the "handmaid of the Lord," cooperates unceasingly with the work of salvation accomplished by Christ, her Son. (49)

He also refers to Mary as "The meeting place of the Old and New Covenants .... she is the last and perfect expression of the children of God born of Abraham under the Old Covenant and the first and highest expression of the new children of God born of Christ" (305).

As if all these honors and titles bestowed on Mary were insufficient, John Paul II has also on several occasions referred to Mary as "Coredemptrix:"

> Mary, though conceived and born without the taint of sin, participated in a marvelous way in the sufferings of her divine Son, in order to be Coredemptrix of humanity. (Miravalle, 122)

John Paul II appears to believe that this emphasis on Marian devotion and on "Mary's role in the work of salvation" will help the divided churches on their path towards unity.

> By a more profound study of both Mary and the Church, clarifying each by the light of the other, Christians who are eager to do what Jesus tells them — as their Mother recommends (cf. Jn.2:5) — will be able to go forward on "this pilgrimage of faith." Mary, who is still the model of this pilgrimage, is to lead them to the unity which is willed by their one Lord and so much desired by those who are attentively listening to what "the Spirit is saying to the Churches" today (Rev. 2:7, 11, 17). (*Redemptoris Mater*, 30)

The sober and sad reality is that this high view of Mary will prevent the Churches coming to unity rather than assist them. In an article entitled "Reactions to *Redemptoris Mater*" an Evangelical Lutheran, Ulrich Wilckens, writes, after severely criticizing the way the Pope goes far beyond the Biblical record and even contradicts it in some of his understanding of Mary:

> Thus, unification of our churches will not happen by looking at Mary, but only by looking at Jesus Christ, "the pioneer and perfecter of our faith" (Heb.12:2). (Koch, 13)

Damaskinos Papandreou gives an Orthodox reaction in which he criticizes the doctrine of the Assumption of Mary and in particular the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception, insisting that:

> The dogma ... is not part of the patristic tradition of the unseparated church, nor of Western theology (Augustine, Bernard of Clairvaux, Thomas Aquinas, Albertus Magnus, et al.).... The Encyclical .... Adheres to the dogma of the Immaculate Conception and thus does not help ecumenical dialog. (Koch, 13)

From a Reformed evangelical perspective it is necessary to add that in this encyclical, and in much of what John Paul II has written and spoken about Mary, he appears to have taken the attributes and saving work of Jesus, the Son of God, and also the Holy Spirit and applied them to Mary. Many of the titles he gives her — from Mediator to Morning Star, from Advocate to Adjutrix, from Protector to Perfect Model — are properly titles of Christ Himself or of the Holy Spirit. There is no biblical warrant for applying them to Mary, the Mother of Jesus. The only effects this multiplying of titles, of honor, of Christological attributes, to Mary can possibly have are: 1) to diminish the uniqueness of the saving work of God's Son in the minds and hearts of believers; 2) to weaken the sense of immediate access to Christ that is the birthright of every Christian; 3) to replace this confidence of access to Christ with a sense of needing to turn to his mother who is more likely to gain a hearing with him than I myself could hope for; and 4) to undermine the *sola fide* of the Reformation — justification through faith alone in Christ alone.

This criticism may seem severe, but John Paul II's Marian devotion does severe damage to the cause of Christian unity to which he is so evidently committed.

Conclusion

Despite these substantial unresolved issues, there is so much that ought to be said in appreciation of John Paul II. His strong and clear stand on so many moral issues, in particular all that he has said about the sacredness of human life is something for which I, as a non-Catholic Christian, thank God. His challenge to the moral relativism of our secularized society needs to be taken up and heralded around the world. His critique of the arid rationalism of the enlightenment is like medicine to the soul. His respectful welcoming of non-Catholics, both Christian and unbeliever, sets an example to be admired and imitated. His passionate summons to unity is one for every Christian to heed if we wish to be obedient to the prayer of Christ.

Works Cited

(A complete bibliography is available in the book from which this article is excerpted, or may be obtained by writing to the President's Office at Covenant Theological Seminary.)

Accattoli, Luigi. *When A Pope Asks Forgiveness*. New York: Alba House, 1998.

Flannery, Austin P., ed. *Documents of Vatican II*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1975.

"The Gift of Salvation." *First Things*, issue no. 79, January 1998.

Koch, Kurt. "The Marian Encyclical and the Marian Year." *Theology Digest*, vol. 35, Spring 1988.

Miravalle, Mark I. *The Dogma and the Triumph*. Santa Barbara: Queenship Publishing Company, 1998.

A New Spirit. London: Anglican Communion Publications, 1997.

Norbu, Thinley. *Welcoming Flowers From Across the Cleansed Threshold of Hope*. New York: Jewel Publishing House, 1997.

"The Pope in Germany." *Christian Century*, vol. 97, December 10, 1980.

Pope John Paul II. *Celebrate 2000!* Ann Arbor: Servant Publications, 1996.

------. Encyclical Letter *Redemptoris Mater*. March 25, 1987.

------. Encyclical Letter *Ut Unum Sint*. May 25, 1995.

------. *Crossing the Threshold of Hope*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994.

------. *Spiritual Pilgrimage*. New York: The Crossroad Publishing Company, 1995

Protestations Orthodoxes. Paris: Fraternite Orthodoxe Saint Gregoire Palamas, 1988.

Recognize the Spiritual Bonds Which Unite Us. Vatican City: Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue, 1994.

"Repentance or Ruse." *Religion and Society Report*, vol. 15, September 1998.

Rochter, Larry. "Pope, In Mexico, Faces Rising Protestant Tide." *New York Times*, vol. 139, May 12, 1990.

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by providing for the health and welfare, retirement and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers and their families.

Summary

The blessing of God was evident upon the work of your trustees and staff during 1998. The year was not without its challenges, but we were pleased at the overall results.

Participation in the denomination's retirement plan continued to increase. The insurance plans held their own. The Ministerial Relief program continued to provide assistance to our retired and disabled ministers, lay workers and their families. The number of ministers' widows continued to increase as the Lord called home more of His servants.

Total assets under management increased 19.4%, from $122.1 million to $145.5 million.

The stock market continued its fourth year of 20%+ returns for the S&P 500 Index, but not without a significant decline during the third quarter.

The following were among the initiatives pursued during 1998:

- Considerable time and effort were spent to assure that our computer systems are ready for the Year 2000. We believe we are now ready for Y2K. We continue to seek assurances from our vendors that their systems are also Year 2000 compatible.

- A field representative was added in late 1998 to provide additional marketing and servicing capability to better assist in providing outstanding employee benefits for our ministers and staffs.

- Internet access to participant retirement accounts became a reality in January 1999, a goal we had worked towards during much of 1998.

- Capin Crouse LLP was chosen as our 1998 outside auditors. The change will bring a new perspective from an auditing firm specializing in audits for church and other non-profit entities. Arthur Andersen had served us well for over 10 years.

Please refer to Appendix One – Program Summary for comparison statistical information of your benefit plans for the past three years.

Retirement Plans

Over 300 new participants joined the PCA Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan during 1998. Total membership, including retirees receiving benefits, now exceeds 3,500. Retirement plan assets grew from $118.4 million to $141.2 million, an increase of 20.5%. Net returns for the retirement funds were as follows:

	1997	1998
PCA Equity Fund	19.8%	21.1%
PCA Balanced Fund	17.4%	11.6%
PCA Income Fund	7.1%	7.5%
Aggressive Growth Fund	12.4%	18.9%
Growth Fund	28.6%	24.2%
Growth and Income Fund	25.8%	0.2%
Stock Index Fund	29.9%	28.1%
Foreign Stock Fund	6.3%	-5.0%
Bond Fund	8.3%	3.5%
Money Market Fund	5.0%	5.0%

At the August 1998 meeting the Board approved a change in our investment consultant from Resource Advisory of Atlanta to Buck Consultants of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. We believe this to be a positive move and are working with our new consultant, Mr. Jonathan Muehl, who made his first report to the Board at our March 1999 meeting for the fourth quarter of 1998.

As mentioned in the Summary above, participants now have access to their retirement accounts through the Internet. This cutting-edge technology provides two improvements over the benefits phone. It makes available more information, in a visual format, which can be printed and it saves money for the plan. Costs to set up the arrangement were minimal and little ongoing costs are involved. By contrast, the toll-free Benefits Phone involves an ongoing monthly charge plus a per minute charge for each call made by a participant. The cost of the Benefits Phone was over $16,000 for 1998. We believe this cost will dramatically decrease as more of our participants access their accounts through the Internet.

Insurance Plans

Health Plan (HI)

Rising health insurance costs have continued to take a toll on our health insurance plan. There has been a slow decrease in enrollment in the PM Group Plan for several years, reflecting the difficulty of maintaining a competitive nationwide plan with participants scattered in diverse geographic locations. Your Insurance Committee and staff have worked with our consultant to seek alternative ways of providing coverage at the lowest possible premiums. For a group as large as ours, claims experience largely dictates the premium rates. Other related costs for running the plan are about as low as we can get them. For 1999, the medical portion received no increase in premiums. The rising costs of drug and dental claims forced an overall increase of about four percent, though individual increases varied depending on age and location.

We continue to consider alternatives available to us.

Long Term Disability Plans (LTD)

LTD premiums remained the same in 1999 as in 1998. In 1998, some changes in benefits were initiated in order to prevent a sizeable rate increase. We were able to reinstitute one of those changes – participant-only offset vs. family offset for Social Security benefits. We believe returning to the participant-only offset will benefit our participants who have families with children. Even though there was a cost involved, we were able to provide the benefit at no additional cost to our participants and their employing churches and agencies, because of a premium stabilization reserve we have established over the years. UNUM continues to underwrite this coverage.

Benefits continue at 66 2/3% of salary (and housing for ordained participants), plus a 9% retirement plan contribution for disabled ministers and lay employees. The 3% annual cost-of-living increase for those receiving benefits remains intact.

We encourage all ministers and lay employees of the PCA to participate in this valuable coverage. The premiums are very low compared to the benefits available in case one becomes disabled. It should be to the advantage of every church to see to it that its pastor and lay employees are covered, both for their protection and the protection of the church as an employer.

Life Insurance Plans

John Hancock continues to underwrite all the PCA life insurance plans.

Basic Life (BLI). This coverage is tied to participation in the PCA Health Plan. Coverage amount is $10,000 for those under age 65; $7,000 for those active employees ages 65-69; and $3,000 for those age 70 or above or retired.

Term Life (TLI). The premium continues at $23 per month per participant for 1999. Coverage begins at $250,000 for those under age 35 and decreases each five years thereafter. The plan is open to PCA ministers, missionaries, administrative and professional personnel.

Optional Life (OLI). All ministers, missionaries and lay employees of the PCA are eligible for coverage under this plan, subject to underwriting after the eligibility period and for amounts above $50,000 during the eligibility period. Coverage can range from $20,000 to $250,000 for the participant and from $5,000 to the lesser of $50,000 or one-half the participant's amount for the spouse. Children's coverages are available in $1,000 increments up to $10,000. This plan is portable, which means that if a covered participant leaves the PCA or retires, coverage may continue by payment of premiums directly to John Hancock.

Ministerial Relief

During 1998, 10 ministers, 2 lay employees, 1 dependent and 1 widow died. Ann Llewelyn, our Relief Representative, continues to encourage and minister to the rising number of widows of PCA ministers. We also offer financial assistance when it is needed. The annual Christmas Offering provides the primary resources for funding our Ministerial Relief program. Through March 5, 1999, the 1998 Christmas offering was $354,363. We thank all who gave and encourage every church and WIC to participate in this important denomination-wide annual offering.

Ministers Tax Guide

We continue to provide free of charge to all PCA ministers, including retirees, copies of the *1999 Ministers Tax Guide for 1998 Returns*. We also send to each church in the PCA a free copy of *Federal Reporting Requirements for Churches*. This project is largely underwritten by ads from our outside vendors. We are pleased to make available these resources to our ministers and churches.

Trustees

The 1998 General Assembly elected three new Trustees to the IAR Board. We thank the Assembly for these new men and the contributions they are already making to our work.

Ruling Elder Thomas Harris, Jr., of Birmingham, Alabama, was elected to his first four-year term on the Board. Tom is the administrator of Briarwood Presbyterian Church.

He has many years of experience in the financial services industry and church and seminary administration.

Ruling Elder Ralph Paden, of Lookout Mountain, Tennessee, was elected to his third four-year term after a two-year break. Ralph is a retired executive with Provident Life Insurance Company of Chattanooga. During Ralph's prior terms on the Board, he served on several committees and as Chairman of the Board.

Ruling Elder Thomas Stein, of Maineville, Ohio, also began his third term after a one-year break. He has been an independent insurance broker for most of his career. Tom has previously served on a number of committees and as Secretary and Chairman of the Board.

Following are the current staff members of IAR:

James L. Hughes, Director
Terry Aiello, Accountant
Tom Bryant, Business Manager
Kathy Hall, Administrative Assistant
Mike Hall, Field Representative
Brenda Hoyt, Secretary/Receptionist
Ann Llewelyn, Relief Representative
Chris Miller, Field Representative
Troy Williams, Service Associate

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 14, 1998, November 6, 1998 and March 5, 1999 be approved.

2. That the audit report dated December 31, 1998 by Capin Crouse LLP be received.

3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP, to conduct the 1999 audit.

4. That the 2000 budget be received with the understanding that it is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees.

5. That the General Assembly urge our member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

6. That the General Assembly ratify the decision of the Insurance Committee and Board of Trustees to structure and implement a property and casualty insurance program to be made available to the PCA churches, committees, agencies and

related organizations, if sufficient interest is indicated by the churches and other entities to make the program viable, once it has been defined and communicated.

7. That the General Assembly ratify the decision of the Insurance Committee and Board of Trustees to make available a group long-term care insurance program for employees of PCA churches, committees, agencies and related organizations and their families, if sufficient interest in such a plan exists to make it viable.

Respectfully Submitted,

Board of Trustees
John Mardirosian, Chairman

James L. Hughes
Director

APPENDIX ONE

PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in your programs for the last three years was as shown below:

Program	12-31-96	12-31-97	12-31-98
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan			
Employer Contribution	2,540	2,788	3,080
Salary Reduction Contribution	1,180	1,445	1,689
Total Active Retirement Participants	2,218	2,519	2,834
Frozen Retirement Accounts	465	517	550
Retirees/Surviving Spouses			
Receiving Retirement Plan Benefits	173	190	194
Health Insurance	894	883	852
Optional Life Insurance	488	490	464
Term Life Insurance	1,049	1,091	1,077
Long-Term Disability Plan	1,538	1,695	1,753
Disabled Participants Receiving Benefits	8	10	14
Relief*	38	38	39

* *Family units receiving direct financial assistance on a regular basis. Other assistance is given on a case-by-case basis as special needs arise.*

Retirements, Disabilities and Deaths

During 1998 the following participants began receiving retirement benefits: Reverend Richard A. Adelman, Reverend John T. Allen, Mrs. Gladys Cedarholm, Reverend John P. Clarke, Sr., Mr. J. Olin Coleman, Reverend Jerry N. Douglas, Miss Norma L. Down, Reverend Theodore W. Engstrom, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist, Mrs. Arvazene Giddens, Reverend Edward N. Johnson, Reverend Sang Mook Kim, Reverend T. Dwight Linton, Reverend Gerald K. Partain, Mr. Stephen A. Robinson and Mrs. Juanita Thomas.

The following disability plan participants began receiving benefits: Reverend James R. Carmichael, Jr., Reverend Robert L. Dunn and Mr. Richard P. Jones.

During 1998 the following plan participants or dependents died: Reverend William M. Alling, Dr. Bart Bartlett, Mr. Clarence Cedarholm, Reverend Clyde Cobb, Mrs. Janet Gillen, Reverend Mitchell Hall, Reverend Edward Jussely, Mrs. Jane Moon, Reverend Don Patterson, Dr. John Sanderson, Mrs. Ursula Shannon, Reverend James Spencer, Dr. Bruce Wideman and Reverend Edward Wallace. Total PCA life insurance benefits paid to their beneficiaries amounted to $126,000.

APPENDIX H

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE REPORT
To the twenty-Seventh General Assembly
Of the Presbyterian Church in America
1999

I. MEMBERSHIP

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Chairman
TE Donald. J. Mac Nair (resigned)
TE Robert L. Reymond
TE Craig Higgins
RE R. Meade Guy
RE James D. Walters, Secretary
RE Thomas Sanford
RE Robert Ashlock (alternate)
TE L. Roy Taylor (*ex officio, [RAO* III, 3-2, j.], Stated Clerk)

TE Ken Thompson (MTW Consultant)
TE Thomas Vanden Heuvel (URCNA Issues Consultant)

II. MEETINGS

The IRC is funded through the Administrative Commmittee Budget. Due to the AC's being in a deficit positon (See AC Report), all of the IRC meetings were conference call meetings. Conference call meetings were held on the following dates:

September 8, 1998
February 11, 1999
March 16, 1999

III. ITEMS DISCUSSED AND ACTIONS TAKEN

A. Former Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist attended the 24th General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico July 21-27, 1998 and gave a report concerning the PCA. The National Presbyterian Church of Mexico (INPM) voted to join the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches (WFRC) and its regional Latin American Fellowship of Reformed Churches (CLIR).

B. Former Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist attended the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB) July13-18, 1998 and gave a report concerning the PCA.

C. Former Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul Gilchrist and former IRC member Dr. Eric Perrin, attended the 1998 annual meeting of the Latin American Fellowship of the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches. Dr. Perrin serves as President, Dr. Gilchrist as Secretary, Dr. Cecilio Lajara (PCA TE) serves as Treasurer.

D. Newly Elected Stated Clerk, Dr. L. Roy Taylor along with MTW missionaries Bill Goodman, Dr. Gary Waldecker, and [redacted] attended a meeting of the representatives of Presbyterian Church of Brazil, the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico and PCA-MTW in Brazil November 25-30, 1998 to discuss ways the respective churches can cooperate on church planting and missions ministries. The IPB has 3,714 churches, 203 Presbyteries, 52 synods, 6 theological seminaries and a graduate school of theology. Their National Confederation of Christian Schools and Mackenzie Presbyterian Institute have over 31,000 students from elementary to graduate school level. The IPB is particularizing newly planted churches at the rate of one per week. The INPM has 2,000 churches, 57 Presbyteries, and 8 Synods. They are committed to planting 100 new churches over a two-year. Networks of eight churches each are being formed with a view to starting one new church each over as two-year period. Possible areas of cooperative ministry were discussed which included:

- Church Planting and Church Renewal projects in Brazil and Mexico with MTW personnel assisting. PCA congregations supporting specific Church Planting Projects.
- Cooperative efforts to send missionaries to the Muslim world.
- A possible student exchange program for high school and college students.
- Support of Presbyterian mercy ministries in Mexico and Brazil.
- Possible pulpit exchange programs among ministers in the PCA, IPB, and INPB.

E. IRC chairman, TE R. Irfon Hughes, and the Stated Clerk attended the North American Council of Presbyterian and Reformed Churches (NAPARC) in Sioux Falls, SD, November 17-18, 1998. The Reformed Presbyterian Church and the United Reformed Churches sent observers. NAPARC took the following actions:

1. Received a communication from the Protestant Reformed Church that the PRC will not join NAPARC.
2. Received a report that five of the seven constituent NAPARC judicatories had voted to approve the suspension of the Christian Reformed Church from voting membership in NAPARC. The Korean American Presbyterian Church and the CRC have not voted. The CRC will continue to send non-voting observers to NAPARC.
3. The following officers were elected: President - TE Ron Potter, RCUS, Vice-President - TE L. Roy Taylor, PCA, Secretary TE - Donald Duff OPC, Treasurer TE Maynard Koerner, RCUS.
4. Established a committee to investigate the possibility of translating Reformed literature into Spanish.

5. Member Churches and their respective Interchurch Relations Committees were requested to discuss and draw up proposals regarding the Purpose and Function of NAPARC.
6. An invitation was accepted from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church to host the November 16-17, 1999 meeting of NAPARC at Bonclarken Assembly Grounds, Flat Rock, NC.
7. Approved a proposal to the ARP Synod of Mexico, the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico, the Independent Presbyterian Church of Mexico, and the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Mexico to send observers to the 1999 meeting.

F. Officers elected for 1998-1999 are TE Irfon Hughes - Chairman, RE James Walters -Secretary. (RE R. Meade Guy had been elected as chairman but subsequently resigned his chairmanship).

G. The committee received a request from the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches of the PCA that representatives The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Hap Dong, The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Hapshin, The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Koshin, and The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Reformed be invited to attend and give greetings to the PCA General Assembly. Since the NAPARC Churches are now exchanging fraternal delegates every other year, the IRC decided to hold in abeyance invitations to the aforementioned Korean denominations for 1999.

H. The committee received a request from the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches of the PCA that the moderator of from the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches of the PCA be recognized give greetings to the PCA General Assembly.

I. IRC chairman, TE R. Irfon Hughes, and the Stated Clerk attended the annual meeting of the National Association of Evangelicals February 28 - March 2, 1999

IV. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That Fraternal Delegates and other distinguished guests be welcomed and invited to address the General Assembly.
2. That the moderator of the Coalition of Korean Presbyterian Churches of the PCA be recognized give greetings to the PCA General Assembly.
3. That the General Assembly respond to Overture 8 from Philadelphia Presbytery be answered in the affirmative.
4. That the General Assembly grant the IRC another year to study the issue of levels of ecclesiastical fellowship.
5. That Dr. Donald Mac Nair, who resigned from the committee for health reasons, be commended for his years of faithful service.
6. That the General Assembly advise the IRC on inviting representatives The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Hap Dong,

6. That the General Assembly advise the IRC on inviting representatives The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Hap Dong, The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Hapshin, The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Koshin, and The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea - Reformed to attend and give greetings to the PCA General Assembly in Tampa, Florida at the 2000 General Assembly.

APPENDIX I

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

MNA: Reaching North America with the Gospel...to reach the World!

I am not ashamed of the Gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. For in the Gospel a righteousness from God is revealed, a righteousness that is by faith from first to last, just as it is written: "The righteous will live by faith." Romans 1: 16, 17

In the wake of the 25th anniversary of the Presbyterian Church in America and the onset of a new millenium, we look forward with great anticipation to see what the Lord purposes for us as His people. At the heart of our advance must be our commitment to plant churches that are Gospel centered and Gospel driven. The good news of our Lord Jesus and our responsibility to call lost sinners to the Savior should be every church planter's passion.

Our planters are starting and growing healthy, multiplying, reformed churches in every region of our country. We are seeing qualified men leaving successful pastorates. We are seeing assistants and associates coming from all sizes of churches. We are seeing seminary graduates spending two years in an apprentice program to prepare them to plant these Gospel centered, Gospel driven churches. God is moving among us to advance His Kingdom and build His Church!

We are known as a missions minded denomination and rightly so. The exciting opportunity that presents itself with every passing year is that the "foreign" mission field has come to us in North America. California today is a multicultural state, for over 50% of its population is of ethnic diversity. By the year 2050, it is estimated that Hispanics will become the predominant people group in the United States. This is cause for great rejoicing, for we have begun to plan to "change the face of the PCA" through aggressive church planting among our diverse population.

In this entire endeavor, evangelism must be at the core. The Apostle Paul reminded the Romans, *"Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved. How, then, can they call on the one they have not believed in? And how can they believe in the one of whom they have not heard? And how can they hear without someone preaching to*

them? And how can they preach unless they are sent? As it is written, 'How beautiful are the feet of those who bring good news! '"

When the PCA was formed, over 25 years ago, we proclaimed to the world that we intended to be "obedient to the Great Commission." We stated that we were serious about evangelism. MNA must lead the advance. To that end, a Convocation on Evangelism has been proposed to call our Church to more purposeful heralding of the Gospel. The Convocation will be held at Briarwood Presbyterian Church in Birmingham, AL, on October 19-21.

The keynote speakers will be TE Jim Kennedy, TE Ligon Duncan, TE Paul Kooistra, TE Bryan Chapell and TE Tim Keller. The keynote speakers will address such topics as obedience to the Great Commission, theology of the Gospel, preaching the Gospel, and advancing the Gospel into the 21st Century.

Breakout sessions will be led by Frank Barker, Stephen Beck, Rick Downs, Charles Dunahoo, Preston Graham, Fred Harrell, Barry Henning, Archie Parrish, Randy Pope, Mark Roessler, Kennedy Smartt and John Smed. These sessions will address such topics as the city and the Gospel, Sonship and the Gospel, the inner city and the Gospel, the university and the Gospel, prayer and the Gospel, and other topics.

The purpose of the Convocation is to motivate pastors and ruling elders to be the pacesetters in calling the lost to Christ and to plumb the depths of our understanding of evangelism. The Convocation will conclude with a covenant renewal of the participants to the Gospel. The PCA needs more leaders who lead people to Christ.

Yes, the fields are still "white unto harvest" and the "laborers are few," but by God's grace we will call church planters to labor among us to reap a harvest of souls. We will call campus ministers to labor on the college campuses. We will call chaplains and urban and mercy ministry workers to proclaim the riches of Christ crucified. We will support the leaders in churches where renewal is so needed. By God's grace, we pray that the Gospel will be advanced in ever greater measure through the PCA!

1998 was a year of transition and challenge. In all of this, we have seen God wonderfully bless. Lives have been changed and the PCA has grown. While more detail for each ministry is given in section II, we summarize here a few highlights from each:

Church Planting: We continue to see growth in "grassroots" participation in church planting, as churches and presbyteries increasingly sponsor church planting. The cities are especially a place in which the Lord is working – through the PCA – to build His Church.

Multicultural Church Planting: We rejoice in the emergence of solid movements in church planting among the Korean, Haitian, Brazilian and African American communities. In addition, an increasing number of PCA church plants are truly

multicultural – bringing together, by the power of the Gospel, people of diverse cultural and ethnic backgrounds into particular churches.

Campus Ministries: We rejoice in the call of TE Rod Mays as Campus Ministries Coordinator. With a very few exceptions, established campus ministries are growing, and several presbyteries are developing plans for reaching new campuses.

Urban and Mercy Ministries: Through the 1998 WIC Love Gift for MNA Multicultural Ministries, and the 1999 PCA Women in the Church Conference, we pray that 1999 will be a year of great advancement in urban and mercy ministries for the PCA.

Church Vitality: Through the various conferences and schools of prayer, the Lord is at work in growing a base of PCA people who pray and watch for revival, while working for more vital churches.

Chaplain Ministries: A new video presents this vital missionary outreach to armed services personnel and people in other institutional settings. The armed services continue to request the commissioning of many additional chaplains from the PCA.

We remind the 27th General Assembly of the MNA Vision Statement, with its emphasis on establishing reproducing churches and presbyteries:

Joyfully depending on our sovereign God, the persistent prayers of God's people,
a practice of biblical stewardship of time, talent and treasure, we will work
in cooperation with the other denominational committees and agencies
to fill the United States and Canada with
reproducing churches and presbyteries.

- These will be churches that are Christ-centered, spiritually healthy, worshipping, evangelizing, theologically sound, culturally relevant, Presbyterian churches of all sizes—small, medium and large.

- These will be churches and presbyteries that are faithful messengers, dependent on the Holy Spirit to bring the life-changing power of the Gospel of Jesus Christ to those living in rural, suburban and urban areas, transforming every arena of life and culture through preaching grace, doing justice and showing mercy.

- These will be churches and presbyteries that incorporate the varied ethnic, cultural, socioeconomic and language groups throughout the region by cultivating reconciliation and planting churches.

- These will be churches and presbyteries that serve the whole church of Jesus Christ through propagation of campus ministries, chaplain ministries, and mercy ministries, preaching the Gospel and spreading rich biblical teaching throughout North America.

Our concluding challenge is that we seek the Lord together and work together in reaching North America for Christ. For this to occur, the Lord will have to send forth laborers who are obedient to the Great Commission. May we renew our commitment to become a Gospel centered, Gospel driven denomination to the glory of God and the advancement of His Kingdom.

II. MINISTRIES

A. Reaching North America Through Church Planting

The trend in North America today: the church is in decline

Numerical Decline

- Some 3500-4000 churches close each year, only 1100-1500 start.
- Protestant membership is down 9.5% this decade.
- Overall church attendance is down 12% this decade.

Increase of "unchurched Christians"

- 81% of Americans say, "You do not have to go to church to be a good Christian."
- 47% of "evangelical" Christians in Canada no longer go to church (1.6 out of 3.4 million)

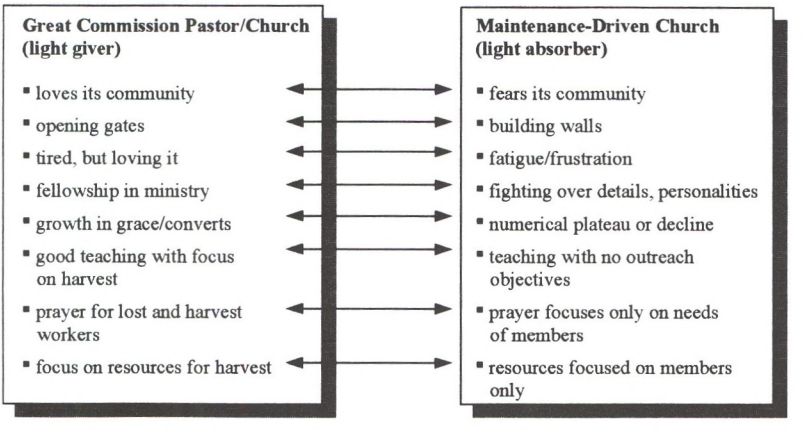
North America is the only continent in the world where Christianity is not growing.

The challenge is not only to start new churches, but also to start strong churches.

Strong churches balance theology, piety, and mission.

Strong churches are Great Commission Churches.

Great Commission or Maintenance Church?



Strong churches have Gospel values.

Kind of church needed

To be a church with a living commitment to the Gospel.

- *The Gospel changes everything* – believers and unbelievers, personal problems and societal problems. (Romans 1:16, Colossians 1:16, Galatians 2:14). The Gospel is on the move. Jesus is building the church. (Matthew 16:18, Acts 1:2)
- *The Gospel changes our attitude toward the city.* (Luke 4:43, Matthew 9:35-10:1)
- *The Gospel makes us a people for others,* giving us great respect and hope for every individual (2Corinthians 5:14).
- *The Gospel brings social healing,* cutting to the root of social ills. The Gospel humbles us and empowers us for self-sacrifice (2 Corinthians 8:9).
- *The Gospel brings cultural renewal,* transforming all of culture . . . family, education, the arts, commerce, industry (1Corinthians 10:31, Colossians 3:23).
- *The Gospel brings unity and community.* The Gospel is one and there is oneness in the Gospel. (John 17:11, 1Corinthians 12:11, Ephesians 4:4-6).

To form a new and distinct society within the city. The church is itself a society (Ephesians 2:19-22, 3:10-12) with a culture — a way of life. We are a "temple-city" in the forming (Revelation 20-22).

- *Worshipping God is our primary purpose.* We do this in the immediate presence of Christ, and in continuity and unity with the church of history.
- *Observing the Sabbath Day acknowledges Christ as Lord of our seven days.* We recognize the Lord's Day as the cornerstone and determinative element in a 'seven day Christianity' . . . Life's rhythms emanate from and return to this day of rest, worship, and service. Keeping the Sabbath is part of God's strategy for urban renewal (Isaiah 58:6-14).
- *Growing in our devotion to one another* through prayer, teaching, observing the sacraments and fellowship which energizes us for a life of self-sacrifice.
- *Centering our education strategies on the family* as the chief transmitter of conscience on consciousness in any society.

To be a missional church. The church is chosen in order to be sent.

- *We address believer and unbeliever with the claims of the good news.* The Gospel saturates our life and ministry. In our worship we celebrate the Gospel, in our fellowship we enjoy the Gospel, in our witness we preach the Gospel, and in our service we demonstrate the Gospel.
- *In our preaching and apologetic we aggressively encounter the assault on Christian thought.* We seek to win over the seeking and the skeptical with the reasons of the Gospel and the claims of Christ. (2 Corinthians 3:12, 10:3-5).

To be a church in the city and for the city. The church must be concerned for the life of the city as well as the souls of its individuals. Christians recognize that Christ is the Lord of the city and the determiner of its destiny. We believe urban transformation is possible, and is Christ's will for the cities in which we live.

- *Taking ownership of the community* in which we live, which is evidenced by practicing social justice and service, by being concerned about individual needs as well as the community, its environment and how it works together.
- Reflecting the social, economic, and racial *diversity of our community.*
- Returning to the *Christian doctrine of vocation* – practicing the Lordship of Christ in our working world. God is concerned with every aspect of our work. Every aspect of our work is concerned with God.
- *Expanding the concept of Christian education beyond sermon and Sunday school,* to include learning and training about the role and activity of the church and individual Christians within the surrounding society. The arts, science and technology, politics, and social issues such as race relations, consumer and media ethics, gender issues, urbanization, bio-medical ethics and the environment, are all properly the subject matter of every Christian's education.

Reasons we are reaching the city.

We may well be in the beginning of a rare historical movement. The urban (and urbane) core of the following cities are beginning to be impacted by radical grace-oriented, Gospel-preaching, church planting churches. This includes the gateway cities of New York, Boston, Toronto, San Francisco, New Haven, and Seattle. Vancouver, San Diego and New Orleans have been targeted. (Other cities advancing center city plans include Philadelphia, Dallas, Miami, Chicago, and Atlanta.) This may be the first time in two hundred years that confessional Presbyterians are at the leading edge of missions in the United States (and hopefully soon in Canada).

Certain key factors account for our beginning 'success' in these cities: God brings fruit according to the basic game plan we find in Acts. Paul was 'sent out by the Holy Spirit' (Acts 13:4) and the Spirit reached the world of that time by sending the apostle to the urban centers of the Roman world - cf. 'the leading city of the region' (Acts 16:11). Ian Murray, *Revival and Revivalism,* (Banner of Truth, 1994. Pg. xx.) argues that this is a historical pattern: "The Spirit of God shaped American history in revivals of the same kind as launched the early church into a pagan world. . . ."

God has raised up an unusually gifted group of Gospel preachers for this mission. God is pleased to bless and honor the unashamed proclamation of His sovereign grace in Christ. Again, Murray comments on a previous era of unusual blessings: "What [frontier preachers] had in common were the convictions that God is always faithful to His Word, that Christ is risen and the Holy Spirit has come to ensure the advancement of His Kingdom . . . these men were equally opposed to what was merely emotional, contrived, or manipulated. They believe that the strict adherence to Scripture is the only guard against what may be wrongly claimed as the work of God's Spirit . . . ." (Ibid. pg. xx)

Calvinism, in its radical definition of the Gospel, has the theological muscle necessary to genuinely impact the thought life of our skeptical and still secular generation. The

aggressive and confident apologetic of our city church planters seems to be encountering very little serious opposition. People are not thinking clearly today – but are refreshed and engaged by those who are.
Our rich Puritan heritage (updated by Schaefer and Miller) adds courage to the leaders and robust piety to the ministry of these urban churches. Life transformation is being seriously considered by all kinds of previously hopeless and dissolute people.

Reformed believers are not afraid of the culture of the urban core. We believe in the power of the Gospel to change lives and bring transformation to the social, economic, political, artistic, and religious life of a city.

Should you ask any of these church planters, another reason why hundreds are coming to city center churches is the rich, historical liturgy of the worship service.

PROGRESS IN 1998

Number of church planters placed during 1998: 52. This includes all projects – presbytery and GA MNA. Of these, 17 (33%) are ethnic or multicultural.

New cities reached – church plants for 1998 by presbytery

Calvary	Horizon Church, Greenville, SC Jim Stephenson
Central Georgia	Kirk O' the Isles Pres. Church, Savannah, GA Mike Milton Providence Pres. Church, Harlem, GA Jonathan Van Hoogan
Eastern Carolina	Covenant Pres. Church, Rocky Mountain, NC - Ron Gray
Great Lakes	Redeemer Church, Indianapolis, IN - Chris Yates Crossroads Comm. Church, Fishers, IN - Scott Dean
Gulf Coast	Grace Fellowship, Mobile, AL - Sid Phillips
Heartland	Oak Hills Pres. Church, Lee's Summit, MO - Scott Sauls
Heritage	Redeemer Pres. Church, Cambridge, MD - Paul Dorman New Covenant Pres. Church, Rehoboth, DE - Jamie Swalm
James River	Calvary Pres. Church, Norfolk, VA - Jack Howell
Korean Central	Open Christian Church, Schaumburg, IL - Jae Ryong Lee
Korean Southern	Korean Church of Road, Dallas, TX - Jung Soo Suh

Metro NY City	Covenant of Grace Church, Elmhurst, Queens Wilson Cheng (Chinese) New Song Community Church, Harlem, NY Jeff White (Multicultural) Bronx, NY - John Olivo (Hispanic) Redeemer, suburbs of New Jersey - Jim Om (Multicultural) Hope PC, Morris County, New Jersey - Mark Wellman
Missouri	St. Charles County Outreach, St. Charles City, MO - P. Haltman New City at Olive Branch, St. Louis, MO - Steve Jameson
New River	Hope Pres. Church, Parkersburg, WV - David Eades
North Georgia	Christ Church, Newnan, GA - Bob Orner Covenant Family, Stockbridge, GA - Paul Bellino Henry County Pres. Church, Henry County, GA - Jim Dallery Midtown Pres. Church, Atlanta, GA - Christopher Robbins
North Texas	Redeemer Pres., Waco, TX — Jeff Hatton
Northeast	Hope Pres. Church, Portmouth, NH - Chris Robinson Trinity Pres. Church, Providence, RI - Mel Sensenig Christ the King, Marlboro, MA - Dalzier R. DaSilva (Brazilian) Christ the King, East Boston, MA Laercio R. Guimaraes (Brazilian)
Northern Illinois	Faith Community Church, Lemont, IL — Chris Yadron
Pacific	Pacific Crossroads Church, Los Angeles, CA — Bill Powis
Pacific Northwest	New Life for Victoria, Victoria, BC (CANADA) — Scott Rich
Philadelphia	Christ the King PC, Conshohocken, PA — Adam Brice
Pittsburgh	Laurel Highlands Pres. Church, Greensburg, PA — Norm Reed
Potomac	Mt. Zion Covenant, Bowie, MD — Kevin Smith
South Texas	Fairfield Pres. Mission, Houston, TX — Mike McCrocklin Victoria Pres. Mission, Victoria, TX — Mike Singenstreu
Southwest Florida	Holy Trinity PC, South Tampa, FL — Steve Casselli Redeemer Pres. Church, Brandon, FL — Craig Swartz

Tennessee Valley	Trinity Pres. Church, Cleveland, TN — Tom Gibson Mountainview PC, Morristown, TN — Don Waltermyer
Western Carolina	Grace and Peace, Asheville, NC — Jonathan Inman

Sudanese Church Planters (Princeton Pres. Church, Princeton, NJ - Ken Smith)
Minneapolis, MN - Simon Tot Dhol (Sudanese)
Des Moines, IA - James Kueth (Sudanese)
Urbandale, IA - Duoth Deng (Sudanese)
Des Moines, IA - Joseph Wor Keka (Sudanese)
Marshalltown, IA - Andrew Thuok Jieng Chany (Sudanese)
Marshalltown, IA - Dual Bijiek Gony (Sudanese)
Omaha, NE - James Dak Rut (Sudanese)
San Diego, CA - Peter Both Gach (Sudanese)
Omaha, NE - Peter Cuol Bur (Sudanese)

Church planters supported by MNA during 1998 will be found as **Attachment A.**

B. Multicultural Church Planting

State of the Task
In 1998 there has been a growing interest in the PCA to communicate the Gospel among ethnic groups that flood our cities. This interest is seen in part in the following ways: church leaders communicate frequently with MNA personnel seeking help in evangelizing new groups in their neighborhoods; second-generation leaders from various ethnic backgrounds entering reformed seminaries; presbyteries designing ways to train and credential ethnic leaders that are emerging; the generous response to the Women in the Church Love Gift focused on urban and mercy ministries; articles in *Multiply* and *Intercessor* that highlight multicultural church planting; formation of the PCA's first multicultural presbytery (Metro NYC).

The purpose of MNA's multicultural thrust is to encourage and initiate reformed church planting among ethnic people that results in Gospel movements saturating those major people groups. The term *multicultural* is used in two ways. (1) to describe the general work of ethnic church planting which congregations formed are largely homogeneous; (2) to describe a specific *model* of church planting, e.g. a church that includes leaders and members from a variety of ethnic backgrounds worshipping and serving God together.

Advances in 1998

- Church planters continue to be evaluated, placed and coached. In 1998 four church planters (three Hispanic and one Brazilian) were placed. Brazilian churches planted their first daughter church in Boston beginning the cycle of multiplication.

- Assessment of new ethnic church planters is being done by trained leaders in the ethnic context. This approach allows for greater contextualization of methodologies to the specifics of the culture. Brazilian leaders in the northeast conducted their first assessment center with assistance from MNA. Training of Haitian leaders and preparing of materials in Creole has been done anticipating a Haitian Assessment Center in 1999. Hispanic materials have also been completed.

- MNA held its first church planter bootcamp, June 26-29. What distinguishes this approach from previous training efforts is the readiness of church planters to learn and the method of training. Those selected for the training were persons who had attended assessment and were now assigned to a specific church plant. They came to bootcamp with action plans and demographic data in hand for review by MNA trainers. Facilitators worked with teams focusing on application. Four areas were addressed: prayer and worship, evangelism, core group formation, and leadership development. On Sunday, church planters visited various models and interacted with leaders about their recent history in church planting. Four ethnic leaders attended these sessions along with 20 Anglo church planters.

- In addition to the major Korean first-generation participation in the PCA, three beginning movements are now in place: the Brazilian, with half a dozen churches being facilitated by Valter Moura; the African American, with a strong apprenticeship program being mentored by Louis Wilson; the Haitian with four churches and a number of leaders in seminary being led by Dony St. Germain.

- The most significant advance in terms of dealing with the lack of ethnic church planters is the focus on training ethnic leaders through the use of *apprenticeship* programs. Louis Wilson's program that is now in its second year is providing a strong model in the African-American community. Dony St. Germain's approach with Haitian leaders is preparing church planters to start similar programs in key cities like New York, Chicago and Montreal.

Korean Ministries

There are seven Korean speaking presbyteries and about 160 churches (both organized and missions) which consist of 12 percent of the PCA churches. For the most part, these Korean immigrant churches are small and struggling with few exceptions. Like the other 3,500 Korean churches in the United States, many have a strong desire for world missions and a fervent need for an actual church building in which to worship. Most of the Korean churches still worship in rented buildings and are therefore limited in many of their activities, meetings, and functions.

It is also known that most Korean churches have much difficulty in finding English-speaking Korean theological students to assist in teaching and guiding their children in grade school through high school. Along the same vein, many of the larger churches face a related problem of starting a second-generation Korean-American church because

they have the challenge of finding second-generation English speaking pastors. Unless the immigrant churches encourage and aid the English speaking second generation in the ministry, the existing church will eventually die out as the first-generation population phases out.

Korean churches in America are now at a crossroads where they will have to face the inevitable decline and eventual death of the church unless they raise up these second-generation pastors. The time is now. It will be too late unless we do something now. According to a Southern Baptist multi-ethnic church planter, in the year 2000 our demographics will demand at least 600 Korean-American churches averaging 200 members in order to cover only 40 percent of the Korean second-generation population alone – not to mention the many other Asian Americans. Korean American second-generation churches tend to be more multi-ethnic by virtue of the fact that the English language is more prevalently spoken in their families. In fact, there are no strictly Korean American churches in existence. To some extent they are all multi-ethnic churches.

Korean first-generation pastors need to see the dire need for planting English-speaking second-generation churches and should be willing to make this a priority over other projects, investing more time and material resources. Who will carry on their work of evangelism and world mission after they retire? This is a serious problem. Korean churches need to raise up the leadership for the next generation before it is too late. Korean pastors need to challenge and encourage the second generation towards the seminary to be rooted in the Gospel ministry and the pastors must be ready to help them financially.

English-speaking presbyteries can work together with Korean presbyteries to raise up Korean second-generation pastors and plant Korean American churches. Korean pastors are thankful that they are with a great, Gospel rooted, reformed denomination such as the PCA, so that they will entrust their future generations to such a Scripture-centered denomination.

Another aspect of MNA Korean Ministries is to help both first- and second-generation Korean pastors and churches to become PCA churches – that is, to become more reformed in the faith and practice of both church polity and the teaching of the Word – bringing those independent Presbyterian pastors and churches under the umbrella of the PCA. There are still many Korean pastors and churches who would like to join the PCA. The PCA pastors and presbyteries should act as helpers with welcoming arms, not as a stumbling block to those who come. The PCA has been well admired and praised by many Korean pastors for its pure biblical position of its faith and practice. Korean pastors in the PCA should be thankful for this and also be eager in leading other pastors and churches to the PCA.

It is very important that Korean churches in the PCA participate in giving the Partnership Share. Korean churches need to grow in their giving, so that they will all

eventually participate in giving that share to PCA General Assembly causes. Any PCA church ought to give the Partnership Share to General Assembly regardless of its size.

Seminaries play a vital role in training second-generation pastors for the Korean churches. Location is key. Seminaries need to be located in a large metropolis where churches and people are, so that they will be able to draw students from these seminaries to teach the youth in the church.

In Philadelphia, for example, because of the presence of Westminster Theological Seminary and Biblical Theological Seminary, over 80 percent of all Korean churches in the area are conservative Presbyterian churches. It is clear that where the seminary is strong, the growth of the church and the strength of the ministry will also be strong.

Refer to **Attachment B** for the list of MNA missionaries and church planters supported in 1998.

C. Thanksgiving Ministries — Urban and Mercy

"He has showed you, O man, what is good. And what does the Lord require of you? To act justly and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God." Micah 6:8

The PCA urban and mercy ministry movement is a growing movement. The Spirit is at work, convincing us of His call to act justly and love mercy, as we walk humbly with the Lord in some of the most challenging communities in North America. And the Lord is blessing, giving good success in bringing the Gospel to people, along with addressing their personal and community needs.

Urban and Mercy Women in Leadership Awards: A portion of the 1998 WIC Love Gift will be used to give awards to women who provide leadership in urban and mercy ministries in the PCA. Nominated by their peers, these are women who demonstrate personal commitment and sacrifice as they lead mercy ministries or encourage PCA members to become involved in these ministries.

The awards will be announced at the 1999 PCA Women in the Church Conference. It is our prayer that the awards will be helpful in the following ways:

- A number of women who now live in limited circumstances will be identified and encouraged to develop further their gifts in mercy ministry leadership.
- Encouragement of further direct involvement between women in established PCA churches and women who are in need of ministry.
- Recognition of leaders in mercy ministries; some award recipients will be women of long-standing in PCA leadership roles – others will be relatively new to the PCA.

MNA Urban and Mercy Ministries continues its ongoing efforts from the past:

- Building the network of communication and resources to encourage urban and mercy ministries, and making them visible to the church and the watching world:

- The annual Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) meeting is a gathering point for PCA-affiliated urban and mercy ministries. In 1998, at least 110 from PCA-affiliated ministries attended the CCDA conference in St. Louis. This conference remains the best single place to draw from the expertise, experience and biblical perspective of others engaged in such ministries.

- At each General Assembly, MNA sponsors a dinner, at which time the work of one or more urban and mercy ministries is presented. The dinner is open by advance reservation to all who wish to attend.

- A directory of PCA-affiliated urban and mercy ministries is available from MNA on request. This directory is a valuable resource for any PCA church who is involved in urban and mercy ministries, or who wishes to begin such ministries in their community. PCA churches and presbyteries are encouraged to avail themselves of the great wealth of experience that already exists in the PCA, as they seek to develop or increase ministry in their own communities.

- Leadership development: The Thanksgiving Offering continues to be a resource for encouraging the development of urban and mercy leadership in the PCA. Primarily, the funds are used to sponsor internships for new staff members, seminary students or college students working in urban and mercy ministries. By the end of February, more than $33,000 was received in response to the 1998 Thanksgiving Offering appeal.

Beginning with the 11th General Assembly in 1983, Bethany Christian Services has been endorsed by the PCA, upon MNA's annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its 55 years of service, and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as **Attachment C.**

D. Church Vitality

The vision of MNA Church Vitality is a national movement of leaders watching for revival, working for more vital churches, and empowered by a critical mass of Kindgom-focused prayer.

Watching for Revival

As the times grow spiritually and morally darker, the interest in revival grows wider and deeper. Presbyteries are scheduling days of Prayer and Fasting for pastors and ruling elders. Leaders continue to "watch for revival" by forming Key Covenant Teams that use the writings of Jonathan Edwards and other classic literature on the subject. The Key Covenant is a solemn agreement built around the acrostic TEAMS (T for Truth, E for Equip, A for Accountability, M for Mission, and S for Supplication).

In October 1998, the first PCA Convocation on Revival and Reformation was conducted at Trinity Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS. About 100 pastors and seminary students from more than 70 churches gathered to prepare for the coming revival. Ministries have been refreshed and fellowships of Revival and Reformation men are being formed in local church sessions and presbyteries. The second Annual Convocation, September 1999, will focus on the theme of Reformation.

Working for More Vital Churches

The 5th Annual Embers to a Flame Conference at Christ Covenant Presbyterian Church, Matthews, NC, was attended by more than 120 pastors and ruling elders. This training event continues to be the main source for revitalizing our churches that are on a numerical plateau or declining. Embers training is moving into the next level, selecting churches to participate in a three-year mentoring process. Also, satellite Embers Conferences are being established in regional areas. These conferences follow the Embers paradigm of revitalization but flesh out the paradigm with the ministry of their local church.

Empowered by a Critical Mass of Kingdom-Focused Prayer

The Armorbearer Intercessory Ministry Schools of Prayer have developed into a college for Kingdom Intercessors. And the next level of leadership and regional bases is being developed. In each school, special attention is given to intercession for one's local church and his or her lost world. Follow through is expedited by ongoing discipleship in prayer for leaders, laborers and one's family, friends, and associates. The principle of three is used to form fireteams, squads, platoons and a company of 120 Kingdom Intercessors. This company of 120 Kingdom Intercessors forms a critical mass to produce a spiritual chain reaction in and through the local church. And when there are 120 churches each with a company of 120 Kingdom Intercessors in a metro area, there will be a critical mass to start a chain reaction affecting the whole city.

E. Campus Ministries

Reformed University Ministries

Reformed University Ministries of Mission to North America has a goal of building the church now and for the future. The purpose is "Reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve." That phrase speaks eloquently of our commitment to the young adults of this nation. College years are a time when so many students fall away from the faith of their childhood, and others, having never had a relationship and encounter with God, begin to explore denominations, sects, and even cults. What a treacherous time for young people!

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the church, the Body of Christ, we follow His leadership as He builds His Kingdom on earth. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and the Biblical

World-and-Life View. We are strengthening the church by ministering to Covenant children and by evangelizing the lost on campuses across this nation. An ordained PCA minister who is actively involved in working to accomplish his goals in these four major areas leads each RUF.

Campus interns allow a much broader outreach on the campuses. In this learning and ministering position, young men and women, all recent college graduates, work directly with a campus minister, receiving on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-to-one ministry. A planned program of biblical and theological training accompanies this practical service. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into the world mission field, carrying to their future vocations and churches their deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. Truly, campus interns are learning to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21 NIV).

Weekly large group meetings, small groups, and one-to-one staff/student sessions provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. The weekly large group meeting teaches the Word in truth by Bible exposition, examination, and discussion of Scripture. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one sessions between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust-confidence relationships. Each of these three parts supports and strengthens the others. One of the most distinctive things about the ministry of RUF is its emphasis upon the development of a biblical world-and-life view. Only as we see through God's perspective can we understand the truth of any situation. As students learn to think biblically, that will make a real difference in the Church and the world.

The Summer Conference provided solid Bible exposition and teaching for equipping students to better understand and live the Christian life; provided teaching, training and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and provided fellowship and fun in beautiful surroundings among Christians from over 30 college and university campuses. It was held May 11-16, 1998, and was extremely well attended. As many as 650 students and about 120 staff got away from the routine of books and schedules to reflect on life, deal with questions, and be taught from God's Word. The theme of the conference was "Scripture," and The Rev. Scot Sherman and Dr. Dan Doriani expounded the scriptures. Students were eager to receive God's Word. Because of the love of God and the fellowship among other Christians, many new friendships were made. These friendships were used by God to bring students closer to Himself. One campus intern remarked, *"What a beautiful picture—students reaching out to other students! They touch people I could never get to.*" In 1999 there will be two separate weeks of Summer Conference so that we can minister to a broader range of students.

Conferences provide activities and relaxing fun as well as a concentrated time for biblical teaching that is new to many students. One campus minister rejoiced that,

"Many students are understanding the Gospel for the first time and many Christians are being encouraged and strengthened in their walk with God."

In 1998, there were many weeks of training for all the field staff. In response to numerous requests, this year we began a week of "non-staff" training. This training is open to anyone, church staff, missionary, lay person, who is interested in learning how Reformed University Ministries does ministry. Over 20 people attended this training and grew in their Christian walk as they received the training that had been limited to only campus ministers and interns before.

We all were excited in the fall to welcome four new campus ministries from all parts of the United States. These new ministries are College of Charleston/The Citadel in Charleston, SC; East Tennessee State University in Johnson City, TN; Texas Christian University in Fort Worth, TX; and the University of Washington in Seattle WA. A new campus minister was called to Clemson University.

Fall conferences began in mid-September. The schedule was hectic with over ten colleges and universities involved in the fall conferences.

What is the reason for this growth and excitement? One campus minister told us, *"God's Word is alive and active. The Gospel is powerful. That is why RUF is growing . . . . RUF seeks to be faithful to God's Word and to biblically minister to students."*

Only God could bring together students and ministers from so many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person that is touched by Reformed University Ministries will, in turn, touch many other people in the course of his or her life. One campus intern noted that, *"A true measure of success for RUF . . . may only be seen in the light of eternity."* How true! And how glorious!

International Students Christian Fellowship

Reformed University Ministries is reaching out to "all nations," sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian nationals to serve Him all over the globe through International Students Christian Fellowship (ISCF). Our missionaries are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. Many of these return to their own countries to build the Church there. One of their goals is to help Christian internationals struggle with how to live for Christ in their own cultures.

Welcoming international students into a local church during their stay here is also an important part of the ministry. The ISCF Christmas conference in Orlando, Florida, continues to be a major opportunity both to strengthen Christians through fellowship and teaching, and to present clearly the claims of Christ to non-Christians in the international community.

Refer to **Attachment D** for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries; and the complete 2000 budget for Reformed University Ministries (MNA Campus Ministries and the affiliated presbytery campus committees) provided for information.

F. Chaplain Ministries (See **Attachment E** for Chaplain Roster)

MNA Chaplain Ministries endorses more than 100 chaplains as missionaries to the military (active and reserve), Veterans Administration, prisons and hospitals.

They share the Good News of Jesus Christ with countless military service members and their families; some walk the corridors of our prisons; some minister to and pray with hospital patients and their family members. They conduct Bible studies, retreats, and worship services. A substantial part of their ministry is personal counseling which often leads to opportunities for evangelism.

In times of armed conflict and in times of uncertain peace, 50 active duty and 57 reserve military chaplains serve the United States in the Armed Forces throughout the world. In addition to numerous stateside installations, we have chaplains in Bosnia, Korea, Okinawa, Japan, Spain, Germany, and Panama. Several have been deployed to Africa, Honduras, and various other locations throughout the world. Two of our Navy chaplains served on the USS Enterprise during Operation Desert Fox.

According to the chaplain reports it is estimated that more than 500 people came to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ under the ministry of PCA chaplains in 1998. Many were discipled. Hundreds of counselees were encouraged through their ministry.

Enlisting 120 prayer supporters for every active duty, VA and prison chaplain continues to be a major goal. In order to accomplish this task we ask individual PCA congregations to sponsor a chaplain. Approximately one-half of our chaplains have a sponsor. In addition, we ask all sponsoring congregations to include MNA Chaplain Ministries, in their annual budges ($300 per year). The sponsoring congregation is also requested to assist the chaplain with the expense of providing a family picture that is sent to all prayer supporters.

A Chaplain Ministries video has been produced and is available to local congregations, missions leadership, Women in the Church groups and other interested parties. Requests for the video should be directed to Mission to North America.

One of the major tasks of the Coordinator of Chaplain Ministries is to pastor and visit our Chaplains in/on the field. To assist with this mission Chaplain Beryl Hubbard, COL, RET, (USAF) and CAPT Stanley J. Beach, CHC, USN, RET have been appointed as Associate Coordinators. Both of these gentleman have volunteered their services. Already they have visited many of our chaplains throughout the United States, Europe, Spain, Okinawa, and Japan. In addition they are available to participate in

mission conferences, interview applicants and attend various conferences sponsored by the Army, Air Force, Navy, Marines, Prison and VA Chiefs of Chaplains. We are very thankful for these two gentleman and their willingness to assist with this vital ministry.

The PCA has the opportunity to recruit and send additional chaplains. A requested number has not been given; however, we have been requested to "send more."

Chaplain Ministries has an annual budget of $150,000. Since this ministry is not funded by the MNA Partnership Share income, there is a need for PCA congregations to include this ministry in their annual budget. More than $40,000 is given annually by endorsed chaplains. To keep this ministry afloat and vital the PCA needs to provide approximately $110,00.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly commend and thank **TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.**, for his leadership as MNA Coordinator from 1995-1999.

2. That the General Assembly elect **TE James C. Bland, III**, as Coordinator of Mission to North America effective at the time of his election.

3. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.

TE James C. Bland, III	Interim Coordinator
TE I. Henry Koh	Coordinator of Korean Ministries
TE Frederick T. Marsh	Coordinator of Church Relations
TE John P. F. Smed	Coordinator of Church Planting
TE Rod S. Mays	Coordinator of Campus Ministries
TE Archie B. Parrish	Coordinator of Church Vitality
TE David P. Peterson	Coordinator of Chaplain Ministries

Regional Coordinators/Multicultural Leaders

TE Evan A. Bottomley	Western Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Valter Moura	Brazilian Leader
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Leader
TE Edward W. Powers	Midwest Regional Coordinator
TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr.	West Regional Coordinator
TE Kenneth A. Smith	Northeast Regional Coordinator
TE Jean Dony St. Germain	Haitian Leader
TE Louis Wilson	African American Leader

Support Staff

Nancy Gray	Development Assistant for MNA
Barbara Green	Assistant to the Coordinator

Rhoda Huffines	Administrative Assistant for Campus Ministries
Janet Haynes	Part-time Secretary
Lori Helm	Church Planting/Assessment Training
Diane Hitzfeld	Part-time Administrative Assistant for Church Vitality
Van Hoyt	Bookkeeper for Campus Ministries
Allen Lincoln	Assistant to the Coordinator of Church Relations
DiAnne Rivette	Administrative Assistant for MNA
Caron Smed	Part-time Administrative Assistant for Church Planting
Bonnie Standridge	Administrative Assistant for Campus Ministries
Sheryl Toph	Assistant to the Coordinator of Church Planting
Jonathan Vaughn	Field Staff Assistant for Campus Ministries
Sheila Wortham	Development Support Services for MNA

4. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increasing church planting** that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, multicultural church planters and missionaries, chaplains, Reformed University Ministries campus ministers, and International Students Christian Fellowship missionaries, campus staff and campus interns. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA and Reformed University Ministries into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.

5. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure.

6. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for a **Thanksgiving Offering** of more than $33,000, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Urban and Mercy Ministries, preferably through an offering taken during the Thanksgiving season; and further, that churches consider how they may directly participate in greater measure in Urban and Mercy Ministries.

7. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, encourage continued support by churches and presbyteries, and invite the Bethany representative to speak to the Assembly for five minutes at this, or a more opportune time.

8. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these **resources and opportunities** for ministry available through MNA:

   - The opportunity to seek the Lord's leading in church planting, campus ministry or the chaplaincy.

- The opportunity to support church planting (Anglo and Multicultural), campus ministries, church vitality, chaplain ministries (especially through THE CHAPLAIN GUARDIAN CORPS), regional coordinators and movement leaders, financially (in addition to Partnership Share/Askings participation) and in prayer.
- The opportunity to build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
- Utilize the resources of Church Vitality materials and consultation services.
- Recommend to church members that they subscribe (at no cost) to MNA MULTIPLY/INTERCESSOR.

9. That the PCA set amount per year paid to the **Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel** (PRJC) be increased from $250 annually to $300 annually for each full-time PCA chaplain endorsed by the PRJC.

10. That **Overture 2 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery** requesting a change in the boundaries of Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries be approved. This change would amend the last phrase of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery's boundary description to read, . . . *and all that part of Chester County west of Route 41 except the townships of Elk, New London, Franklin, London, Britain and New* Garden.

11. That **Overture 7 from Heritage Presbytery** requesting a change in the boundaries of Heritage Presbytery and Susquehanna Valley Presbytery be approved. This change would amend the last phrase of Heritage Presbytery's boundary description to read, . . . *and all of Chester County, PA, east of Route 41 plus the townships of Elk, New London, Franklin, London, Britain and New Garden.*

12. That **Overture 6 from Mid-America Presbytery** requesting that the boundaries of Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries be redrawn be approved. The counties of Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll and Benton in the State of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery would be transferred to Covenant Presbytery. (At its February 2, 1999, meeting, Covenant Presbytery concurred with the request of Mid-America Presbytery.)

13. That the General Assembly note that the entire **1999 budget** of MNA **Campus Ministries**, as well as that of the affiliated campus ministries, is provided to the General Assembly for its information; and further, that the Assembly note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2000 budget.

14. That the General Assembly adopt the **2000 MNA budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.

Respectfully Submitted,
Committee on Mission to North America

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Class of 2002

TE William T. Iverson
TE Michael L. Khandjian
RE John W. Jardine
RE Fred Schumpert

Class of 2001

TE Roland S. Barnes
RE John R. Laws
RE Douglas Russ

Class of 2000

TE Philip D. Douglass
TE David A. George
RE Collie W. Lehn
RE Mark Thompson

Class of 2000

TE W. Wilson Benton, Jr.
TE P. Thomas Wood

Alternates

TE John B. Findlay, Jr.

ATTACHMENT A

CHURCH PLANTERS AND PROJECTS SUPPORTED IN 1998

Tommy Allen (w-Judy)
Grace Church Seattle
Seattle, WA

Craig Bailey (w-Kathy)
James Island Church Planting Project
James Island, SC

Stephen Baldwin (w-Karen)
Canyon Pines Presbyterian Church
Castle Rock, CO

Al Barth (w-Rene)
North Shore Christian Fellowship
Cold Spring Harbor, NY

John Bash (w-Yvonne)
Sand Canyon Church
Irvine, CA

Stephen Beck (w-Susan)
Grace Toronto Church
Toronto, ON, Canada

Bill Bivans (w-Peta)
Christ Community Church
Sanford, NC

David Bootsma (w-Shari)
New Beginnings Community Church
Vernon, BC Canada

Scott Bridges (w-Julie)
Christ Presbyterian Church
Santa Barbara, CA

John Browne (w-Betsy)
Grace Covenant Mission
Elon College, NC

Jim Dallery
Henry County Church Planting Project
Atlanta, GA

Jeff Doerr (w-Nannette)
Crosswinds Church
Gresham, OR

Doug Domin (w-Linda)
Presbyterian Msn. Church of Concord
Concord, NH

Brent Drake (w-Lynn)
New Life Presbyterian
Rockledge, FL

David Eades (w-Laura)
Hope Fellowship
Parkersburg, WV

Hal Farnsworth (w-Mary Beth)
Redeemer Presbyterian Mission
Athens, GA

Terry Gyger (w-Dorothy)
Christ the King Presbyterian Church
Cambridge, MA

Fred Harrell (w-Terely)
The City Church of San Francisco
San Francisco, CA

Bill Heard (w-Sydney)
Norman Harbor PCA Msn.
Mooresville, NC

Chris Hodge (w-Karen)
Treasure Coast Presbyterian Church
Palm City, FL

Andy Homeyer (w-Dana)
Valley Springs Presbyterian Church
Kelowna, BC, Canada

Michael Howard (w-Shannon)
Grace Church of Utah
Layton, UT

John Kinser (w-Patricia)
Lake Oconee Presbyterian Mission
Eatonton, GA

Dane Lewis (w-Jo)
Thames Valley Presbyterian Church
London, ON, Canada

Stephen Lewis (w-Amy)
Evergreen Presbyterian
Beaverton, OR

Richard Lints (w-Ann)
Redeemer Presbyterian Church
Concord, MA

Mike McCrocklin (w-Jeannie)
Fairfield Presbyterian
Cypress, TX

Pat McDaniel (w-Leah)
New Song Pres. Church
Salt Lake City, UT

Alan Mills (w-Dana)
Grace Toronto – Internship
Toronto, ON, Canada

Rob Pendley (w-Kimberley)
Christ Community PCA Mission
Gainesville, FL

Bill Powis (w-Patty)
Pacific Crossroads Church
Los Angeles, CA

Bill Radford (w-Tracy)
River Oaks Presbyterian Church
Greenwood, IN

Steve Resch (w-Tami)
Walnut Creek Presbyterian Church
Gahanna, OH

Tim Rice (w-Julie)
Trinity Presbyterian Msn.
Lakeland, FL

Scott Rich (w-Lynn)
Providence Community Church
Victoria, BC, Canada

Eric Richards (w-Patti)
West Hills Community Church
Shawnee Mission, KS

Mike Rowe (w-Cherie)
The Orchard Church
Canyon Country, CA

Scott Sauls (w-Patti)
Oak Hills Community
Lee's Summit, MO

Paul Schuler (w-Cindi)
Cross Sound Presbyterian Church
Bainbridge Island, WA

Mel Sensenig (w-Cindy)
Trinity Presbyterian Church
Providence, RI

Bill Senyard (w-Eunice)
Christ the King Presbyterian Church
Surrey, BC, Canada

Bruce Sinclair (w-Pam)
New Song Church
Pace, FL

Brian Sleeth (w-Stacy)
Harvest Fellowship
Lusby, MD

Wade Smith (w-Kathy)
New Song Church
Salt Lake City, UT

Jim Stephenson (w-Debra)
Horizon Church
Greenville, SC

Stuart Stogner (w-Kim)
Hope Pres. Church
Winston-Salem, NC

Jamie Swalm (w-Cathy)
New Covenant Pres.
Rehoboth, DE

John Thomas (w-Shari)
The Redeemers House
Atlanta, GA

Tom Vanden Heuvel (w-Laurie)
Covenant Presbyterian Mission
Holland, MI

Don Waltermyer (w-Patricia)
Mountainview Presbyterian
Morristown, TN

David Wilcher (w-Vicky)
Grace Presbyterian Church
The Woodlands, TX

Walter Wood (w-Becky)
North Cincinnati Comm. Church
Cincinnati, OH

Chris Yadron (w-Valerie)
Faith Community Church
Lemont, IL

Chris Yates (w-Kristine)
Redeemer Church
Indianapolis, IN

ATTACHMENT B

MULTICULTURAL MISSIONARIES AND CHURCH PLANTERS SUPPORTED IN 1998

Daniel Arciaga (w-Kathy)
Living Waters Pres. Church
Addison, IL

Joe Emmanuel (w-Fay)
Lighthouse Gospel Assembly
Coral Springs, FL

Carlos Ireta (w-Adela)
Hispanic Mission
Laredo, TX

Mo Leverett (w-Ellen)
Desire Street Fellowship
New Orleans

Robinson Monteiro (w-Sefora)
River of Life Church
Orlando, FL

Phillip Nelson (w-Gladys)
Charlotte, NC

John Olivo (w-Eva)
Bronx, NY

Pedro Padro (w-Sonia)
New York City, NY

Demetrio Rodriguez (w-Dolly)
Hispanic Movement Leader
New York, NY

Jaime Rodriguez (w-Astrid)
Iglesia Evangelica de Calla Ocho
Miami, FL

Claude and Pat Sharpe
Bible Translators
Sea Islands, SC

Tsuneyoshi Takeda (w-Makimi)
Westminister Japanese Church
Roswell, GA

Isaias Uc (w-Ruth)
Dios Con Nosotros
McAllen, TX

Weldon Williams (w-Ella)
Redemption Fellowship
Fayetteville, GA

Aaron Zapata (w-Leticia)
Iglesia Presbyteriana PCA
El Paso, TX

Garnet Zoellner (w-Daryl)
L'Eglise réformée St.-Jean
St. Lambert, Quebec, Canada

ATTACHMENT C

BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES
Annual Report to the 27th PCA General Assembly

One of Bethany's staff was talking the other day with a friend who supports our ministry. In the course of their conversation, this friend asked our worker, *"What difference did Bethany make in 1998?"*

The question is an important one. As Christians, we are expected to make a difference in the world and in Bethany's case, in the lives of people to whom we minister. At the same time, it's not the "run of the mill" question that one receives every day.

After a pause, during which thoughts were collected, our staff responded by summarizing the services Bethany provided this past year. As we reflect on the ministry that was extended, we can truly say, the Lord provided rich opportunities.

Children and their families remain Bethany's focus. We had the opportunity throughout this past year to serve children and families world wide - in 14 foreign countries and from 67 offices in 29 states. In these locations, over 32,000 families and children received our Christian care. Over 1,100 children joined their adoptive families with Bethany's assistance; 480 were children with some special physical or emotional challenges - children to whom Bethany makes a very decisive and comprehensive commitment.

Bethany remains firm in our commitment to protect life prior to birth. We believe, along with you, that human life is sacred and must be protected. However, we also believe that simply stating this position is not enough. The Lord expects us to act - to minister and to heal. It was Bethany's privilege to minister to 11,189 young people through Bethany LIFELINE this past year; and we provided face-to-face counseling to 12,000 young people. The focus of our involvement with each was and remains to urge them to give their child the gift of life.

But when we look around us, it becomes painfully clear that children whom the Lord loves very dearly often suffer painful experiences following birth. Bethany also believes that we must protect the lives of these children. Increasingly, each of our offices do so. In 1998, 853 children (who had been neglected or abused by their parents) were cared for in Christian foster families while Bethany worked to repair their family disruption. Several of our offices have initiated counseling programs intended to provide care which stops abuse before it happens.

Was the supporter who asked, *"What difference did you make in 1998?"* satisfied with our immediate answer? He was pleased that Bethany captured the opportunity to reach

these 32,000 people. But his probing was not complete. What he was really after, and rightly so, was an answer to the question, *"What difference did you make for Christ?"* In reality, any agency, Christian or not, could have provided the human part of our services.

Did Bethany make a difference for Christ in 1998? To this as well, we give a resounding and grateful YES!

Bethany's mission statement says, **"Bethany Christian Services manifests the love and compassion of Jesus Christ by protecting and enhancing the lives of children and families through quality social services."**

Every day we challenge ourselves and each of our workers to remember that our ultimate purpose is to witness for Jesus while we heal physical and emotional hurts. We expect those who work for us to mirror Christ's love to those who come to us for care. We also expect them to give verbal witness to that love. Yes, some of those with whom we work do commit or recommit their lives to Christ. One particular person who comes to mind is a single mother whose life was entangled in substance abuse and immoral living. Her three children were frequently left to care for themselves. After a year of ministry to this mother, she not only transformed her daily living, she accepted Jesus as her personal savior.

Not every person to whom Bethany ministers will make this commitment. But we do know that each person will know that we do so because Jesus first loved us and loves them.

In Matthew 5:13, Jesus challenges us to be the salt of the earth. We gratefully accept that challenge.

Thank you for the prayer, volunteer and gift partnership which you gave in 1998. Your involvement is vital to making Bethany's ministry possible. For your information, our records indicate that members and churches in your denomination contributed $1,300,000 in gift support this past year. You also gave countless hours of volunteer and prayer time.

We look forward to a fruitful partnership and ministry with you in the year ahead.

Glenn De Mots, Executive Director

ATTACHMENT D

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

The Committee on Mission to North America provides support services through Reformed University Ministries–MNA to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries–MNA. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries–MNA receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1997 to December 31, 1997, Reformed University Ministries–MNA received $2,794,567.67 and disbursed $2,681,271.51 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services–accounting through Reformed University Ministries–MNA, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries–MNA.

PRESBYTERIES	CAMPUS AND STAFF
Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)	**Auburn University** Rev. Steve Malone **University of Alabama** Rev. Billy Joseph
Arizona/New Mexico	**New Mexico State University** Rev. Mike Biggs
Central Georgia Committee on Campus Work	**Georgia Southern University** Rev. David Wilson **Mercer University** Rev. Paul Bankson **Savannah College of Art and Design** [redacted]
Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, South Florida, and Southwest Florida)	**Florida State University** Rev. Henry Morris **Florida Southern University** Mr. Paul Joiner **University of Florida** Rev. Clif Wilcox

PRESBYTERIES	CAMPUS AND STAFF
Great Lakes Presbytery	**Ohio State University** Rev. Chris Harper
Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (Covenant, Grace and Mississippi Valley Presbyteries)	**Mississippi/W. Tennessee Area** Mr. James "Bebo" Elkin Mrs. Sheryl Froehlich-(through 3/98) **Belhaven College** Mr. Corey Pelton **Delta State University** Rev. Ricky Jones **Mississippi State University** Rev. Brian Habig **University of Memphis** Rev. Les Newsom **University of Mississippi** Rev. Jeffrey Lancaster **University of Southern Mississippi** Rev. Jeremy Jones **University of Tennessee-Martin** Mr. Berry Hudson (through 5/97) Rev. Robbie Hinton (beginning 6/97)
Missouri Committee on Campus Work	**University of Missouri** Rev. Billy Dempsey (through 5/97) Mr. Chad Brewer (beginning 6/97)
New York Presbytery	**New York University** Rev. Tom Cannon (beginning 6/97)
Northeast Area	**Part-time Northeast Area Coordinator** Rev. Carl Derk
Northeast Presbytery	**Harvard University** Rev. Glen Hoburg (beginning 6/97)
Pacific Presbytery	**University of California-Santa Barbar** Rev. Russ McAnulty (beginning 6/97)
Potomac Presbytery	**Towson State University** Mr. Eric Molicki

PRESBYTERIES	CAMPUS AND STAFF
South Carolina Joint Committee (Calvary, Fellowship, and Palmetto)	**Clemson University** Rev. David Sinclair (through (5/97) Mr. Bart Moseman (beginning 6/97) Miss Jerdone Davis **University of South Carolina** Mr. Daryl Madi (beginning 7/97) **Winthrop University** Rev. Sam Joyner (through (5/97) Rev. Richard Lambert (beginning 6/97)
Susquehanna Valley Presbytery	**Pennsylvania State University** Rev. Carl Derk
Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus Work (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)	**Belmont University** Rev. Kevin Twit **Tennessee Technological University** Rev. Kevin Teasley **University of Tennessee** Rev. John Stone **University of Tennessee–Chattanooga** Rev. Jed Johnston **Vanderbilt University** Rev. Stuart Latimer Miss Paige Benton
Texas Joint Committee on Campus Work (North and South Texas)	**Baylor University** Rev. Tom Gibbs (beginning 3/97) **Southern Methodist University** Rev. Leo Schuster (through 3/97) Mr. Dustyn Eudaly (beginning 3/97) Miss Bowie Frazer Campbell **Texas A&M University** Rev. Chris Yates **University of Texas–Austin** Rev. Bill Boyd
Western Carolina Presbytery	**University of North Carolina-Asheville** Rev. Berry Stubbs

INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

Clemson University	**Rev. Rick Brawner**
Mississippi State University	**Miss Julie McLean**
Philadelphia Area	**Rev. Bruce McDowell** Drexel University Hahnemann University Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and Science St. Joseph's University Temple University University of Pennsylvania University of the Arts
Southern Illinois University	**Rev. Derick McDonald**
University of North Carolina–Charlotte	**Rev. Will Faires**

CAMPUS INTERNS/STAFF

Mary Adcock	Belmont University
Missy Barton	University of Florida
Andy Beaird	University of Mississippi
Keith Berger	Belhaven College
Merrill Bourland	Auburn University
Jud Brownlee	Texas A&M University
Samantha Bryant	Florida State University
Michael Cox	Auburn University
Billy Crain	University of Texas
Christie Curtis	Mississippi State University
Eleanor Danner	University of Mississippi
Amy Davis	Maryville & Washington Universities (p-t)
John Dawson	Georgia Southern University
Julie Langford Eudaly	University of Texas
Roger Fakes	Mississippi College
John Ferguson	Belhaven College
Anne Gast	University of Texas
Tom Gibbs (through 5/97)	Maryville University
Mike Going	Winthrop University
Rich Good	Webster University
Michale Gordon	University of Alabama
Harris Green	University of Tennessee

CAMPUS INTERNS/STAFF – continued	
Betsy Hollis	Auburn University
Ewan Kennedy	Washington University
Matt Lucas	Clemson University
Clark Mackey	University of Missouri
Daryl Madi (through 5/97)	Washington University
Kelly Menefee	Auburn University
Jamie Murphy	Mississippi State University
Karin Christiansen Phillips	Clemson University
Scott Phillips	Clemson University
Nicole Riggenbach	University of Missouri
Melanie Rogers	University of Mississippi
Marc Scheibe	Ohio State University
Jennifer Scrugham	Mercer University
David Schweissing	Washington University
Curtis Stapleton	Webster University
Amy Stork Vise	Auburn University
Lee Ann Webster	University of Tennessee
Christie Webster Hart	Belhaven College
Laurence Windham	University of Central Florida
Paige Vann	University of Memphis
Amy Stork Vise	Auburn University (through 5/97) University of Texas (beginning 6/97)
Richard Vise	University of Texas
GA MNA OFFICE	**Coordinator of Campus Ministries** Rev. Marvin Padgett (through 11/97) **Interim Coordinator Campus Ministries** Rev. Wilson Benton, Jr. (beginning 11/97)
	Assistant to the Coordinator
	Field Staff Assistant Jonathan Vaughn (beginning 4/97)
	Administrative Assistant Ms. DiAnne Rivette (through 9/98) Ms. Rhoda Huffines (beginning 3/98)
	Bookkeeper Mr. Van Hoyt
	Development Assistant Mrs. Bekki Gowens

Reformed University Ministries
For Information Proposed Budget 2000

INCOME	1998 Budget	1998 Actual	1999 Budget	1999 Reforecast	2000 Budge
Contributions - Ministries	3,018,959	2,433,203	2,913,735	2,936,754	3,124,5
Contributions - MS	468,000	473,258	500,000	533,408	560,0
Contributions - General	141,206	136,955	350,665	193,720	344,7
Revenue					
Conferences & Projects	202,000	107,279	275,000	205,000	213,0
Mission to North America	110,000	102,151	110,000	110,000	110,0
Interest	9,000	14,105	9,000	9,000	9,0
Transfers					
from Campus Ministries	343,200	313,162	372,700	379,800	403,2
Subtotal	4,292,365	3,580,112	4,531,100	4,367,682	4,764,5

EXPENSES	1998 Budget	Actual	1999 Budget	Reforecast	200 Budg
Overall Ministry					
* Personnel Costs	321,596	227,089	445,128	347,824	451,7
* Advancement	116,156	69,832	177,840	142,540	190,9
* Search Committee	N/A	12,548	N/A	2,000	N
* Study Committee	N/A	2,335	N/A	2,500	5,0
* Travel/Conference/Tele	45,100	36,250	74,789	64,789	80,8
* Printing/Postage/Mats	29,600	22,852	38,619	38,619	40,5
* Direct Office Space	42,254	39,772	43,014	35,597	36,3
Subtotal	554,706	410,678	779,390	633,870	805,3
Ministry-at-Large					
Summer Conference	85,000	80,405	145,000	145,000	153,0
LifeVIEW Conference	57,000	N/A	70,000	N/A	N
Missions Projects	60,000	25,644	60,000	60,000	60,0
* Training	37,900	20,485	46,725	42,400	44,5
* New Ministry Devlpmnt	10,800	3,867	16,250	16,250	17,0
Subtotal	250,700	130,400	337,975	263,650	274,5
Campus Ministries					
Affiliated Committees	2,335,125	1,660,975	2,035,020	2,198,004	2,345,0
* International Student Christian Fellowship	255,976	179,835	183,989	177,129	136,
Campus Staff	84,852	91,989	91,376	91,376	95,0
Campus Interns	343,007	500,404	603,350	470,245	546,0
MS Affiliated Committee	468,000	473,258	500,000	533,408	560,
Subtotal	3,486,959	2,906,461	3,413,735	3,470,162	3,684,
Total	4,292,365	3,447,539	4,531,101	4,367,682	4,764,

** These line items are included in the MNA Campus Ministries Budget.*

ATTACHMENT E

CHAPLAIN ROSTER - 1998

ACTIVE DUTY - ARMY
LTC Kenneth N. Brown
CPT Peter M. Brzezinski
MAJ Kenneth W. Bush
CPT Michael E. Cannon
LTC Frederick S. Carr
CPT James R. Carter
1LT Jeffrey D. Dillard
MAJ Eric R. Dye
CPT Thomas A. Eddy
CPT Mark E. Fairbrother
CPT Michael F. Frazier
CPT John W. Griessel
LTC James R. Griffith
LTC L. Michael Hardeman
1LT Douglas C. Hoover
CPT Scott R. Huber
CPT Harry C. Huey, Jr.
COL Douglas E. Lee
COL Stephen W. Leonard
CPT L. Lemuel Locke III
CPT Steven E. Logan
MAJ Thomas A. MacGregor
CPT William J. Manning
LTC Charles H. Morrison III
LTC Robert S. Mortenson, Jr.
CPT Robert Nay
CPT Daniel S. H. Oh
CPT C. Robert Owen III
LTC David F. Roberts
CPT John A. Routzahn, Jr.
MAJ Gary K. Sexton
CPT Peter R. Sniffin
CPT Daniel K. Waterman
LTC Robert A. Wildeman, Jr.

ACTIVE DUTY - NAVY
CDR Christopher P. Bennett
LCDR Robert A. Callison
LT Sung Hee Choi
LT Kenneth D. Counts
LCDR Michael R. Craig
LT Dwight Horn
LT Bruce A. Hougesen
LT Steven T. Orren
LCDR Joseph C. Paul
CDR George A. Ridgeway
LT Jason L. Riggs
LCDR Douglas E. Rosander
LCDR John C. Smith
CDR Ronald L. Swafford, Sr.
LT William E. Tilley
LT David A. Tubley
LCDR Michael A. Uhall
LCDR Jan P. Werson
LT Randy E. Williams
LCDR Paul R. Wrigley

ACTIVE DUTY - AIR FORCE
CPT James G. Chizek
LTC Robert W. Gardner
CPT Glen H. Gresham
1LT Montgomery B. Kirk III
MAJ Frederick S. McFarland
CPT Shannon K. Philio

RESERVES - ARMY
MAJ Hubert R. Baker
CPT Henry H. Beaulieu
SGT Randall E. Bowen
CPT Gary R. Cox
1LT J. Martin Fields
COL D. Charles Frost, Jr.
MAJ Phillip Futoran
CPT George J. Gatis
MAJ William L. Gleason
MAJ J. Michael Higgins
CPT Stevan M. Horning
MAJ F. Douglas Hudson
MAJ Edward L. James
MAJ John E. Johnston
MAJ John K. Maas
MAJ Robert C. Marsh
MAJ Douglas B. McCullough
LTC Douglas D. Mendis
CPT Michael A. Milton
LTC A. Randy Nabors
MAJ M. Craig Pipkin
MAJ Donald H. Post, Jr.
CPT G. Dewey Roberts
COL James E. Singleton
MAJ David E. Upchurch

RESERVES - NAVY
LCDR Alan Cochet
LCDR David A. Crum
CDR Daniel E. Deaton
LCDR Arnold C. Johnson
LCDR Coy B. Newton III
LCDR Stephen L. Parker

LCDR Lawrence S. Ruddell
LCDR Fred L. Zoeller, Jr.

RESERVES - AIR FORCE
CPT George C. Crenshaw
COL Robert L. Jarrett
COL John C. Ropp, Jr.

ARMY NATIONAL GUARD
CPT Lamar B. Davis
CPT David P. Gilleran
CPT Gary J. Griffith
MAJ Malcolm M. Griffith
CPT Wesley N. Horne, Jr.
CPT Donald K. Malin
MAJ Kenneth E. Ribelin
MAJ Daniel J. Ricketts
MAJ Richard H. Rosser
CPT Paul S. Sagan
LTC Thomas E. Troxell
MAJ Andrew S. Zeller

AIR NATIONAL GUARD
MAJ Kenneth R. Elliott
CPT Carter H. Mills

CIVIL AIR PATROL
CPT Paul O. Honomichl
CPT Edward S. S. Huntington
LTC Albert F. Moginot, Jr.
LTC R. Samuel Parker
CPT Martin D. Payne

VA HOSPITAL - FULL-TIME
The Rev. Dr. Phillip B. Binnie
The Rev. Mr. Robert D. Byrne
The Rev. Mr. Lyle R. Graff
The Rev. Mr. Solomon K. Kendagor
The Rev. Mr. Ron Morrell
The Rev. Mr. Charles E. Turner

VA HOSPITAL - PART-TIME
The Rev. Mr. Thomas S. Edwards
The Rev. Mr. Robert E. Hobson, Jr.

CIVILIAN HOSPITAL
The Rev. Mr. Donald W. Aven
The Rev. Mr. Wayne F. Jamison
The Rev. Mr. Keith H. Knauf
The Rev. Mr. Kenneth C. Larter

RETIREMENT HOME AND HOSPITAL
The Rev. Mr. Allan M. Baldwin
The Rev. Mr. O. George Billings
The Rev. Dr. John W. Buswell
The Rev. Mr. F. Seth Dyrness
The Rev. Mr. Delbert L. Farris
The Rev. Mr. Leon D. Pannkuk
The Rev. Mr. W. Kent Seldal
The Rev. Mr. J. Mark Tedford
The Rev. Mr. James B. Von Drehle
The Rev. Mr. Paul C. Walker
The Rev. Mr. L. Paul Woodard

PRISON
The Rev. Mr. Hubert L. Foshee
The Rev. Mr. John K. Maas

POLICE
The Rev. Mr. Gary C. Englestad
The Rev. Mr. Strother S. Gross
The Rev. Mr. P. Cameron Kirker
The Rev. Mr. John F. Kuebler

MERCHANT MARINE PORT
The Rev. Mr. James L. Ransom
The Rev. Mr. Curtis B. Singleton

STATE CHAPLAIN FOR THE AMERICAN LEGION
The Rev. Mr. James R. Wagner

BOY SCOUTS OF AMERICA
The Rev. Mr. James A. Jones, Jr.

CAMPGROUND
The Rev. Mr. W. Ted Ragsdale

RETIRED
The Rev. Dr. A. Kenneth Austin
The Rev. Mr. Beverly J. Barnett
The Rev. Mr. Harry F. Barnett
The Rev. Mr. Stanley J. Beach
The Rev. Mr. Richard L. Brinkley, Sr.
The Rev. Mr. Samuel S. Cappel
The Rev. Dr. J. Philip Clark
The Rev. Mr. Don K. Clements
The Rev. Mr. Charles H. Cobb, Jr.
The Rev. Dr. Drennon B. Cottingham
The Rev. Mr. Howard T. Cross
The Rev. Mr. David L. Dare
The Rev. Dr. David R. Dively

The Rev. Mr. J. Robert Fiol
The Rev. Mr. R. Wayne Good
The Rev. Mr. Bill C. Greenwalt
The Rev. Mr. Albert C. Hitchcock
The Rev. Mr. Beryl T. Hubbard
The Rev. Dr. James M. Hutchens
The Rev. Mr. Peter C. Jenson
The Rev. Mr. Samuel H. Larsen
The Rev. Mr. William B. Leonard, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. John M. MacGregor
The Rev. Mr. D. Douglas Mallow
The Rev. Mr. James S. Martin
The Rev. Mr. James C. Pakala
The Rev. Mr. David P. Peterson
The Rev. Dr. W. Ingram Philips III
The Rev. Mr. Charles M. Rector
The Rev. Dr. Timothy D. Rott
The Rev. Mr. Thomas E. Sidebotham
The Rev. Mr. George C. Soltau
The Rev. Mr. James L. Spiritosanto
The Rev. Mr. Henry S. Thigpen
The Rev. Mr. Frederic D. Thompson, Jr.
The Rev. Mr. E. Lee Trinkle III
The Rev. Mr. Leon F. Wardell

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE 27TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PCA

The Committee on Mission to North America submits the following recommendations as a Supplement to the Report of the Committee on MNA to the 27th General Assembly:

RECOMMENDATIONS:

15. That **Overture 18 from Mid-America Presbytery** requesting that the boundaries of Mid-America and North Texas Presbyteries be redrawn to transfer the I-35 corridor counties of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, McClain, Cleveland, and Oklahoma in the State of Oklahoma from Mid-America Presbytery to North Texas Presbytery, effective July 1, 1999, be approved. (See page 42)

16. That **Overture 19 from Mid-America Presbytery** requesting that the SW Missouri counties of Greene, Christian, Taney, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, Jasper, Newton, and McDonald be transfrerred to Missouri Presbytery, effective July 1, 1999. (See page 43)

17. That **Overture 20 from Mid-America Presbytery** requesting that the counties of the State of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll, and Benton, be transferred to Covenant Presbytery, effective July 1, 1999. (See page 43)

18. That **Overture 23 from North Texas Presbytery** in which North Texas Presbytery concurs with Overture 18 from Mid-America Presbytery to include the Oklahoma Counties of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, McClain, Cleveland and Oklahoma in the North Texas Presbytery be approved. (See page 45)

19. That **Overture 24 from Covenant Presbytery** in which Covenant Presbytery concurs with Overture 20 from Mid-America Presbytery to transfer the counties of the State of Arkansas currently belonging to Mid-America Presbytery, namely, Boone, Newton, Johnson, Logan, Sebastian, Franklin, Crawford, Washington, Madison, Carroll and Benton to Covenant Presbytery, including Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas, be approved. (See page 45)

20. That **Overture 25 from Missouri Presbytery** requesting transfer of the southwest Missouri counties of Greene, Christian, Taney, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, Jasper, Newton and McDonald from Mid-America Presbytery to Missouri Presbytery effective July 1, 1999, be approved. (See page 46)

21. That **Overture 26 from North Texas Presbytery** requesting to move the current western north-south boundary of North Texas Presbytery west to coincide with the eastern north-south boundary of Southwest Presbytery to include all currently out-of-bounds Texas counties within the bounds of North Texas Presbytery effective July 1, 1999, be approved. (See page 46)

22. That **Overture 3 from Heartland Presbytery** requesting division of the current Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries into three presbyteries, effective January 1, 2000, be deferred until such time as Siouxlands Presbytery takes action on the request. (See page 25)

23. That the General Assembly commend **The Timothy Fund for Church Planting Apprentices** (Attachment O) to PCA churches as a means of addressing the great challenge of training men who, with their families, have sufficient spiritual gifts and conviction of God's call to plant a church, but lack experience. The Church Planting Apprenticeship Program offers:

- Preparation for church planting,
- Opportunity for particular churches,
- Additional resources for presbyteries,
- Strategic placement of church planters,
- Church planting funds for more communities.

TIMOTHY FUND

For Church Planting Apprenticeships

And the things you have heard me say in the presence of many witnesses entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others.
II Timothy 2:2

Mission to North America

James C. Bland, III, Interim Coordinator

March 1999

[see text @ 27-31, [p. 112]

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

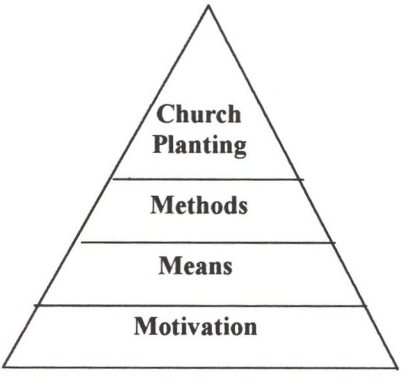
The primary mission of Mission to the World has remained the same. Our goal is to plant vibrant Reformed churches around the world. These churches come into being when people whom God has chosen as His own make professions of faith and come together as a new body in Christ to worship and serve Him. It is MTW's goal to build into these churches from the beginning a desire to transform the surrounding culture and to reproduce themselves by obeying the Great Commission.

MTW's purpose statement is:

PURPOSE STATEMENT

Mission to the World is a covenantal and Reformed mission agency serving the churches of the PCA and building the body of Christ worldwide through mobilizing missionaries and entering alliances with national churches and other mission agencies.

Jesus said, "...the fields! They are ripe for harvest." John 4:35. Never was this truth from our Lord more appropriate. God is using the PCA around the world in ways we would never have anticipated twenty-five years ago. Our denomination wants to meet the challenge of the greatest Christian harvest in the last 2000 years. We believe we need the proper: (1) Motivation, (2) Adequate Means, (3) Right Methods to accomplish this great mission that God has given to us.

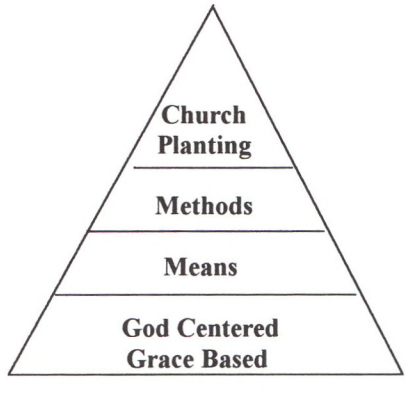


MOTIVATION
GOD CENTERED GRACE BASED MISSIONS

The only motivation in the Christian life is the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. In Him, we seek to glorify God through happy, submissive, and dependent service. For some time, missiology has been more central to the science of missions than has Christ Himself.

Missions done in human strength will fail. While there is much that is helpful in the science of missions, only God can change a heart of stone into a heart of flesh that loves Him.

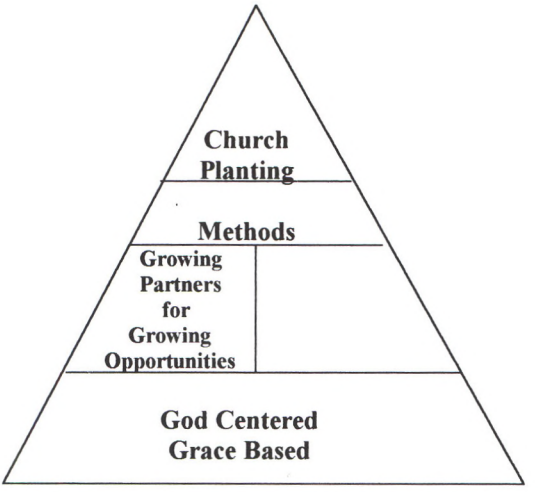
MTW, therefore, seeks to be God centered and God dependent in all that we do.



MEANS
FINANCIAL PARTNERS

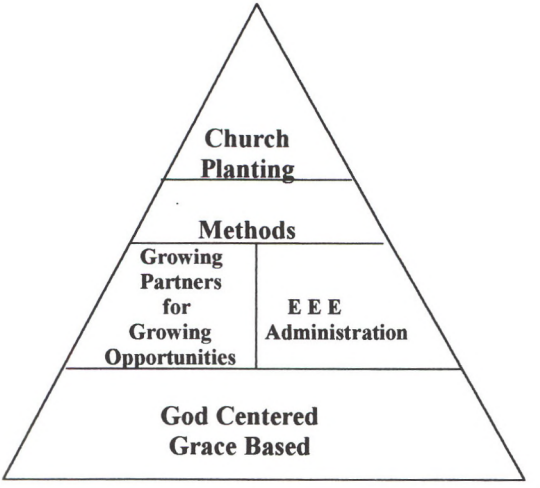
One of the most obvious and necessary means for carrying out worldwide evangelization is financial support. We call our donors "partners" for the simple reason that without God's people "partnering" with MTW through their financial support, we could be engaged in very little missions activity.

We also believe that support raising is not merely a "necessary evil" carried out so that one can get involved in the real work of ministry. This activity of support raising was certainly engaged in by the apostles, and Christ had those who helped Him during His earthly ministry. Therefore, we take our partners very seriously, and we seek to help them be good stewards of the means God has given them.



ENCOURAGING, EFFECTIVE, AND EFFICIENT ADMINISTRATION

The second means we must employ is encouraging, effective, and efficient administration. The only purpose for our home office staff is to serve missionaries and churches in their endeavors of worldwide evangelization. We must practice servanthood as we seek to raise the quality of our support at the same time we attempt to control our administrative costs.



METHODS

EQUIPPING PCA CHURCHES

Why do churches die? Sometimes it is because they cease to believe; they lose their grip on the gospel of grace. On the other hand, churches can become ingrown and rationalistic. They can believe all the right things, yet those beliefs can fail to penetrate hearts.

Therefore, our first method is to resource and challenge PCA churches to embrace the Great Commission. The purpose of the church is to glorify God, but the main way this is done is by a church's active participation in the Great Commission.

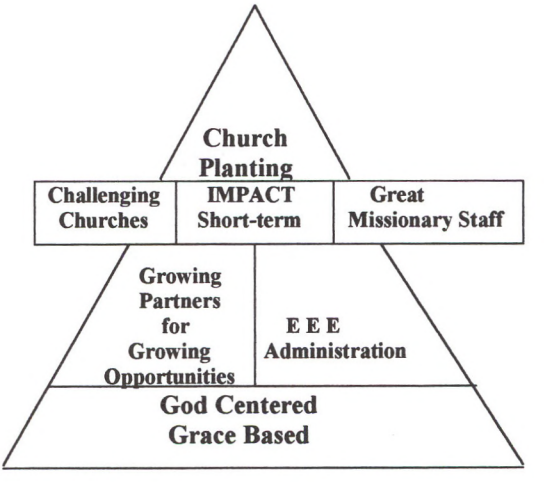
MTW seeks to partner with churches through the support of missionaries, the sending of short-term missionaries, vision trips by pastors, help with mission conferences, and faith promise giving.

IMPACT SHORT-TERM MISSIONS

Our second method is impacting people through a short-term mission encounter. *IMPACT*, MTW's short-term missions program, can tailor-make a trip for almost any group. We believe that, on a short-term trip, it is not as important what one does for God as what He does in the individual who goes. Each year we see lives transformed by the experience provided through short-term missions.

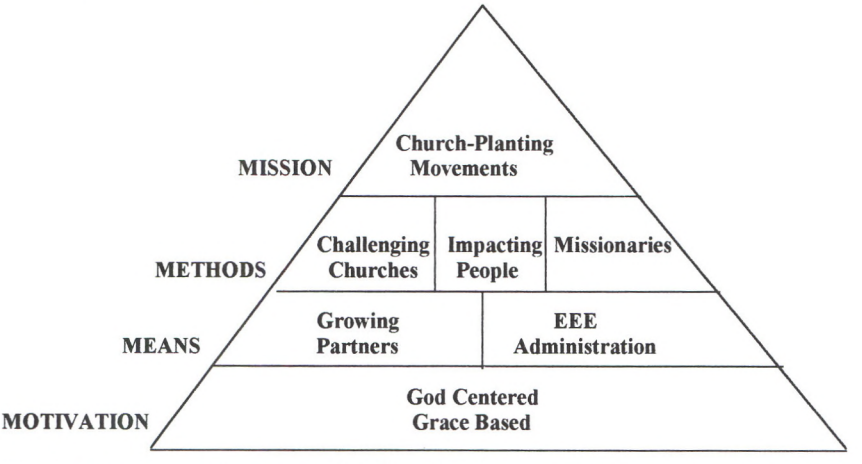
WORLDWIDE CHURCH PLANTING CENTER

Recruitment, training, and working with a quality missionary team is our third method. Missions can never be about sending money to another group of people. In fact, hardly anything can be as destructive. Missions must always be "incarnational." As Christ came into the world, so must we go into the world with His gospel.



MISSION

All of this brings us back to where we began: building Reformed church-planting movements around the world. The basic building block of church planting must be evangelism, which unfolds into a church that is indigenous, worshiping, culture changing, and reproducing.



We don't believe this plan is itself inspired, nor that it cannot be improved. It is a compass which we believe is pointing in the right direction to keep us on course. We hope that through this plan we can serve you. Why not let us know how we can help?

In 1998, there were 519 career missionaries, 124 two-year MTW*IMPACT* missionaries (including CoMission team members), 106 internship participants, and 3840 short-term summer missionaries. The breakdown of the career missionaries is as follows:

Urban Ministry Missionary Teams	194	
Urban Multi-National Teams	26	
Hinterland Ministry Teams	14	
Church-Planting Partnerships	39	
Church Nurture	30	
Subtotal		303
Non-Church-Planting Missionaries	139	
Theological Education	55	
Subtotal		194
Leave of Absence Missionaries	22	22
TOTAL		519

The 1999 Partnership Share (Askings) for MTW is $4,092,662 or $18.22 per communicant member. This represents a 5.2% increase in funding over 1998 and a

$.46 increase in cost per member. If this figure were met, the administrative assessment to missionaries would be reduced to zero.

ASIA/EUROPE HIGHLIGHTS

ASIA

Australia
We have reached our goal of having no MTW personnel leading the churches in Australia. The Westminster Presbyterian Church has taken over all of those responsibilities. We continue to work with them in the area of theological education and college ministries. Our goal is to work ourselves out of a job in these areas also.

The seminary in Perth has merged with a second seminary, thus creating one seminary that is large enough and strong enough to be accredited. This will be a big boon to the work there. In Brisbane, talks continue with the theological seminary of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland to see if a merger might be possible, again to add strength to the two seminaries.

India
Our partnership ministries with Grace Academy, the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS) of India, and The Children's Home continue to grow. A couple of our retired missionaries have done short-term teaching stints at PTS. [redacted] has begun his work with The Children's Home. Grace Academy continues to grow, providing not only an opportunity for a Christian witness in the community and to the students and parents, but also a boarding home for Indian missionary children.

Japan
The work in Chiba, near Tokyo, has progressed to the point that a presbytery has been formed. It has been approved by their Assembly, and there will be an official celebration in May. In addition, both in Nagoya and Chiba, new works have been started. The college ministry continues to grow as the team looks to this ministry to provide much of the future leadership for the Presbyterian Church of Japan and their continuing church-planting work.

More broadly, the two teams have held a church-planting conference for the last three years, inviting leaders from all evangelical works to participate. This has been an exciting event. It seems to be bringing new life to the growth of the evangelical church in Japan.

Myanmar
Our relationship with the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Myanmar under the leadership of Rev. Tial Thanga continues to grow. Because it is a restricted access country, we are not able to send career missionaries. However, Paul Taylor has made

several trips, providing lay leader and pastor training. He has also expanded that to bring a Filipino pastor along, both as a teacher/trainer and as an initial outreach from the Presbyterian Church of the Philippines into the world of missions. In March 1999, the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Myanmar held its third General Assembly. Paul and Sarah Taylor were able attend those meetings, in addition to leading training activities.

Two students from Myanmar are studying in the M.Div. program in the Philippines at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary . The goal is to provide a good theological base to begin doing more theological training by nationals in Myanmar.

Philippines
As Rich Wolfe has completed his transition to being the team leader for the Philippines, Paul Taylor has been able to concentrate more on being the regional director for that area of the world. The team continues to move ahead with new churches being formed regularly in their "Thrust to the City." Several of the mission churches have become particular churches. The team is now concentrating on their next phase of growth, which is a "Thrust into the Provinces" around Manila.

As mentioned earlier, the Presbyterian Church in the Philippines has taken a serious interest in missions. In addition to one pastor going with Paul Taylor to Myanmar, a second went to an Asian Missions Convention in Thailand to begin to help the church catch a vision for missions. The church has adopted two cross-cultural projects. One is in the Philippines among an aboriginal group called the Aeta people and the second area will be Myanmar.

Taiwan
The relationship between U.S. and Chinese members of the board at Christ College has grown significantly. The school has progressed under the leadership of President T. J. Tseng. The English teaching faculty has done an excellent job of improving the quality of education and providing opportunities for evangelism and discipleship. The school continues to move quietly, affecting the lives of many young Chinese, then sending them out to be a part of the work force in Taiwan. Those who come as believers grow in their faith. Many others come as non-believers and are introduced to Christ for the first time. Amazingly, over half of the non-believers entering the school become believers during their four years there.

Thailand
This year MTW began a partnership with Park Cities Presbyterian Church of Dallas, TX, for work on the border between Thailand and a restricted access country. Because mission work would not be allowed in this country, the border area will be as close as we will be able to work. However, to the people in that region, the border is less defined and there is crossover access. The partnership will work together in several areas: church planting, a radio ministry, clinics on either side of the border, and possibly some local Christian schools.

MTW continues to seek a team leader for that country. Thailand is the least evangelized open country in the world.

EUROPE AND CENTRAL ASIA

Bulgaria

The work in Bulgaria continues to move ahead as Craig Sheppard seeks additional team members. They are laying a solid foundation for training and translating books to assist with that training. It is hoped that the first church planter will graduate from seminary this year and begin a new work. He is already preaching regularly and sharpening his skills. The president of the denomination with which we work is eager to begin church planting. There are two sites where they would like to begin churches.

Central Asia

The team has gotten most of the folks on site, and they have begun language study and acculturation. The outreach will be both in Central Asia and to Central Asians in Europe. Though we cannot give many of the details here, please note that the opportunities are great and it is a matter of our people catching up on language and culture so that they can aid the nationals who have begun the work.

Czech Republic

The Zbraslav church continues to grow. It has developed a strong youth ministry, in hopes of not only reaching the young people, but also of reaching their parents. A small house church has begun at Ceska Trebova with a small group of Christians and non-Christians.

Meanwhile, a small group of Reformed believers from the city of Zlin asked our folks to help them form a particular church. We have done that and begun a relationship with that church. It began when one of their members came in contact with a Reformed church in the United States and brought back the teachings to the church. They have continued to grow in their interest in a Reformed view of scripture.

England

The church that David Cross has been planting at Chelmsford has reached the point that they are able to call their own pastor, if they can find one. Meanwhile, David has been exploring new locations for church planting. As with so many other countries, finding men for leadership is a problem in England. We are currently seeking two men with church-planting experience to help David in England.

France

Paris - The work there continues to move slowly, but steadily, ahead. They have found a site to allow the church more permanence. As soon as the site was located and the lease was enacted, the mayor of the city (a suburb of Paris) invited Gerard Bos to be part of a workshop on the life of that part of the city. This was a welcome indication not only of tolerance, but also of appreciation for the church in the community there.

Lyon - The church has begun with a very encouraging start being up to nearly fifty people in attendance after an unbelievably short time in the country. That Francis Fouchachan has family in the area certainly helped, but in addition, he has done a great job of public relations even among city officials.

The city has asked that they start a school in Lyon and says there is no problem with its being Christian. The city would like to attract more Japanese and American business people, especially in the high-tech area. The school is necessary for that. There have been some glitches in getting it off the ground, but this has given the team a tremendous opportunity to work with city officials and to get to know them better. It has also done a great job of giving them some publicity and stature in the community.

Marseilles - The church at Plan-de-Cuques continues to do well under French leadership. A new church was begun on the south side. It is struggling a bit at this point.

Germany

The team has begun three cell groups and all three groups show promise. The work has been very encouraging. The work, as in other parts of Europe, is very slow, and progress is measured one person at a time. But at the same time, it has also been rewarding to see God taking hearts that had truly accepted atheism and turned them around.

In West Germany, Will Traub has been providentially placed in a position to be of critical influence in the promoting of a confessional church alternative to the state church. The leadership of the state church has been hostile to this group promoting biblical reform, but there has been a growing interest on the part of many who would like to see the church return to its biblical heritage. The willingness of the church at Neuwied to step out and take a stand has encouraged others around the country to begin to dialogue on the possibility of creating a Bible-believing denomination.

Italy

Dan Porter continues to help put together a center from which a viable alternative to the Catholic Church may be started. A physical building for the center is needed to give legitimacy to the work. Ministries without buildings are considered cults or "fly-by-night" organizations. Meanwhile, God continues to give F.N. wonderful opportunities to reach out. He was invited to be part of a talk show. During the time he was on, they had the most calls they ever received. From that show, continued opportunities have come for him to talk about ethics and morality and the basis for that. Northern Italy, in particular, seems to be open and ripe for a change. Wouldn't it be wonderful if this were God's timing for the Reformation to finally come to Italy?

Kazakstan
After helping get the Almagul up and going Terry Bloemsma has moved to a new section of the city and started another church. There are approximately 50 in attendance at this point. The first new members of the team have joined him there. It is a very multi-national team with the addition of a Korean couple and a lady from the Netherlands.

Portugal
The Portugal team had several *IMPACT* teams come to help in the reconstruction and renovation of one of their churches. This created a lot of excitement, not only among the participants from the United States, but from the church members in Portugal.

This year there has been an increase in the number of professions of faith and those interested in the church. Portugal has been traditionally a very difficult country to evangelize.

In addition, a couple of smaller churches have asked to become part of their Reformed fellowship. This will increase the number of churches and mission churches, but leadership still continues to be a problem for the country.

Romania
Romania was approved as a church-planting site. With the number of churches interested in Romania, we hope to pool many of them together to begin discussing what kind of partnership may be developed.

Slovakia
God has given the Lesondaks a tremendous opportunity through the Trnava University. Though basically Catholic in its background, they have been very open bringing in believing teachers, which gives opportunity reaching students and faculty.

Covenant College and its connection there with its Masters Degree program has helped open the door for the work of church planting.

IMPACT is planning to send short-term teams to teach English at the University. This will provide more contacts for the ministry.

Spain
The work continues slowly in another country that is heavily dominated by the Catholic Church. There have been some fantastic stories of God working in the lives of people. In one case, a young man who was a drug user, reaching the end of himself, accepted Christ into his life after his mother had prayed for him for many years. This young man was then able to lead his sister to Christ, but more unbelievably his father who had taken a very hardened position against the church came to know the Lord. The team continues to see people come to dinners and coffee hours and other low-key outreaches to become acquainted with the church and its work.

Meanwhile on the other side of Madrid, the Padillas have set up a new work. They are working with two small independent Reformed works to begin a third church. Tito would like to see these two churches come together, eventually forming a single denomination with the third church growing out of that.

Sweden
Sweden was approved selected as a church-planting site. Gary Johnson is acting team leader and is the process of recruiting a team and helping them raise their support as he works on his own. Our goal is to have the first people on site this fall.

Ukraine
We currently have four church-planting works, and each of them is doing well with slow, steady growth. In addition, a seminary has begun to train up the leaders for these and future churches. We work in cooperation with the Ukraine Partnership on this seminary. There has also been talk with a couple of other Reformed groups.

We have begun the purchase of the Belgorod Denestrovsky Clinic. This clinic, even operating part time, has aided in church growth. Our goal is to purchase the building and get it registered so that it can be a registered full-time clinic. In addition, it will have space for visiting doctors to come with *IMPACT*.

We have taken on a work in Kiev started by a layman from the PCA. A Ukrainian is currently leading it. The goal is to expand the work in Kiev.

Since the closing of the CoMission program, we are using a CoMission type structure with English as a second language to do the plowing work into new areas. Kiev will be the first test for that.

Approval was given by CMTW to the Odessa team's request of $833,431 for the renovation of a historic church building in Odessa. The team is raising the funds for the project as well as using excess funds in their support accounts.

AFRICA/LATIN AMERICA HIGHLIGHTS

AFRICA/MIDDLE EAST

Kenya
The first regional team leader training program for Africa and the Middle East was held in Nairobi, Kenya, November 16-21. The trainers were regional directors Paul Meiners, Tim McKeown, and Hugh Wessel. Because this went well, MTW is looking at the possibilities of other regional leadership training programs in other parts of the world.

Karl Dortzbach has been involved with the Nairobi Evangelical Graduate School of Theology in revamping their curriculum in preparation for government accreditation. Also, the new study center started by Karl has drawn pastors and leaders from around Central Africa to learn how to deal biblically with social and cultural issues.

Southern Africa
John Shane, veteran missionary in Kenya, was approved to serve as regional director for Southern Africa, replacing Oliver Claassen who resigned as interim regional director. John has assumed his responsibilities, but will not move to South Africa until after an HMA.

South Africa
The Bible Institute of South Africa (BISA) in Cape Town has appointed Tom Austin as principal. Tom and his family will move to Cape Town in July of 1999. Twin Oaks and Kirk of the Hills churches in St. Louis, Missouri, have given significantly to construct a translation training center and much-needed offices for BISA. We now have seven couples in South Africa with four more on the way, working in four different partnerships in training and church planting.

North African Countries - Sensitive
A new team has been started in a sensitive North African country. Four representatives of the Presbyterian Church of that country addressed the 1998 General Assembly in St. Louis. They came to get to know the PCA and to talk about strategies for future ministry.

The work in another North African country is reporting a new openness by its citizens to hearing the gospel and meeting for Bible study.

Cote d'Ivoire
All three churches and congregations in Abidjan, Ivory Coast, are trying to purchase property in order to construct much-needed buildings. In Senegal, the two churches established in the villages south of Dakar continue to grow with little outside help.

LATIN AMERICA

This has been a year of natural disasters in Latin America. Floods have devastated the coast of Ecuador, hurricanes wreaked havoc in the Caribbean, Central America and Mexico. A large earthquake killed over a thousand people in Colombia. MTW, through its Minutemen program and IMPACT teams, has responded in a significant way to send relief aid and ministry teams to help those in need.

Mexico
In Mexico, the Presbyterian Church of Mexico has established a committee on regional church planting and has asked for MTW's continued involvement. At present MTW is

involved in 17 new church-planting partnership projects. The team is planning to start a school that will teach English. This is the most effective way to reach middle-class people. Also, studies are in process for possible church-planting projects in the cities of Matamoros, Nuevo Leon, Toluca, and Mexico City.

Argentina
Henry Clay is participating in a unique church-based training center in Argentina. The model being implemented involves young people living in dorms and being mentored each day in ministry as well as taking Bible and seminary type courses, all at the local church.

Chile
In Chile, the Cristo Rey Church of Santiago has purchased three corner lots and will soon begin construction of their new sanctuary. The Viña del Mar congregation is averaging above 50 in attendance, and construction has started on their worship center.

Peru
The second church plant in Lima, Peru, the La Molina congregation, had its first worship service in November with over 100 in attendance. The attendance has leveled off at about 50 with new unchurched visitors every Sunday. The Surco Church is trying to purchase the property next door. The mayor of Ayacucho, Peru, where Gerry Gutierrez is working, paid a visit to the MTW office and expressed his appreciation for Gerry's ministry.

Ecuador
The Reformed Presbyterian Church of Ecuador, is showing encouraging signs of maturity. Several of our MTW missionaries continue to aid the presbytery as consultants and trainers. One church of the Quito Presbytery that was about to be closed has experienced renewal, and now have over 100 in worship. In Guayaquil, the San Andres Church has moved into an excellent location, and is seeing a number of visitors from the neighborhood. The bilingual church, San Augustine, is growing again after a few of the founders left.

Colombia
The two congregations in Bogota have merged into one church under pastor Javier Muñoz. They have purchased a large house and are remodeling it to suit the church's needs. Colombia continues to be a country in turmoil and yet God is bringing men and women to a saving knowledge of Christ.

Hinterland
Several encouraging things have transpired in the hinterland ministry. A site-survey was conducted by Keith Powlison in Bolivia to ascertain how MTW might partner with an existing outreach to the Quechua and Aymara communities of the Bolivian highlands. The Powlisons have moved to Cusco, Peru, where a house for the Quechua training center has been built and property has been purchased for the Center. In

Ecuador, the Scharfs have been invited to live full time in the Salasaca settlement. This is an answer to prayer as these Quichuas do not often welcome outsiders.

Haiti

Through Charles Amicy, a Haitian and recent graduate of Greenville Seminary, a new church-planting ministry has been started in Haiti. A consortium of organizations including MNA, Ministries in Action, and Evangelism Explosion are cooperating in this effort. Also, missionary Marc Mallioux, on leave from France, has started a radio outreach to the French-speaking community in south Florida, as well as being involved in doing theological training of French speakers in the Caribbean.

I. RESPONSE TO TWENTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The following are the CMTW's responses to the Twenty-Sixth General Assembly Assignments:

1. **Minute 26-34 V, 5**

   That the minutes of the meeting of March 6-7, 1997 be accepted with the following exceptions: (13, 1)

   Minutes not signed by Chairman or Secretary

   Subcommittee Chairmen are not listed

   Notation: Replace "report of Candidate Sub-Committee" with "report of Management Sub-Committee"

   Response: The minutes of the meeting of March 6-7, 1997, have been signed by the Chairman, RE Robert V. Massengill and the Secretary, TE C. Eugene Craven.

   Each subcommittee chairman is listed prior to the report of each subcommittee. Subcommittee chairmen are as follows:

   Candidate Subcommittee – TE Thomas Cheely
   Finance Subcommittee – RE John B. Noble
   Impact Subcommittee – TE Oliver J. Claassen
   Asia/Europe Subcommittee – TE Addison P. Soltau
   Africa/Latin America Subcommittee – TE Shelton Sanford

   Regarding the notation: The "report of Candidate Subcommittee" has been corrected to read "report of Management Subcommittee".

2. **Minute 26-34 V, 6**

   That the minutes of the meeting of October 2-3, 1997 be accepted with the following exceptions: (4, 2)

   *Chairman RE Massengill's name appears on page 4; we recommend that his name be contained in the opening paragraph (Page 2) according to RAO-13-13-C. (*Note CMTW Chairman concurs with our recommendation and noted that the committee corrected their minutes, but the minutes do not reflect that correction).*

Response: The minutes have been corrected in the opening paragraph (Page 2) to read "Chairman, RE Robert Massengill, requested that the meeting of the CMTW as a whole was called to order...."

II. RECOMMENDATIONS

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Twenty-Seventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That the month of October, 2000 be set aside as a month of prayer for the "10/40 Window" and world evangelization, and that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field.
2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2000 to be distributed by MTW.
3. That, having evaluated the ministry of Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, CMTW commends him for his exceptional performance as Coordinator of Mission to the World for 1998-1999 and CMTW recommends to the 27th General Assembly that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of Mission to the World for 1999-2000.
4. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.
5. That the minutes of the meeting of March 12-13, 1998 be accepted.
6. That the minutes of the meeting of September 30-October 2, 1998 be accepted.
7. That Section 2.02.1(5) of the Mission to the World Handbook be revised to the following: 2.02.1(5) Powers Entrusted to a Church-Planting Team: when there are three or more elders on the field, they will have the power to do the work of forming a provisional Presbytery as described in the Book of Church Order, 15-6.
8. That the General Assembly hears the tribute to TE Donald Bray Patterson which is attached to the MTW report to the 27th General Assembly, Appendix D.

Respectfully submitted,

Shelton P. Sanford, III, Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

APPENDIX A

MTW CAREER MISSIONARIES

Adams, Rev. and Mrs. A. Earl (Earl & Rosie)
Akovenko, Mr. and Mrs. James (James & Sue)
Allen, Rev. and Mrs. William (Bill & Sharon)
Altork, Rev. and Mrs. Richard
(Richard & Barbara)
Anderson, Rev. and Mrs. Sidney (Sid & Louise)
[redacted]
Armes, Rev. and Mrs. Stanley
(Stanley & Donna)
Aschmann, Mr. Richard
Austin, Rev. and Mrs. Thomas (Tom & Ann)
Azbell, Ms. Jean
Bakelaar, Mr. and Mrs. Peter (Peter & Diane)
Bancroft, IV, Rev. and Mrs. Josiah
(Josiah & Barbara)
[redacted]
Barnett, Miss Ellen
Baughman, Mr. and Mrs. Loren (Loren & Pam)
Behrend, Miss Brenda
Bennett, Rev. and Mrs. Dennis
(Dennis & Cynthia)
Bergey, Dr. and Mrs. Ron (Ron & Francine)
Birdsall, Rev. and Mrs. S. (Doug & Jeanie)
[redacted]
Bloemsma, Mr. and Mrs. Terry (Terry & Ruth)
Bolton, Miss Rosemary
Booth, Mr. and Mrs. Dennis (Dennis & Natalie)
Borden, Rev. and Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff & Patty)
Box, Mr. and Mrs. Rick (Rick & Pam)
Boyer, Rev. and Mrs. R. (Gene & Charlotte)
Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane
Brooks, Mr. and Mrs. David (David & Gwen)
Brown, Miss Roberta
Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Bryan (Bryan & Jackie)
Bryan, Miss Maura Ellen
Buchanan, Miss Jan
Buckner, Jr., Rev. and Mrs. James
(James & Bonnie)
Burch, Rev. and Mrs. John (John & Susan)
Burrack, Miss Pamyla
Cadiente, Miss Nena
Camenisch, Rev. and Mrs. Glenn
(Glenn & Frances)
Carney, Mr. and Mrs. G. (Morris & Harriett)
Carr, Mr. and Mrs. Bill (Bill & Susan)
Carr, Rev. and Mrs. Robert (Robert & Lois)
Carter, Miss Brenda
Carter, Miss Sarah
Caulkins, Mr. and Mrs. Donald (Don & Marion)
Chambers, Mr. and Mrs. Garry (Garry & Anita)
Chaplin, Rev. and Mrs. Carl (Carl & Becky)
Clay, Mr. and Mrs. Henry (Henry & Wendy)
Cobb, Mr. and Mrs. Donald
(Donald & Claire-Lise)
[redacted]
Collinge, Dr. JoAnne (Jody)
Colson, Mr. Sanders
Conroy, Mr. and Mrs. Dennis
(Dennis & Rhonda)
Cooper, Dr. and Mrs. Stuart (Stuart & Laura)
Coulbourne, Mr. and Mrs. Craig (Craig & Ree)
Courtney, Dr. and Mrs. Thomas (Tom & Jan)
Crabb, Rev. and Mrs. Kenneth (Ken & Susan)
Crane, Rev. and Mrs. Richard
(Richard & Robyn)
Cross, III, Rev. and Mrs. Walter
(Jerry & Peggy)
Cross, Rev. and Mrs. David (David & Barbara)
Cullen, Miss Wendy
Cunningham, Mr. and Mrs. David
(David & Susan)
Cvelich, Mr. and Mrs. Edward
(Edward & Page)
[redacted]
Dance, Mr. and Mrs. Peter (Peter & Judy)
Dangler, Miss Sally
Davidson, Rev. and Mrs. Charles
(Charles & Bonita)
Davila, Mr. and Mrs. Rodney (Rodney & Jana)
Davis, Mr. David
Day, Mr. and Mrs. William (Bill & Sherry)
[redacted]
DeVere, Miss Jill
[redacted]
DeWitt, Rev. and Mrs. Charles
(Charles & Carol)

Deibert, Miss Nancy
Diaso, Mr. and Mrs. David (David & Dawn)
Dinkins, Miss Mary (Ruth)
Dooley, Miss Mari
Dortzbach, Rev. and Mrs. Karl (Karl & Debbie)
DuBose, Mr. and Mrs. Curtis (Curtis & Chris)
Dye, Rev. and Mrs. Richard (Dick & Ann)
Dye, Rev. and Mrs. Roger (Roger & Laura)
Edwards, Dr. and Mrs. Thomas
(Tom & Connie)
Elder, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Basil
(Meredith & Sandy)
Faichney, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas
(Tom & Kristina)
Farris, Mrs. Kathryn (Kathy)
Fiol, Dr. and Mrs. David (David & Eleanor)
Fiol, Mr. and Mrs. Alan (Alan & Margaret)
Fisher, Mr. and Mrs. Paul (Paul & Dawn)
Fitzpatrick, Rev. and Mrs. Joseph (Joe & Bev)
Fleming, Miss Caroline
Foucachon, Rev. and Mrs. Francis
(Francis & Donna)
Frank, Mr. and Mrs. Vernon (Bud & Susan)
Frederick, Dr. and Mrs. John (John & Gail)
Gahagen, Mr. and Mrs. Craig (Craig & Heather)
Gildard, Mr. and Mrs. James (Jamie & Jacki)
[redacted]
Gleason, Mr. and Mrs. W. (Dan & Bonnie)
Goodman, Mr. and Mrs. J. (Bill & Martha)
Gray, Mr. Rick
Greete, Mr. and Mrs. Richard (Rich & Crissy)
Grubb, Mr. and Mrs. Robert
(Glenn & Sharlene)
Gutierrez, Rev. and Mrs. Gerardo
(Gerry & Ruth)
Hale, Mr. and Mrs. Robert (Robert & Deborah)
Harrell, Rev. and Mrs. Joseph (Joe & Becky)
Hatch, Mrs. Alice
Hatmaker, Miss Charlene
Hebert, Mr. and Mrs. Harless (Dave & Paula)
Helms, Dr. and Mrs. Rob (Rob & Marilyn)
Hendrix, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Richard (Rick & Jan)
Herron, Rev. and Mrs. Dan (Dan & Betty)
Hicks, Miss Eileen
Hill, Mr. and Mrs. David (David & Barbara)
Hivner, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Richard
(Rick & Clare)
[redacted]
Huber, Rev. and Mrs. Eric (Eric & Lauren)
Hudson, Rev. and Mrs. Thomas (Tom & Carol)
Iverson, III, Rev. and Mrs. Daniel
(Dan & Carol)
Jackson, Rev. and Mrs. William (Bill & Jean)
[redacted]
James, Rev. and Mrs. Guyton
(Guyton & Virginia)
Jennings, Rev. and Mrs. John (Nelson & Kathy)
Jewett, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin (Mel & Charlotte)
Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Ronny (Ron & Lizanne)
Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. Gary (Gary & Linda)
Johnson, Rev. and Mrs. Steve (Steve & Renae)
Jones, Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan
(Jonathan & Tracey)
[redacted]
Karner, Miss Linda
Kiewiet, Rev. and Mrs. David (David & Jan)
Kim, Rev. and Mrs. David (David & Joo Eun)
Kim, Rev. and Mrs. Moon-Hyung
(Moon-Hyung & Min-Jung)
King, Mr. and Mrs. J. Wayne (Wayne & Julie)
King, Mr. and Mrs. Robert
(Robert & Kimberly)
Kuykendall, Mrs. Billie
Kyle, Rev. and Mrs. Jayson (Jay & Maureen)
Kyle, Rev. and Mrs. John (John & Lois)
[redacted]
Lane, Mr. and Mrs. Bryan (Bryan & Janet)
Langford, Mr. Bruce
[redacted]
Leonard, Rev. and Mrs. John (John & Christy)
Lesondak, Mr. and Mrs. John (John & Kathy)
Leverett, Rev. Robert (Rob)
Long, Dr. and Mrs. Paul (Paul & Mary Jo)
Long, Jr., Dr. and Mrs. Johnny (John & Becky)
Long, Rev. and Mrs. Steve (Steve & Eva)
Lott, Mr. and Mrs. Michael (Mike & Mary)
Lottman, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest (Ernie & Andree)
Lyle, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph (Joe & Ann)
Mailloux, Rev. and Mrs. Marc (Marc & Aline)
March, Mr. and Mrs. Cary (Cary & Charlotte)
[redacted]
Marshall, Rev. and Mrs. Verne (Verne & Alina)
Mateer, Rev. and Mrs. Samuel (Sam & Lois)
Matlack, Rev. and Mrs. Kenneth
(Ken & Tammie)
Matsinger, Rev. and Mrs. Jay (Jay & Nancy)
May, Rev. and Mrs. Tom (Tom & Linda)
[redacted]
McKaughan, Rev. and Mrs. Paul
(Paul & Joanne)
McKeown, Rev. and Mrs. Timothy
(Tim & Becky)
Meiners, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Paul & Liz)

Michael, Mr. and Mrs. Ronald
(Ron & Mary Jane)
[redacted]
Miley, Miss Gindy
Mitchell, Jr., Rev. and Mrs. Petrie
(Petrie & Ruth)
Mollenkof, Mr. and Mrs. Mark
(Mark & Clarice)
Myers, Mr. and Mrs. Anthony (Tony & Amy)
Mylin, Rev. and Mrs. Mark (Mark & Marti)
[redacted]
Nantt, Rev. and Mrs. Gary (Gary & Carol)
Nantz, Dr. and Mrs. Quentin (Quentin & Karen)
Newbrander, Rev. and Mrs. Tim (Tim & Lyn)
[redacted]
Newland, Miss Judith
Newsome, Rev. and Mrs. Charles
(Wayne & Amy)
Nikides, Rev. and Mrs. Bill (Bill & Cheryl)
Norton, Mr. and Mrs. Richard
(Richard & Lynn)
Ooms, Miss Lois
Padilla-Morales, Rev. and Mrs. Manuel
(Tito & Kim)
Park, Dr. and Mrs. Hyung Young
(Young & Soon Ja)
Parker, Dr. and Mrs. John (John & Sue)
Partridge, Miss Kathryn (Kathy)
Patterson, Mr. and Mrs. James
(Jim & Mary Alice)
[redacted]
Pelletier, Dr. and Mrs. Allen (Allen & Marge)
Pervis, Mr. and Mrs. David (David & Erin)
Peters, Mrs. Stanley (Claudia)
Pike, Rev. and Mrs. Melvin (Mel & Cindie)
Porter, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel (Dan & Bonnie)
Powlison, Mr. and Mrs. Keith (Keith & Ruth)
[redacted]
Quarterman, Dr. and Mrs. Clayton
(Clay & Darlene)
Ramsay, Rev. and Mrs. Richard
(Rich & Angelica)
Rarig, Rev. and Mrs. Stephen
(Steve & Berenice)
[redacted]
Reid, Rev. and Mrs. Fred (Fred & Mele)
Richie, Miss Merrily
Robfogel, Rev. and Mrs. William (Bill & Edna)
Rowan, Mr. and Mrs. Steve (Steve & Nancy)
Rug, Rev. and Mrs. John (John & Cathy)
Scharf, Rev. and Mrs. Russ (Russ & Cherrie)
Schnackenberg, Mr. and Mrs. Robert
(Bob & Val)
Schoof, Rev. and Mrs. Steve (Steve & Beth)
[redacted]
Sell, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel (Dan & Robbie)
Sexton, Mr. and Mrs. John (John & Elizabeth)
Shane, Rev. and Mrs. John (John & Susan)
Shaver, Mr. and Mrs. Dave (David & Helen)
Shelden, Mr. and Mrs. Howard
(Howard & Deidre)
Sheppard, Mr. and Mrs. Craig (Craig & Lisa)
[redacted]
Smalling, Rev. and Mrs. Roger
(Roger & Dianne)
Smith, Miss Jane
Smith, Rev. and Mrs. David (Dave & Dee)
Sneed, Mr. and Mrs. Roy (Roy & Carol)
Soetjianto, Mr.
Spitler, Rev. and Mrs. Huey
(Harrison & Sandy)
Spooner, Dr. and Mrs. Arthur (Arthur & Ursula)
Stanton, Rev. and Mrs. Dallard (Dal & Beth)
Stark, Mr. and Mrs. James (Jim & Jeanie)
[redacted]
Stelzig, Rev. and Mrs. Douglas (Doug & Cindy)
Stevens, Miss Carla
Stevens, Mr. and Mrs. Carl (Carl & Irma-Marie)
Stewart, Mr. Robert
[redacted]
Strumbeck, Rev. and Mrs. David
(David & Susan)
[redacted]
Sundeen, Miss Susan
Swisher, Rev. and Mrs. John (John & Linda)
Talley, Mr. and Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff & Esther)
Tarter, Rev. and Mrs. Chuck
(Chuck & Michelle)
Tate, Mr. and Mrs. Jim (James & Caty)
Taylor III, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Paul & Sarah)
[redacted]
Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. Brad (Brad & Colleen)
Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. Gordon
(Gordon & Elizabeth E.)
Terranova, Mr. and Mrs. Russell
(Russ & Barbara)
[redacted]
Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. Keith (Keith & Julie)
Thompson, Rev. Jeffrey (Jeff)
Thompson, Rev. and Mrs. Kenneth
(Ken & Kim)
Traub, Rev. and Mrs. William (Will & Judi)
Travis, Mr. and Mrs. Edgar (Ed & Nitya)
Trotter, Rev. and Mrs. Lawrence
(Larry & Sandy)
Troxell, Mr. and Mrs. Charlie (Charlie & Jan)
Truong, Dr. and Mrs. Hi Phan (Hi & Yen)

Tucker, Rev. and Mrs. Eric (Eric & Conchita)
Ulrich, Dr. and Mrs. Wesley
(Wesley & Beverly)
van der Westhuizen, Mr. and Mrs. Johan (Johan
& Stephanie)
Veldhorst, Mr. and Mrs. David (Dave & Jan)
Vick, Miss Renee
Vos, Rev. and Mrs. David (David & Nelly)
Wagner, Mr. Richard (Richard & Ramona)
Waldecker, Rev. and Mrs. Gary
(Gary & Phyllis)
Wallace, Miss Melinda
Wallace, Miss Ruth Adeline (Adeline)
Wannemacher, Mr. and Mrs. Bruce
(Bruce & Barbara)
Ward, Rev. and Mrs. Herbert (Herb & Kathy)
Warren, Mr. and Mrs. John Andrew
(Andy & Bevely)
Watanabe, Rev. and Mrs. Gary (Gary & Lois)
Wessel, Rev. and Mrs. Hugh (Hugh & Martine)
White, Miss Rebecca (Becky)
White, Mr. and Mrs. David (David & Robin)
Williams, Dr. and Mrs. Steven (Steve & Rita)
Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Donald (Don & Terry)
Wilson, Rev. and Mrs. G. Michael
(Mick & Michele)
Wolfe, Rev. and Mrs. Richard (Richard & Lori)
Wood, Miss Susan
Wood, Mr. and Mrs. Kenton (Kenton & Karen)
Wood, Rev. and Mrs. William (Bill & Christel)
Woodham, Dr. and Mrs. Michael
(Michael & Debbie)
Woodson, Rev. and Mrs. Robert
(Bob & Shirley)
Wos, Mr. and Mrs. Bradley (Brad & Patty)
[redacted]
Wroughton, Jr., Rev. and Mrs. James
(Jim & Ellen)
Young, Rev. and Mrs. Bruce (Bruce & Susan)
Young, Rev. and Mrs. Daniel (Dan & Becky)
Young, Rev. and Mrs. Stephen (Steve & Sarah)
Zapata-Ruiz, Rev. and Mrs. Moises
(Moises & Lourdes)

APPENDIX B

MTW STAFF MISSIONARIES

Kyle, Mr. and Mrs. Marc (Beth)
Rollo, Mr. and Mrs. John (Claudia)
Thompson, Rev. and Mrs. Ken (Kim)

APPENDIX C

MTW *IMPACT* MISSIONARIES

Arnold, Miss Jennie Lee
Asanova, Miss Nadezhda (Nadia)
Banks, Mr. Brandon
Barker, Mr. and Mrs. Charles
(Checker & Gloria)
Barnes, Mr. and Mrs. Kelly (Kelly & Bonnie)
Barnett, Miss Mindy
Bergmark, Mr. and Mrs. David (David & Stacy)
Bergmark, Mr. and Mrs. Stacy (David & Stacy)
Boyles, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel (Daniel & Brenda)
Brady, Miss Dawn
Bragdon, Miss Jennifer (Jenny)
Brown, Mr. Robert (Rob)
Bukovietski, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander
(Alexander & Deborah)
Carman, Miss Cathryn (Cathy)
Carr, Mr. Matthew
Caswell, Mr. and Mrs. Roop
(Lyle & Luchrysta)
Caughman, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Marion
(Roddey & Rebecca)
Chambers, Mr. Philip (Phil)
Cheely, Miss Rebecca
Coburn, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew (Andy & Kelli)
Collins, Mr. W. Calvin (Calvin)
Craig, Mr. and Mrs. Scott (Scott & Kathy)
Dare, Marianna (Marianna Dare)
Dasenko, Miss Kristin
DeWitt, Mr. James (Jim)
DeYoung, Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan
Jon & Heather)
Deutschmann, Miss Maria
Eichman, Miss Carrie
Eide, Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan
(Jonathan & Tracy)
Erb, Miss Cheryl
Filiatreau, Miss Kathleen (Kathy)
Flowers, Mr. and Mrs. Alan (Alan & Lisa)
Gerritsen, Miss Margaret
Gorter, Rev. and Mrs. Rod
Griffin, Miss Naomi
Hacquebord, Mr. Heero
Halcomb, Miss Rona
Hall, Mr. and Mrs. Johnathan (Jon & Linda)
Hallman, Rev. William (Will)
Kelly, Mr. Matthew (Matt)
Kim, Mr. Jeffrey (Jeff)
Lo-Galbo, Mr. and Mrs. Virginia (Salvatore)
Lorick, Rev. and Mrs. C. Keith
(Keith & Elizabeth)
Martin, Mr. and Mrs. David (David and Jill)
McGinnis, Mr. and Mrs. Gregory
(Greg & Elizabeth)
Meade, Miss Shannon
Melpolder, Miss Sue (Sue Ellen)
Moore, Mr. Christopher (Chris & Lisa)
Mullinax, Mr. and Mrs. Philip
(Philip & Shelby)
Neill, Miss Jennifer
Noch, Mr. and Mrs. Andy (Andy & Suzanna)
Oban, Miss Carol
Oborn, Miss Frida
Oh, Mr. and Mrs. Michael (Michael and Pearl)
Parsons, Mr. and Mrs. Joey (Joey & Fran)
Peace, Mr. and Mrs. Fred (Fred & Emma)
Pitz, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel (Daniel & Yuki)
Reeder, IV, Mr. Harry "Ike" (Ike)
Rhoades, Mr. and Mrs. Roger (Roger & Carol)
Richardson, Miss Sarah
Riedel, Mr. and Mrs. Brian (Brian & Julie)
Rittgers, Miss Rebekah
Ryerson, Mr. and Mrs. Jim (Jim & Darcy)
Savhammar, Miss Linda
Sechler, Mr. and Mrs. Richard (Dick & Sharon)
Shepherd, Mr. Charles (Doug)
Shipes, Mr. Dan
Simpson, Mrs. Margaret
Skaret, Mr. Brian
Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Richard (Richard & Karen)
Smith, Rev. and Mrs. Ronald (Ron & Peg)
Stewart, Miss Kelly
Strohman, Miss Christine
Sunesson, Mr. David
Taylor, Mr. Scott
Thomson, Miss Janet
Tom, Miss Susan
Vannoy, Mr. Jonathan (Jon)
Vanstone, Miss Nancy (Beth)
Vidlak, Miss Estella (Stella)
Walters, Mr. Michael
Ward, Miss Emma
Ward, Ms. Ann
Ware, Miss Anna
Wenger, Mr. and Mrs. Mark (Mark & Debbie)
Wilcox, Miss Deborah (Debbie)
Wixon, Miss Linda
Woll, Miss Vanessa
Wright, Miss Catherine (Cassie)
Wright, Mr. Jeffrey

APPENDIX D

Tribute to
Donald Bray Patterson
1923-1998

[see text @ 27-25, p. 93]

APPENDIX K

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened in Atlanta, Georgia at the Westin Atlanta Airport Hotel on March 26, 1999. The meeting was called to order at 9 a.m. with the reading of God's Word as recorded in Exodus 17:1-7, followed by a season of prayer opened by RE Robert Taylor, Chairman. The roll was taken by the Chairman and the Committee members present with their Presbytery and class follows:

Ascension	TE Nick Protos (2000)
Calvary	RE John Armstrong (2000)
Central Carolina	TE Dewey Murphy (1999)
Central Florida	RE Tom Bingham (2000)
Central Georgia	RE Donald Comer (1999)
East Carolina	RE Paul Wright (1999)
Evangel	TE Frank Barker (2001)
Fellowship	TE Scott Hill (2000)
Grace	TE Marshall Conner (1999)
Great Lakes	RE Will Billings (1999)
Gulf Coast	RE J. Rod Webb (2000)
Heartland	TE Phillip Kayser (1999)
Heritage	RE John Haldeman, Jr (2000)
James River	TE Harry Long (2000)
Mid-America	RE Thomas Farrell (2000)
Mississippi Valley	RE J. Edmund Johnston (1999)
Missouri	RE Mark Belz (1999)
Nashville	RE Woody Camp (2000)
New Jersey	TE Dan Barr (2001)
New River	RE Harry Musser (2001)
North Georgia	RE Bob Blaylock (2001)
Northern California	RE Doug Hughes (2001)
Pacific	RE Robert Taylor (1999)
Philadelphia	TE Erwin Morrison (2001)
Pittsburg	TE Lawrence Roff (2001)
Potomac	TE Tom Osterhaus (2001)
Rocky Mountain	RE Bill Nardin (2000)
Southeast Alabama	RE Irv Wicker (1999)
Southern Florida	TE Lynn Downing (2001)
Southwest	RE David Moon (2001)
Southwest Florida	TE John Graham (2000)

Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae (2000)
Tennessee Valley	RE Roger Ingvalson (2000)
Warrior	TE Thomas Kay, Jr. (2000)
Westminster	TE G. Brent Bradley (1999)

TE Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, was present and acted as a resource person to the Committee.

Material was distributed to each member, which included:

- Updated agenda for the meeting.
- *Manual of Operations* for the Nominating Committee.
- Expense Voucher form.

A motion was seconded and passed: "To proceed with the meeting according to the *Manual of Operations* regarding nominations received after the posted deadline, and that the late submissions NOT be considered by the Committee."

The Committee was divided into four Subcommittees to review the submitted nominees, evaluate the "raw votes" of the entire Committee and to report their recommendations to the Committee. The assignments for the Subcommittees were as follows:

- TE Phil Kayser, Chairman
  MNA
  Ridge Haven
  Constitutional Business
- RE Edmund Johnston, Chairman
  CE&P
  Covenant Seminary
  Interchurch
- RE Irv Wicker, Chairman
  Administration
  SJC
  Foundation
  Theological Examining
- TE Brent Bradley, Chairman
  MTW
  Covenant College
  IAR

The Stated Clerk informed the Committee that an annotation to the *Rainbow Book* should be made: RE Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida, class of 2000, resigned from the Administrative Committee. Alternate RE Hugh Potts assumed his position as Principal on that Committee.

The Subcommittees were dismissed with Prayer to their own meetings, after which the Committee recessed for lunch around 12:00 noon.

After lunch the Committee reconvened with prayer at 12:45 p.m. Each Subcommittee presented the nominations for the Committees and Boards for which it was responsible. Each individual Permanent Committee and Board slate was considered and voted upon by the Committee. The Subcommittee chairmen agreed to write up summary biographical sketches for their respective Committees and Boards and send them to the Secretary by April 1, 1999.

The Nominees and Biographical Sketches are attached.

The Committee elected TE Harry D. Long, James River, Chairman and RE David Moon, Southwest, Secretary of the 2000 General Assembly Nominating Committee.

The Committed agreed that the next meeting of the Committee would be Tuesday evening or Wednesday morning (June 15th or 16th) at General Assembly after the close of nominations from the floor and at the call of the Chairman. The next spring meeting of the Committee will be March 25, 2000.

New Business: A motion to amend the *Manual of Operations* was seconded and passed to add: "j. The Nominating Committee *Manual of Operations*" to Part I: D (7), thereby including a copy of the *Manual of Operations* in the *Rainbow Book*.

The Committee was adjourned with prayer, led by Secretary Elect RE David Moon, at 2:45 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ RE Robert Taylor, Chairman

/s/ TE Harry D. Long, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2002
J. Allen Herrington, E. Carolina Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast	William (Bingy) Moore, Potomac
	Class of 2001
William C. Hughes, MS Valley	Charles Bobyack, W. Carolina
	Class of 2000
George C. Fuller, New Jersey Timothy Diehl, Heartland	Hugh Potts, Jr., MS Valley
	Class of 1999
G. Fredric Mau, Palmetto	Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana G. Paul Jones, C. Georgia
	Alternates
John Jerguson, W. Carolina	VACANT

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
One TE Primary and One TE Alternate
AND TWO RE Primaries and One RE Alternate

C. Nominations:

	Class of 2003
William Fox, Jr., Fellowship	R. B. Gustafson, Jr., Grace Kenneth Rush, Philadelphia
	Alternates
Michael Milton, C. Georgia	R. Larson Mick, TN Valley

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE William Fox, Jr.: Fellowship. Assoc. Minister, Westminster PC Rock Hill, SC. Organizing Pastor, Concord PC, Gulf Breeze, FL. Has held and chaired various presbytery committees. Served three 4-year terms on GA Administration Committee; Chairman, 3 years.

RE R. B. Gustafson, Jr.: Grace. Broad knowledge of accounting, annuities, banking, insurance, securities, etc. Serves at Waynesboro PC, Waynesboro, MS, as Elder and Clerk of Session. Previously served as Deacon, Church Treasurer. Commissioner on COC for Investor's Fund '94 and PCA Foundation '95.

TE Michael A. Milton: Central Georgia. Organizing Pastor , Kirk O' the Isles PC, Skidway, Island, GA. Former Linguist, Navel Intelligence; Former Manager in a Fortune 500 organization. Presently serving as Adjunct Professor in Practical Theology, Knox Seminary. Has served as Chairman of MNA Committee and MTW Committee, Heartland Presbytery. Served as Interim Administrator at Knox Seminary and in the founding of 2 churches and a Christian school.

RE Robert Larson Mick: Tennessee Valley. Masters Degree in Tax Law. Has served on Judicial Business Committee and Board of the PCA Foundation. Serves on finance committee of a Christian school where he also served on the Board for six year. Serves on the Board of a local institution which ministers to students affected by crime and imprisonment.

RE Kenneth W. Rush: Philadelphia. Chaired the local arrangements committee for the 1986 Philadelphia GA. Vice President for business and finance at Westminster Theological Seminary for twenty years, and is member of the President's Cabinet involved in setting policies and strategic planning. Served on the Board of Directors of the Association of Business Officers of Christian Colleges and on the Finance Committee of the Center for Urban Theological Studies.

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2002
Don K. Clements, New River	Jeff Hall, TN Valley
Rod S. Mays, Calvary	Jeff Oxman, Pacific
	Class of 2001
Michael Woodham, S. Florida	Jim R. Baird, Westminster
Terry Johnson, C. Georgia	
	Class of 2000
George W. Mitchell, N. Georgia	Barron Caulfield, Covenant
Paul G. Settle, North Texas	Ronald L. Martin, Nashville
	Class of 1999
Larry Doughan, Heartland	Philip (Tom) Clark, Fellowship
	Steve Fox, SE Alabama
	Alternates
Randy Kimbrough, Grace *	William R. Stanway, Grace *

C. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
One TE Primary and One TE Alternate
AND TWO RE Primaries and One RE Alternate

D. Nominations:

Class of 2003

T. M. Moore, Potomac

William Stanway, Grace
John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina

Alternates

Randy Kimbrough, Grace

Charles Gibson, Evangel

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Charles Gibson: Evangel. Customer and Technical Services Manager for DHD Birmingham, where he is involved in marketing and advertising. Also has extensive background in photography. Has served as alternate on this committee. Current moderator of Presbytery and Chairman of the Board of God's House Kindergarten at Altadena PC.

TE Randy Kimbrough: Grace. Pastor of Mt. Olive PC, Mt. Olive, MS. Currently serving as TE alternate on this committee. Chairman of presbytery CE Committee and was on the Board of the PCA Foundation. Has a degree in journalism and has worked in the newspaper business. Serves on Mississippi Joint Commission of Campus Work.

TE T.M. Moore: Potomac. President of Chesapeake Theological Seminary and teacher in the D Min. program of Covenant Seminary. Has conducted seminars and workshops in many churches and written numerous educational materials for use in the church. Has published articles in several Christian publications. Oversees Chesapeake's publications division.

RE William Stanway: Grace. Currently serving as RE alternate on this committee. CPA for 31 years. Has taught Sunday School, is a member of CE committee and Clerk of Session at local church. Board of Trustees of Christian School in Hattiesburg. Commissioner to five of last seven GA's.

RE John (Jack) Sullivan: Western Carolina. Former member of CE&P Committee and Vice-Chairman (1997/98). Board member of Great Communications Publications. Moderator of Presbytery and Chairman of its CE&P Committee. Has served on a number of other Presbytery and GA Committees.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2002
William T. Iverson, Metro NY	John W. Jardine, Jr., Heritage
Michael L. Khandjian, S. Florida	Fred Schumpert, TN Valley
	Class of 2001
Roland S. Barnes, C. Georgia	John Laws, Ms Valley
	Douglas Russ, N. Georgia
	Class of 2000
Philip D. Douglass, Missouri	Collie W. Lehn, Calvary
David A. George, N. California	Mark Thompson, SE Louisiana
	Class of 1999
W. Wilson Benton, Jr., Missouri	Vacant
P.Thomas Wood, Palmetto	
	Alternates
John B. Findlay, Jr., Gulf Coast *	Vacant

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
Two TE Primaries and One TE Alternate
AND One RE Primary and One RE Alternate

C. Nominations:

	Class of 2003
John Findlay, Gulf Coast	Howard Q. Davis, Covenant
Carl Kalberkamp, Ms Valley	
	Alternates
Terry Baxley, Potomac	Michael Wilson, S. Texas

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Terry Baxley: Potomac. Internship in church planting, Associate Pastor of Westminster PC, Clinton, SC, then Organizing Pastor of Cornerstone Presbyterian Church, California, MD, which has planted a daughter church. Served on Campus Ministry Committee of presbytery and two years on GA

Campus Ministry Subcommittee. Has chaired presbytery MNA committee for three years.

RE Howard Q Davis, Jr.: Covenant. Attorney. Served on GA Administration Committee 1994-95 and several committees of commissioners, as well. Chairman of COC on MNA at Columbia Assembly. SS Superintendent, Church Treasurer, Clerk of Session. Very active with Reformed University Ministries, especially at Baylor. Heart for church planting.

TE John B. Findlay: Gulf Coast . Organizing Pastor and Senior Pastor of Pinewoods Presbyterian Church, Cantonment, FL. Past member MNA Permanent Committee; his church has planted two churches. Has served on presbytery MNA since 1985, chairing serveral time. Presently MNA permanent committee alternate.

TE Carl Kalberkamp: Mississippi Valley. Sr. Pastor of Pear Orchard PC Ridgeland, MS., a church that has planted six others since 1994. Before seminary, served for three years as campus minister for the Coalition of Christian Outreach. Served as member of the GA MNA Transition Committee, presbytery Candidates and Credentials Committee, and is presently an MTW pastoral associate.

RE Michael L. Wilson: South Texas. Attorney. Has been actively involved in church planting in Vancouver and Texas. Christian School Board President. Past Presbytery Moderator. Member of Texas State Board of Public Accountancy and other civic and legal organizations. Incorporator of South Texas Presbytery, also their Parliamentarian for last four years.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

S. Michael Preg, Jr., Missouri
James H. Stewart, MS Valley

Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida
William H. Smith, Pittsburgh

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia
Shelton Sanford, Fellowship

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2002

Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary
Ralph Ruth, Philadelphia

Class of 2001

L. B. (Pete) Austin III, TN Valley

Class of 2000

J. Olin Coleman, W. Carolina
Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

Class of 1999

Robert Massengil, Grace
Jimmy Wolfe, Nashville

Alternates

Whaley (Bill) Barton, Sr., Palmetto* Donald B. Blackburn, C. Georgia *

* Eligible for re-election

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
One TE Primary and One TE Alternate
AND TWO RE Primaries and One RE Alternate

C. Nominations:

Class of 2003

R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida
Keith Bucklen, Susq. Valley
Edward Lang, Potomac

Alternates

Whaley (Bill) Barton, Palmetto
Joseph H. Sugg, SE Alabama

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Whaley (Bill) Barton, Jr.: Palmetto. Pastor of St. Andrews PC, Irmo, SC. Initiated active mission program as senior pastor, encouraging all age groups to visit mission fields. Serves as Associate Pastor-at-Large with MTW to pastor missionaries. Served as Moderator of Presbytery and on several committees.

RE Keith Bucklen: Susquehanna Valley. Dr. Bucklen is a medical doctor currently in a private surgery practice in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Dr. Bucklen also has extensive experience in an academic practice, having served as Clinical Instructor at the Medical Center of Central Georgia and as Assistant Professor of Surgery at Mercer University School of Medicine, Macon. Georgia. From 1984 to 1991 Dr. Bucklen used his skills as a physician with MTW in a church planting effort among Muslims and was team leader from 1986-1991.

TE Lynn Downing: Southern Florida. Lynn Downing is the Senior Pastor of the Lake Osborne Presbyterian Church in Lake Worth, Florida. Pastor Downing served one year as an alternate on the General Assembly MTW Committee and currently serves as the Chairman of Southern Florida Presbytery's Missions Committee. Pastor Downing has traveled extensively to visit and minister to missionaries and currently serves as a Pastoral Associate for missionaries in Ecuador.

RE Edward Lang: Potomac. Edward Lang is a Ruling Elder at Timonium Presbyterian Church in Timonium, Maryland. His work experience lies in the area of administration, and he served 17 years in the Maryland Department of Juvenile Services. For 13 years he was the Regional Director. He currently serves part time as Administrator at the Chesapeake Christian Training.

RE Joseph Sugg: Southeast Alabama. Dr. Sugg is a surgeon from Dothan Alabama. He serves as a Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church in Dothan. Dr. Sugg

served on the General Assembly's MTW Committee from 1994-1998. He has used his gifts as a surgeon for promoting foreign missions through numerous short term mission trips to Ukraine, Haiti, Romania, Zaire, etc.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2002
George Robertson, Missouri	Robert den Dulk, CRC
Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto	Mark Harris, Great Lakes
Mark Van Gilst, Heritage	J. Thomas Holton, Evangel
	Mark Olasky, South Texas
	Class of 2001
Marvin Padgett, Nashville	Vacant
Rodney Stortz, Missouri	Richard Hostetter, TN Valley
James M. Garretson, Pacific	Michael Tant, Nashville
	Robert Butterfield, C. Florida
	Class of 2000
Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia	Thomas Bain, Jr., North Texas
Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW	Joel Belz, W. Carolina
	C. Herb Crews, Calvary
	David V. Edling, South Coast
	Henry F. Schaefer, III, N. Georgia
	Class of 1999
William S. Barker, Philadelphia	Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia
J. Render Caines, TN Valley*	Jack Armstrong, Heritage *
James A. Dodd, Heartland *	Robert G. Avis, Missouri
C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes *	

* Eligible for Reelection in 1999

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2001
One RE

Class of 2003
Seven Primaries either TEs or REs

C. Nominations:

Class of 2001

John B. Harley, III, Philadelphia

Class of 2003

J. Render Caines, TN Valley
James A. Dodd, Heartland
David Rountree, Calvary
Jack Armstrong, Heartland
Jim Jolly, TN Valley
William MontPgomery, N. Florida
Donald Rittler, Potomac

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE John L. (Jack) Armstrong: Heartlands. Jack Armstrong is the Chief Operating Officer of Oread, Incorporated. He has just completed his first term on the Board of Covenant College, where he has served on the Executive, Marketing and Physical Facilities committees. He continues to be active in fund raising activities for Covenant College, serving as Chairman of Covenant College Foundation.

TE Render Caines: Tennessee Valley. Render Caines is the pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, Tennessee. He has served on the Board of Covenant College since 1985, with the exception of the mandatory year off the board. He serves as an officer of the board and as Chairman of the Academic Affairs Committee. Living in Chattanooga gives Pastor Caines the ability maintain frequent contact with and ministry at the college.

TE James A. Dodd: Heartland. James A. Dodd serves as the Senior Pastor of West Hills Community Church in Shawnee, Kansas. He is a PCA church planter, committed to growing the PCA through church planting. Pastor Dodd has completed one term on the Board of Trustees of Covenant College and believes that the Lord has given him a special role to minister to students.

RE John B. Harley III: Philadelphia. John Harley is the General Manager for Culligan Water Conditioning Co. - Commercial Industrial Division. He serves as a Ruling Elder in the Lehigh Valley Presbyterian Church in Allentown, Pennsylvania. In addition to serving faithfully in Philadelphia Presbytery, Mr. Harley has served the General Assembly on the Theological Examining Committee, Interchurch Relations Committee, and the Nominating Committee.

RE Jim Jolly: Tennessee Valley. Jim Jolly is a Ruling Elder Grace Presbyterian Church in Dalton, Georgia. He has served on Covenant College's Board of Associates, where he has become acquainted with its mission and ministry. Mr. Jolly is a commercial carpet executive and identifies his gifts as giving and service through administration and planning.

RE William Montgomery: North Florida. Dr. Montgomery is a medical doctor serving as Associate Professor in the College of Medicine at the University of Florida. He served in the United States Air Force from 1981 to 1986, when he receive an honorary discharge with the rank of Lt. Colonel. Dr. Montgomery desires to assist the College to maintain its biblically reformed distinctive, increase its

financial base, provide better support within the denomination, and pursue excellence in all areas.

RE Donald Rittler: Potomac. Donald Rittler is a partner at Greenleaf Christian Books and has experience as an executive in several other businesses including Exxon and General Electric Elevator Company. He serves as an elder at Timonium Presbyterian Church, Timonium, Maryland. He served as a Trustee on the Board of Covenant College from 1990 to 1998. He also served on the Board of the PCA foundation 1997-1998.

TE David Roundtree: Calvary. David Roundtree is the Senior Pastor of New Covenant Presbyterian Church in Anderson, South Carolina. Pastor Roundtree is devoted to Christian education and has served as an advisor to the Board of Anderson Christian School and on the Board of Carolina Christian Ministries. He is currently engaged in the process of establishing a covenantal and classical Christian school at New Covenant to open in the fall of 1999.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2002
Paul H. Alexander, Evangel	Stephen Doty, W. Carolina
Michael Campbell, S. Florida	Ed Harris, Great Lakes
	Bruce Kitchen, C. Georgia
	Walter Turner, Pittsburgh
	Class of 2001
Michael R. Marcey, N. Illinois	John Albritton, SE Alabama
H. Andrew Silman, Grace	Robert Hamby, Calvary
	Jack Kramer, Missouri
	S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia
	Class of 2000
Dan Dermyer, Heartland	Larry De Heer, Heritage
Joseph Novenson, TN Valley	Lanny Moore, SW Florida
Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley	
	Robert Singleton, S. Florida
	Class of 1999
Hudson T. Armerding, Susq. Valley	Richard Ellingsworth, Potomac *
John Wood, TN Valley *	Mark Ensio, South Texas *
	John J. Reed, Missouri
	Arthur Stoll, N. Illinois

(* Eligible for Reelection)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
Six Primaries either TEs or REs

C. Nominations:

Class of 2003

Robert Flayhart, Evangel
David Sinclair, Palmetto
Richard Ellingsworth, Potomac
Mark Ensio, S. Texas
William French, Missouri
Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Richard Ellingsworth: Potomac. Has served as Vice-chairman of Seminary Board. He and his family are deeply involved as principal benefactors. Co-founder of Greenleaf Christian Books and Keystone Scent Co. and serves as officer of both. He is a Sunday School teacher and has been on Presbytery's C.E. Committee. Recommended by the Board of Trustees.

RE Mark Ensio: South Texas. Represents vital international dimension through his Canadian citizenship. Has engaged in a number of Christian ministries including the work of two successful church plants and in the founding of a Christian Day School. He is President and Chief Operating Officer of a significant company in Houston. Recommended by the Board of Trustees.

TE Robert Flayhart: Evangel. Organizing Pastor of Oak Mountain PC in Birmingham. Also was involved in planting Northside PC in Chicago. Has served on Presbytery's MNA Committee as member and Chairman and has been on GA's Committee of Commissioners for Bills and Overtures. Recommended by Board of Trustees.

RE William French: Missouri. President and C.O.O. of French Gerleman Electric Co. of St. Louis. Has served on the board of local Christian School for five years. Has business and administrative experience. As a resident trustee he will fill a need for ready response to legal and financial regulations of the state (one local trustee is rotating off the board). Recommended by the Board of Trustees.

TE David Sinclair: Palmetto. Pastor of Lexington PC, Lexington, SC and Alumnus of Covenant Seminary. Has been active in denominational affairs, serving on Presbytery Committees - MNA, Examinations, CE and Campus work - and also on GA Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary. His lengthy and significant leadership of RUF at Clemson resulted in more students enrolled at Covenant from that university than any other college. Recommended by Board of Trustees.

RE Craig Stephenson: Eastern Carolina. Principal in closely-held family business in Cary, NC. Has served several local ministries including North Carolina Family Policy Council, a statewide organization associated with Focus on the Family. He successfully led two year campaign to enhance the endowment and expand facilities. Recommended by the Board of Trustees.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elder

Robert T. Clarke, III, Covenant

Ruling Elder

Class of 2002
Thomas W. Harris, Jr., Evangel
Ralph S. Paden, TN Valley
Thomas J. Stein, Sr., Great Lakes

Class of 2001
W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel
John H. Ross, N. Georgia

Class of 2000
Gary Campbell, Missouri
Glenn Fogle, Heartland
(Deacon) Darryl Treadway, Fellowship

Class of 1999
Dennis Carew, Rocky Mountain
John Mardirosian, New Jersey
T. Ramon Perdue, TN Valley

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
Three Primaries either TEs or Res.

C. Nominations:

Class of 2003

Robert Roane, S. Texas

William (Rock) Brockman, Potomac
Jim Mezzannotte, C. Carolina

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE William (Rock) Brockman: Potomac. William Brockman is a Ruling Elder at the Wallace Presbyterian Church in Hyattsville, Maryland. He works as Vice President, Life and Health Department of Early, Cassidy & Schilling. He has received advanced certificates in estate planning, pension planning and financial counseling. Mr. Brockman has extensive experience in the fields of insurance and financial planning and is an instructor in these fields.

RE Jim Mezzanotte: Central Carolina. Mr. Mezzanotte is a Ruling Elder at Christ Covenant Church in Matthews, North Carolina. He works in the field of real estate management and development. Mr. Mezzanotte was a practicing attorney from 1968 to 1986, specializing in Tax and Corporate Law, including the design, drafting and qualification of private pension plans and trusts, private annuities and insurance trusts.

TE Robert L. Roane: So. Texas. Robert L. Roane serves as the Senior Pastor at Covenant Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas. Mr. Roane, as a former CPA brings a blend of gifts skills and talents which may be useful to IAR. Pastor Roane served with KPMG Peat Marwick (1974-1979) and with Niessen, Dunlap, and Pritchard (1985-1995). His experience as a CPA included providing accounting, auditing and management advisory services to commercial and not-for-profit entities and individuals.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders	*Ruling Elders*
	Class of 2002
Richard M. Edwards, C. Georgia	Stanley J. Riordan, W. Carolina
	Class of 2001
	W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel
	Class of 2000
Henry Bishop, SE Alabama	Palmer L. Quarterman, MS Valley
	Class of 1999
	Willis Frazer, Covenant *

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
One Primary either TE or RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 203
Willis Frazer, Covenant

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Willis Frazer: Covenant. Presently serving as Chairman of the PCA Foundation Board (PCAF). Has chaired each of the committees of the PCAF and has served as its secretary. President of a region of a large bank headquartered in Memphis. CPA in banking industry for 20 years. Has served on Credentials Committee of presbytery.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2003
Sam S. Cappell, TN Valley Mack Griffith, Gulf Coast	
	Class of 2002
John Furman, New River	Kim Conner, Calvary
	Class of 2001
Robert F. Brunson, SW Florida	Julian H. Davis, C. Georgia
	Class of 2000
Thomas Cook, W. Carolina	Harry Kaplan, W. Carolina
	Class of 1999
Richard J. Lindsay, Jr., Fellowship *	Steve Morris, MS Valley *

(* Eligible for election to 2nd term.)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2004
Two Primaries either TE or RE

C. Nominations:

	Class of 2004
Richard J. Lindsay, Jr., Fellowship	Steve Morris, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Rick Lindsay: Fellowship. Pastor of Shener Memorial PCA, Lake Wylie, SC. Has served one 5 year term; two years as Secretary and Ridge Haven's representative to AC Committee. Enthusiastic supporter of RH's ministry.

RE Steve Morris: Mississippi Valley. Was alternate and filled out the last six months of another Board member. Very enthusiastic supporter of RH. His college degree and the bulk of his ministry has been focused on similar ministries as Ridge Haven. Served 17 years as Director of Lake Forest Ranch.

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2001
J. Ligon Duncan, MS Valley	James (Bibo) Elkin, Ms. Valley
	Class of 2000
Daniel Doriani, Missouri	Terrill Elniff, W. Carolina
	Class of 1999
Stephen M. Clark, Potomac	Roger Schultz, Westminster
	Alternates
Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr., Fellowship *	Robert C. Bishop, S. Texas *

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2002
One TE Primary and One TE Alternate
AND One RE Primary and One RE Alternate

C. Nominations:

	Class of 2002
Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr., Fellowship	Barry Teague, SE Alabama
	Alternates
Charles Anderson, TN Valley	David Kesler, TN Valley

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Chuck Anderson: Tennessee Valley. Professor in the Biblical Studies Department of Covenant College, 1964-1993, where he taught Systematic Theology. Pastor before that in Philadelphia area. Served on several permanent committees and temporary study committees of the RPCES. Served for two years on the GA Theological Examining Committee of the PCA.

TE Sam Hoyt: Fellowship. Served on GA Theological Examining Committee for three years, on presbytery level for 21 years. Served on every presbytery committee except Christian Ed. Pastor for 50 years, studied in Edinburgh, Scotland.

RE David Kesler: Tennessee Valley. An attorney for 26 years. Served on the Joint Campus Subcommittee of presbytery responsible for RUF pastors and interns. Most active in First Presbyterian's world missions program, serving in various official capacities on missions committee and participating in short-term missions trips.

RE Barry Teague: Southeast Alabama. Attorney. Served as an alternate on GA Theological Examining Committee. Clerk of Session for Trinity Presbyterian, Montgomery, and long time Sunday School Teacher. Occasionally called to fill pulpits of PCA churches without a pastor.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2002
Bryan S. Chapell, Illiana	Joe B. Johnson, TN Valley
	Class of 2001
Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina	Calvin Poole III, SE Alabama
	Class of 2000
Robert (Ric) Cannada, C. Georgia	Daniel Hall, Fellowship
	Class of 1999
Frank Moser, Philadelphia	Ralph I. Lawson, Covenant
	Alternates
Craig D. Childs, Evangel *	Richard Springer, New Jersey *

*Eligible for re-election

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
One TE Primary and One TE Alternate
AND One RE Primary and One RE Alternate

C. Nominations:

	Class of 2003
Craig D. Childs, Evangel	Richard Springer, New Jersey
	Alternate
Karl McCallister, SE Alabama	(*nominee needed*)

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Dr. Craig Childs, Sr.: Evangel. Senior Pastor, Faith PC Anniston, AL. Currently serving as an alternate on CCB. Served on CCB from 1992-1995 and as Chairman in 1995. Understands the mechanics of how CCB functions as it

relates to the GA. Well versed in the constitutional documents, the RAO and By-laws, and parliamentary procedure.

TE Karl E. McCallister: SE AL. Pastor First PC, Brewton, AL. Has served on the following Presbytery committees: Candidates, Examinations, MTW, CE. Served on the Judicial Commission of the 16th GA.

RE Richard Springer: New Jersey. RE for 21 years. Served GA in various ways including being currently an alternate to the Committee for Constitutional Business. Public School Administrator. Stated Clerk of Calvary Church and Recording Clerk of New Jersey Presbytery.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:	*Ruling Elders:*
	Class of 2001
R. Irfon Hughes, Ascension	R. Meade Guy, SE Alabama
	Class of 2000
Craig R. Higgins, Metro NY	James D. Walters, Jr., Calvary
	Class 1999
Robert L. Reymond, S. Florida	Thomas Sanford, MS Valley
	Alternates
	Robert Ashlock, TN Valley*

(* Eligible for Reelection)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2002
One TE Primary and One TE Alternate
AND One RE Primaries and One RE Alternate

C. Nominations:

	Class of 2002
Derek Thomas, NS Valley	Robert Ashlock, TN Valley
	Alternates
Chris Ehlers, Fellowship	David Lambert, Potomac

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Robert Ashlock: Tennessee Valley. Currently alternate on this committee. Professor at Covenant College. Served on the IRC 1994-97 and as Chairman in 1997.

Trustee for Great Commission Publications and for CE Committee of the OPC. Has served as Clerk of local session.

TE Chris Ehlers: Fellowship. Staff minister of Westminster PC, Rock Hill, SC. Has served on GA's CE&P committee and at Presbytery level on MTW, MNA, Minister and Church Relations, Membership and Administration Committees. Has taught in Christian Middle School. Served as Church Planter in South Florida.

RE David Lambert: Potomac. Retired Lt. Col. And is Executive Vice President of a trade association in Washington (1996). Current Clerk of Session at McLean PC. Serving on Presbytery's CE Committee and has been on GA's Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven and the PCA Foundation.

TE Derek Thomas: Mississippi Valley. Served in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in Ireland and currently teaching Systematic and Practical Theology at RTS, Jackson. He was the Editor of the *Evangelical Presbyterian*, denominational magazine for his Presbyterian church in Northern Ireland. He has long-standing experience in interchurch relations.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elder	*Ruling Elder*
	Class of 2002
Ben W. Konopa, Jr., Westminster	Howard Donahoe, Pittsburgh
Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia
G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast	John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia
	Class of 2001
Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida	John W. Lane, New Jersey
Robert M. Ferguson, S. Texas	Tom Leopard, Evangel
John (Chip) McArthur, Fellowship	Robert Miller, New River
	Class of 2000
Paul B. Fowler, Rocky Mountain	Eugene Friedline, James River
David W. Hall, TN Valley	Edward J. Robeson, W. Carolina
Lawrence N. Lunceford, Heartland	John Van Voorhis, Calvary
	Class of 1999
Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia	Mark Belz, Missouri
Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	James L. Moore, MS Valley *
James L. Smith, Jr., Ascension	W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

(* Eligible for Reelection)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2003
Three TE Primaries and Three RE Primaries

C. Nominations:

Class of 2003

James L. Smith, Jr., Ascension	Mark Belz, Missouri
(nominee needed)	Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
(nominee needed)	Dale Peacock, Louisiana

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Mark Belz: Missouri. Current member of the SJC.. Moderator of GA in 1991-92. Has served on the Constitutional Business Committee, the Board of Covenant College and various study committees An attorney in the firm Belz & Jones PC in St. Louis. Active in the pro-life movement.

RE Samuel Duncan: Grace. Moderator of the 25th GA, served as secretary for the GA Constitutional Business for three years and on GA nominating committee. Has represented Grace Presbytery twice before the SJC. An attorney with his own firm, served as Vice President of the Mississippi Bar, President of the Young Lawyers Division, editor of various law journals.

RE Dale Peacock: Louisiana. Served six years on SJC, 1989-91 and 1994-98. Member of Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures. Served on various GA committees of commissioners. An attorney dealing mostly with appellate law, having worked two years for a civil appellate court.

TE James Smith: Ascension. Current member of the SJC. Served as Chairman of Credentials Committee in Southern Florida Presbytery for three years and as Chairman of the Minister and Church Relations Committee for two years. Relocated to Presbytery of the Ascension and served on Ministerial Relations Committee, presently serving as secretary.

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened in Louisville, Kentucky, at the Galt House Hotel on June 16, 1999. The meeting was called to order at 6:20 p.m. by RE Robert Taylor, Chairman, and opened in prayer by RE Tom Bingham. The roll was taken by the Chairman and the Committee members present with their Presbytery and class follows:

Ascension	TE Nick Protos (2000)
Calvary	RE John Armstrong (2000)
Central Florida	RE Tom Bingham (2000)
Fellowship	TE Scott Hill (2000)

Grace	TE Marshall Conner (1999)
Heartland	TE Phillip Kayser (1999)
Heritage	RE John Haldeman, Jr (2000)
James River	TE Harry Long (2000), Secretary
Louisiana	TE Paul Lipe (2001)
Metropolitan New York	TE Allan Barth (1999)
Mid-America	RE Thomas Farrell (2000)
Mississippi Valley	RE J. Edmund Johnston (1999)
Nashville	RE Woody Camp (2000)
North Texas	RE M.C. Culbertson (2001)
Pacific	RE Robert Taylor (1999), Chairman
Philadelphia	TE Erwin Morrison (2001)
Pittsburgh	TE Lawrence Roff (2001)
Potomac	TE Tom Osterhaus (2001)
Southwest	RE David Moon (2001)
Southwest Florida	TE John Graham (2000)
Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae (2000)
Tennessee Valley	RE Roger Ingvalson (2000)
Warrior	TE Thomas Kay, Jr. (2000)
Westminster	TE G. Brent Bradley (1999)

RE Robert Taylor, Chairman, explained the responsibilities of the committee are to determine the eligibility of the nominees received from the floor.

Recommendations:

1. Seven nominations were ruled out of order. Two were rejected because they were received for a vacancy listed in error for Covenant Theological Seminary. One was not properly nominated in opposition to anyone [*RAO* 7-4(i)]. One must be off for one year before he is eligible to serve on another GA Committee [*BCO* 14-1(12)]. Three because their presbyteries are already represented on the SJC [*BCO* 15-4]. MSP (23-0-0)
2. All nominees, where there are no floor nominees presented in opposition, are to be declared elected. MSP (23-0-0)
3. The following is our report for contested positions:

Christian Education Committee

Alternate for Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
TE Randy Kimbrough, Grace	TE Mike Potts, South Florida

TE Randy Kimbrough: Grace. Pastor of Mt. Olive PC, Mt. Olive, MS. Currently serving as TE alternate on this committee. Chairman of presbytery CE Committee and was on the Board of the PCA Foundation. Has a degree in

journalism and has worked in the newspaper business. Serves on Mississippi Joint Commission of Campus Work.

TE Mike Potts: South Florida. Served previously on CE/P, two years as chairman. Present member of Great Commission Publications Board representing CE/P. Pastored churches with Christian day schools.

Constitutional Business

Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
TE Craig Childs, Sr., Evangel	TE E. C. Chase, Grace

TE Dr. Craig Childs, Sr.: Evangel. Senior Pastor, Faith PC Anniston, AL. Currently serving as an alternate on CCB. Served on CCB from 1992-1995 and as Chairman in 1995. Understands the mechanics of how CCB functions as it relates to the GA. Well versed in the constitutional documents, the RAO and By-laws, and parliamentary procedure.

TE E. C. Chase, Grace. Pastor of First Presbyterian Church, Woodville, Mississippi since 1974. Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery. Served on Several Committees of Commissioners. Served on Judicial Commissions at past Assemblies.

Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nominations**
Vacancy	RE George G. Anderson, Potomac
	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension
	RE Lou Veigas, Great Lakes

RE George G. Anderson: Potomac. Principal GAC Corp. - Manufacturing Rep. Agency. PCA RE for 22 years. Involved in church plant. Presently serving on Potomac Presbytery MNA and Credentials Committees. Board member Chesapeake Seminary. Former board member Baltimore Youth for Christ.

RE Frederick (Jay) Naikirk: Ascension. Professor of Political Science at Geneva College, PA. Stated Clerk of Hillcrest Presby. Church and Ascension Presbytery. Moderator of Presbytery and served on several Presbytery committees. Served on various GA CoCs, as chairman of Review of Presbytery Records and on a special Judicial Commission.

RE Lou Veigas: Great Lakes. 14 years in the PCA. Continuing interest in Presbyterian constitutional issues within the PCA. Involved in two church plants. Second Hope Church, PCA, organized last Sunday.

Covenant College

Class of 2001

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
RE John B. Harley, III, Philadelphia	RE Charles Carraher, Southern Florida

RE John B. Harley III: Philadelphia. John Harley is the General Manager for Culligan Water Conditioning Co. - Commercial Industrial Division. He serves as a Ruling Elder in the Lehigh Valley Presbyterian Church in Allentown, Pennsylvania. In addition to serving faithfully in Philadelphia Presbytery, Mr. Harley has served the General Assembly on the Theological Examining Committee, Interchurch Relations Committee, and the Nominating Committee.

RE Charles Carraher: Southern Florida. Charles Carraher has been a teacher and administrator for 30 years, most recently as Dean at FAU, Boca Raton, FL. Currently he is Associate Director of the Florida Center of Environmental Studies. He has authored about 40 books and 700 papers. He has been a RE for over 30 years and is on the Credentials Committee of Presbytery and previously served two years on Covenant College Board.

Interchurch Relations

Class of 2002

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
TE Derek Thomas, Mississippi Valley	TE Keith Graham, New Jersey

TE Derek Thomas: Mississippi Valley. Served in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in Ireland and currently teaching Systematic and Practical Theology at RTS, Jackson. He was the Editor of the *Evangelical Presbyterian*, denominational magazine for his Presbyterian church in Northern Ireland. He has long-standing experience in interchurch relations.

TE Keith Graham: New Jersey. Pastor of Locktown PCA in New Jersey (1994 - present). RE at New Life, PCA, Middletown, NJ (1987-1994). Served on Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations, GA Review of Presbytery Records and New Jersey Presbytery Committee on Membership.

Alternate for Class of 2002

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
TE Chris Ehlers, Fellowship	TE John W. Stodghill, Grace

TE Chris Ehlers: Fellowship. Staff minister of Westminster PC, Rock Hill, SC. Has served on GA's CE&P committee and at Presbytery level on MTW, MNA, Minister and Church Relations, Membership and Administration Committees. Has taught in Christian Middle School. Served as Church Planter in South Florida.

TE John Stodghill: Grace. Ordained in the PCUS. First Moderator of Covenant Presbytery. Served on GA Administration Committee, Stewardship Sub-Committee, and Nominating Committee. Recording Clerk Gulf Coast Presbytery. Served in RCUS and ARP.

Mission to North America

Alternate for Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nomination
TE Terry Baxley, Potomac	TE M. D. Conner, Grace

TE Terry Baxley: Potomac. Internship in church planting, Associate Pastor of Westminster PC, Clinton, SC, then Organizing Pastor of Cornerstone Presbyterian Church, California, MD, which has planted a daughter church. Served on Campus Ministry Committee of presbytery and two years on GA Campus Ministry Subcommittee. Has chaired presbytery MNA committee for three years.

TE M. D. Connor: Grace. Pastor, First Presbyterian Church, Gulfport, MS, which generously supports MNA. Former church planter in Arizona.

Mission to the World

Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nomination
RE Edward Lang, Potomac	RE Robert Taylor, Pacific

RE Edward Lang: Potomac. Edward Lang is a Ruling Elder at Timonium Presbyterian Church in Timonium, Maryland. His work experience lies in the area of administration, and he served 17 years in the Maryland Department of Juvenile Services. For 13 years he was the Regional Director. He currently serves part time as Administrator at the Chesapeake Christian Training.

RE Robert Taylor: Pacific. Robert Taylor is a RE and founding member of Valley Presby. Church, No. Hills, CA. He is a retired healthcare administrator and accountant. He has served on the GA Permanent MNA Committee, Covenant Seminary Board, two terms on the Nominating Committee (current Chairman), and various Committees of Commissioners. He has visited the missions fields of France, Mexico, and New Zealand.

Alternate for Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nomination
TE Whaley (Bill) Barton, Jr., Palmetto	TE James A. Jones, Jr., Louisiana

TE Whaley (Bill) Barton, Jr.: Palmetto. Pastor of St. Andrews PC, Irmo, SC. Initiated active mission program as senior pastor, encouraging all age groups to visit mission fields. Serves as Associate Pastor-at-Large with MTW to pastor missionaries. Served as Moderator of Presbytery and on several committees.

TE James A. Jones: Louisiana. Former MTW missionary to France, 1975-1980. Chairman of MTW Committee in Westminster Presbytery, then Louisiana Presbytery. Under his leadership local church in mini-missions conference increased by 30%.

Standing Judicial Commission

Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nomination
RE Dale Peacock, Louisiana	RE Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

RE Dale Peacock: Louisiana. Served six years on SJC, 1989-91 and 1994-98. Member of Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures. Served on various GA committees of commissioners. An attorney dealing mostly with appellate law, having worked two years for a civil appellate court.

RE W. Jack Williamson: Southeast Alabama. First Moderator, founding father, member of SJC since its origination. Current chairman of SJC. His Presbytery did not nominate him because the Stated Clerk erroneously thought he could not succeed himself until it was too late to send in the nomination.

Class of 2003

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nominations
2 vacancies	TE John Owen Butler, Mid-America TE Paul Kooistra, Warrior TE Frederic Mau, Palmetto TE John Montgomery, Central Florida TE Donald Mountan, Central Florida TE David P. Peterson, Siouxlands TE Frank J. Smith, Northeast TE Jeffrey R. Weir, North Texas

TE John Owen Butler: Mid-America. Pastor-teacher, Beal Heights PCA, Lawton, OK. Stated Clerk, Mid-America Presbytery. Has served as secretary of several presbytery judicial commissions and consultant in cases in other presbyteries. Committed to biblical peacemaking and doctrinal fidelity.

TE Paul Kooistra: Warrior. Coordinator of MTW. Former President of Covenant Seminary. Currently serving on SJC.

TE Frederick Mau: Palmetto. Served on GA Administrative Committee past 5 years. Moderator and recording clerk of Warrior Presbytery. Parliamentarian of Covenant Presbytery. Has served on several CoCs.

TE John Montgomery: Central Florida. Grew up in Miami, FL. Was banker before being called into ministry. Served as Pastor of Westminster PC in Atlanta. Is church planter in Lake Mary, FL. Has served previously on SJC.

TE Donald Mountan: Central Florida. Currently Stated Clerk for Central Florida Presbytery and Organizing Pastor of Newlife PCA, Clermont, FL. Experience with more than 2 dozen church discipline cases in two churches and presbyteries. Past GA experience on Committee of Review and Control of Presbyteries.

TE David P. Peterson: Souixlands. Served as a career chaplain in the US Army and as Chief of Chaplains in Desert Storm. Has experience assisting and when

necessary rebuking a colleague. MNA Chaplains coordinator. Currently church planter in the Black Hills area and would be first member of Siouxlands Presbytery elected to a GA committee.

TE Frank J. Smith: Northeast. First PCA ministerial candidate and author of its first history. Academic work touches upon many of the current controversies; PhD. Dissertation at City University of New York was on "The Philosophy of Science in Late Nineteenth Century Southern Presbyterianism."

TE Jeffrey R. Weir: North Texas. Graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary and ordained in 1992. Has served in several presbyteries including chairing a commission on complaints against a presbytery. Presently studying for a degree in philosophy.

Theological Examining Committee

Class of 2002

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
TE Sam Hoyt, Fellowship	TE Robert R. Drake, Western Carolina

TE Sam Hoyt: Fellowship. Served on GA Theological Examining Committee for three years, on presbytery level for 21 years. Served on every presbytery committee except Christian Ed. Pastor for 50 years, studied in Edinburgh, Scotland.

TE Robert Drake: Western Carolina. Campus Pastor for five years. Served on his presbytery's Candidate and Exams Committee for six years. Taught Apologetics at Asheville Christian in addition to his pastoral duties.

Nominating Committee Nominee	**Floor Nomination**
RE Barry Teague, Southeast Alabama	RE Charles Waldrin, Missouri

RE Barry Teague: Southeast Alabama. Attorney. Served as an alternate on GA Theological Examining Committee. Clerk of Session for Trinity Presbyterian, Montgomery, and long time Sunday School Teacher. Occasionally called to fill pulpits of PCA churches without a pastor.

RE Charles Waldrin: Missouri. Ruling elder at Kirk of the Hills. Member of his presbytery's candidates and credentials committee for several years. Purchases and manages shopping malls across America. Very active in Christian education.

The Committee was recessed with prayer by Chairman Robert Taylor at 7:30 p.m. until after the evening business of the General Assembly at which time it reconvened to finish its business. It recessed again until 10:00a.m., Thursday morning, June 17, 1999, at which time it unanimously approved the minutes of this report.

Respectfully Submitted,
Robert Taylor, Chairman
Harry D. Long, Secretary

APPENDIX L

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Board and Staff of the PCA Foundation are thankful that God raised up the Foundation for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. We are excited about the present and future ministry of the PCA Foundation, and how God is using it as part of His great plan.

The Lord blessed the work of the Foundation during 1998. I am pleased to report that as of December 31, 1998, total assets were $20,030,000, compared to $16,567,000 a year earlier, a 21% increase.

Helping to increase the total assets was the growth in the Foundation's Advise & Consult Funds, which increased to $4,401,000 at December 31, 1998, an increase of 30% for the year. During 1999, we plan to place significant emphasis on programs to continue the growth of these Advise and Consult Funds.

The result of increased Foundation assets will be more funds available for ministry. By God's grace, the Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as the PCA, its churches, and the Committees and Agencies.

We are pleased to report that since 1996, required funding from the supporting Committees and Agencies has decreased, and in year 2000, we plan to become self-supporting. This has resulted and will continue to result in more dollars remaining at the Committees and Agencies for their own ministries.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek, by God's grace, to continue to lead the Foundation successfully into the future.

Our recommendation is:

1. That the General Assembly approve Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.'s proposal to become self-supporting in the year 2000.

We at the Foundation thank you for the opportunity to serve the PCA.

Respectfully submitted,

Randel N. Stair, President

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT TO THE 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This Supplemental Report is provided due to the inadvertent omission of the recommendation below from the original report.

Recommendation:

2. That the General Assembly approve our proposed 2000 budget as submitted.

Respectfully submitted,

Randel N. Stair, President

ATTACHMENT "A"

PCA FOUNDATION

PLANNED GIVING REPORT

January 1, 1998 through December 31, 1998

New Gifts "IN"	$ 6,021,409
Total Distributions Made	3,013,562

Distributions Made:

	Amount	%
Total C&A	$ 909,609	30.2%
PCA Churches	1,165,586	38.7%
TOTAL PCA	$2,075,195	68.9%
Other Christian	938,367	31.1%
TOTAL 1998	$3,013,562	100.0%

Pre J&R through December 1998

New Gifts "IN"	$47,280,891
Total Distributions Made	30,544,811

Distributions Made:

	Amount	%
Total C&A	$13,780,859	45.1%
PCA Churches	8,863,428	29.0%
TOTAL PCA	$22,644,287	74.1%
Other Christian	7,900,524	25.9%
TOTAL Pre J&R – December 1998	$30,544,811	100.0%

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER TO THE TWENTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Ridge Haven exists as a camps, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom.

With the above stated master-plan purpose adopted in 1998, the Ridge Haven Board set about the task of organizing and working to reach a whole new set of short-range, mid-range, and long-range goals. The organization and goals are reflected in terms of:

- Ministry and programming (camps, conferences, and activities for children, adults, college students, couples, families, and senior adults)

  1998-1999 actions and activities in the *ministry and programming* areas included the following camps and conferences:

  - YoWAW (Youth World Awareness Weekend) – An annual CE/P, MNA, MTW/Impact, Ridge Haven co-sponsored missions conference for highschoolers.
  - Love Life Marriage Seminar – A romantic weekend opportunity for couples to receive biblically based teaching on the acclaimed Love Life book written by Dr. Ed Wheat.
  - Spring Work Week.
  - Five summer camps for Juniors.
  - Four summer camps for Junior Highs.
  - Two summer camps for Senior Highs.
  - Two Great Adventure Weeks (one for Junior Highs and one for Senior Highs).
  - Covenant Family Conference – Covenant Seminary and Ridge Haven co-sponsored vacation conference for families and individuals.
  - Great American Family Campout – The premier tent camping gathering in the PCA for families and individuals.
  - Keenager Conference – The premier gathering in the PCA for senior adults.

- Year-end Blast – A highschool ski retreat between Christmas and New Years.

- Retreat services (the use of facilities by individuals and various groups including families, churches, presbyteries, presbytery WIC groups, campus ministries, and others)
  1998-1999 actions and activities in the *retreat services* area included:

  - Hosting Palmetto, Western Carolina, Fellowship, Calvary, Central Carolina, North Georgia, and Warrior Presbyteries and/or Presbytery groups.
  - Hosting more than 80 different churches and/or church groups.
  - Hosting more than 10 different campus ministry, college, and school groups including PEF, PYA, WDA, Campus Outreach, RUF, Asheville Christian Academy, Ben Lippen, and Shannon Forest Christian School.
  - Initiating the Wilderness Encounter Program – A Ridge Haven service of providing, setting up, and staffing a large variety of wilderness opportunities including whitewater rafting, overnight and day back-packing and camping, mountain biking, canoeing, kayaking, tubing, mountain climbing and rappelling, waterfall tours, and trout fishing.

  Retreat service facilities include full-service private guest rooms, dorms, lodges, apartments, meeting rooms, cafeteria food service, camp and book stores, high and low ropes courses, climbing and rappelling wall, recreation pavilion, swimming pools, tennis courts, ball fields, RV and tent camping areas, and improved trails.

- Residential community (actions and activities concerned with Ridge Haven residential lots and subdivisions, lot owners, and homeowners)

  1998-1999 actions and activities under the *residential community* heading included: Updating our web-site with pictures and information on Ridge Haven lots and road and water system improvements.

- Administration

  1998-1999 actions and activities under the *administration* heading included:

  - Revisions, redesigns, and upgrades on selected literature, the web-site, and Ridge Haven signage and directions.
  - Continuing contacts and developments on new and co-sponsored
  - Conferences.

- Set-up and implementation of the denomination-wide Ridge Haven Sunday.
- Creating and implementing a Ridge Haven Food Service Director's position and the hiring of a full-time staff member to fill the position.
- Putting into service a new radio communications system.

We are thankful to the sovereign Lord who has blessed Ridge Haven and her activities with His own presence and fruitfulness in first-time decisions, recommitments, and commitments to ministry and service. We are thankful for the blessing of the thousands whom He has given us the opportunity to serve and the many that He has brought to help us as volunteers. We are thankful for the churches that have supported us by their partnership share and the many individuals and churches that support us at different levels. We are thankful for the dedicated staff whom He has provided and their personal and sacrificial level of service. Sola Deo Gloria.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the 2000 budget be approved as submitted through the Administrative Committee.

PART V

INDEX

AD INTERIM COMMITTEES
on Creation....27-26, p. 96
on Women in Military....27-42, p. 128
ADJOURNMENT....27-63, p. 214
ADMINISTRATION
Comm. of Commissioners' Report....27-51, p. 184
Permanent Committee
Budget....Appendix C, p. 246
Report....Appendix C, p. 226
APPOINTMENT OF
Assistant Parliamentarians, Time Keeper, etc....27-6, p. 48
ARCHIVES (see Historical Center)
ASKINGS see PARTNERSHIP SHARE
AUDITORS
Capin, Crouse & Co....27-29, III, 3, p. 101; 27-51, III, 9, p. 186
Humes and Barrington....27-37, III, 6, p. 124
Kevett and Lee....27-28, III, 3, p. 100
Robins, Eskew & Farmer....27-51, III, 9, p. 186
BAER, DAVID vs. Illiana Presbytery – SJC Case #98-9,....p. 91
BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES....27-31, III, 7, p. 104
....Append. I, Att. C, p. 383
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT....27-44, p. 155
BLACKWOOD, EDWIN (RPCNA delegate)....27-16, p. 63
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES (PCA)....Appendix B, p. 221
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER
Amendments Enacted....27-12, p. 53
Amendments Proposed....27-44, p. 155, 162 and 163
BUDGETS--APPENDIX C, Attachment 5
Administration....p. 246
Approved....27-51, III, 10-15 and 25-28, p. 186 and 189
Christian Education....p. 252
Covenant College....p. 257
Covenant Theological Seminary....p. 261
Insurance, Annuities and Relief....p. 267
Mission to North America....p. 270
Mission to the World (including *Impact*)....p. 273
PCA Foundation....p. 279
Ridge Haven....p. 283
CAPITAL BUILDING FUND COMMITTEE....27-51, III, 18 and 19, p. 187
Conditional Gift Agreement....27-51, III 20, p. 187; App. C, p. 237
CEO COMPENSATION STUDY GUIDELINES....27-51, III, 24, p. 188

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ERRATA FOR MINUTES OF THE 26TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY 1998:

P. 233, 26-68 Second Supplemental Report (CCB)
Replacement text:
RE Frank Young, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly adopted a recommendation "that the word 'reference' in *BCO* 15-5.c (2) and (3) should be footnoted with the following: 'It was the opinion of the 26th General Assembly that "reference" is NOT to be understood as the technical term "reference" in *BCO* 41-4.' *" The Assembly ordered the Committee report spread upon the Minutes, and thanks was given for the service of RE Frank Young over the past four years.

* This statement will be printed as a footnote in the *BCO* 15-5.

CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL REPORT ..... Appendix I, p. 374
Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission ..... 27-31, III, 9, p. 105
Roster ..... Appendix I, p. 391
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-27, p. 98
Permanent Committee
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 252
Report ..... Appendix D, p. 288
Special CE Sunday [October 31, 1999] ..... 27-27, III, 3, p. 98
CHRISTMAS OFFERING (see Special Offerings)
CHURCH PLANTERS ..... Appendix I, Att. A, p. 379
Timothy Fund ..... 27-31, p. 112
COMMUNICATIONS (listed by title and cross reference)
1. From Covenant Reformed Church (to CCB) ..... 27-43, p. 151
COMPLAINTS--SEE JUDICIAL CASES
CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE
Assembly Assignments ..... 27-43, IV, p. 148
Business Referred to ..... 27-43, III, p. 149
Constitutional Inquiries ..... 27-43, IV, 1-3, p. 149-150
Report ..... 27-43, p. 144
CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES ..... Part IV, p. 451
COVENANT COLLEGE
Board Report ..... Appendix E, p. 295
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 257
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-36, p. 121
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
Board Report ..... Appendix F, p. 328
Budget ..... Appendix C., p. 261
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-37, p. 123
CREATION STUDY COMMITTEE ..... 27-26, p. 96
CURTIS, BYRON vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery – SJC Case # 98-10 ..... p. 91
DAY OF PRAYER AND FASTING FOR SANTITY OF LIFE (1/23/2000) .....
..... 27-44, III, 14, p. 175
DISSENTS (see under specific judicial cases)
ELECTION OF
Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks ..... 27-6, p. 48
Permanent Committees and Agencies, Coordinators
CE/P ..... 27-27, III, 8, p. 98
MNA ..... 27-31, III, 2, p. 103
MTW ..... 27-25, III, 3, p. 93
Moderator ..... 27-4, p. 48
Stated Clerk ..... 27-51, III, 21, p. 187
ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS ..... 27-2, p. 22
EVANS, William (ARP delegate) ..... 27-16, p. 63
EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS ..... 27-62, p. 214

FRATERNAL DELEGATES from Sister Churches ..... 27-16, p. 63
ARP TE William Evans
OPC TE Charles Jackson
RPCNA TE Edwin Blackwood
GENERAL ASSEMBLY
Fee for 2000 ..... 27-51, III, 17, p. 186
Unfunded Mandates ..... Appendix C, p. 231
Vendors at GA ..... 27-51, III, 22, p. 187
HISTORICAL CENTER (Archives)
Report ..... Appendix C, Att. 3, p. 243
INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF
Board of Trustees Report ..... Appendix G, p. 347
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 267
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-29, p. 100
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-16, p. 63
Permanent Committee Report ..... Appendix H, p. 354
JACKSON, CHARLES (OPC delegate) ..... 27-16, p. 63
JUDICIAL CASES
1. Case 96-6 Robert Williams vs. South Texas Presbytery (Complaint) p. 77
2. Case 97-17 Dennis Lebo vs. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (Complaint) p. 77
3. Case 98-1 Byron Snapp vs. James River Presbytery (Complaint) p. 70
4. Case 98-2 St. Paul Session, et al. vs. Central Florida Presbytery (Complaint) p. 79
5. Case 98-3 Robert Williams vs. South Texas Presbytery (Appeal) p. 90
6. Case 98-4 Jeff Yelton vs. Westminster Presbytery (Complaint) p. 90
7. Case 98-5 Harry Long, et al. vs. James River Presbytery (Complaint) p. 73
8. Case 98-6 Daniel C. Kim vs. Korean Southwest Presbytery (Complaint) p. 90
9. Case 98-7 Chong Ho Yi vs. Korean Capital Presbytery (Complaint) p. 91
10. Case 98-8 Beverly R. Smith vs. Southwest Presbytery (Appeal) p. 91
11. Case 98-9 David Baer vs. Illiana Presbytery (Appeal) p. 91
12. Case 98-10 Byron Curtis vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery (Complaint) p. 91
KIM, DANIEL C. vs. Korean SW Presbytery – SJC Case #98-6 p. 90
KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERIES ..... 27-54, IV, 6-7, p. 208-209
LEBO, DENNIS vs. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery – SJC Case # 97-17 ..... p. 77
LONG, HARRY et. al vs James River Presbytery – SJC Case #98-5 ..... p. 73
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-31, p. 102
Permanent Committee
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 270
Report ..... Appendix I, p. 358

MISSION TO THE WORLD
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-25, p. 92
List of Missionaries ..... Appendix J, p. 412
Month of Prayer – October 2000 ..... 27-25, III, 1, p. 93
Permanent Committee
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 273
Report ..... Appendix J, p. 397
Special Offering ..... 27-25, III, 2, p. 93
MODERATOR
Election and Installation ..... 27-4, p. 48
Retiring Moderator ..... 27-4, p. 48
MONTH OF PRAYER FOR WORLD EVANGELISM ..... 27-25, III, 1, p. 93
MULTICULTURAL MISSIONARIES (MNA) ..... Appendix I, Att. B, p. 382
NEW CHURCHES SINCE 27th GA ..... 25-11, p. 51
NOMINATING COMMITTEE
Elections and Report ..... 27-48, p. 182
Meetings, Membership, and Nominees ..... Appendix K, p.418
OVERTURES (listed by title and cross reference)
1. From Southern Florida Presbytery (to AC)
"Allow Additional Reformed Seminaries to Address the General Assembly"
27-51, III, 23, p. 187
2. From Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 10, p. 105
3. From Heartland Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Heartland and Siouxlands Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 22, p. 111
4. From the Presbytery of the Ascension (to CCB & B&O)
"Amend *BCO* 13-12 Re. Requirements for Calling a Special Meeting"
27-44, III, 1, p. 155
5. From Evangel Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Amend RAO 15-1 and *BCO* 39-3 To Reflect Scripture As our Authority in Discipline Matters" 27-44, III, 2, p. 156
6. From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 14, p. 106
7. From Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries for Susquehanna Valley and Heritage Presbyteries"
27-31, III, 11, p. 105
8. From Philadelphia Presbytery (AC & IRC)
"Request to have Concurrent Assemblies & Synods of NAPARC Churches"
27-16, III, 3, p. 64; (see also 27-51, III, 2, p. 186)
9. From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Clarify *BCO* 43-5" 27-44, III, 3, p. 162
10. From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Interim Sessions" 27-44, III, 4, p. 162

11. From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Clarify Cases Without Process" 27-44, III, 5, p. 163
12. From Pittsburgh Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Clarify Distinction Between Suspension From Office and From Sacraments" 27-44, III, 6, p. 164
13. From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest (to CCB & B&O)
"Minimum Voting Age in Congregational Meetings" 27-44, III, 7, p. 166
14. From Rev. Timothy D. Rott, Faggs Manor PCA (to CCB & B&O)
"Amend Wording of *BCO* 50-2" 27-44, III, 8, p. 169
15. From North Georgia Presbytery (to CCB & B&O)
"Need to Clarify the Handling of Exceptions to *WCF*, *BCO* and *DFW*" 27-44, III, 9, p. 169
16. From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O)
"Forbid Women to Preach/Teach at Worship Services" 27-44, III, 10, p. 170
17. From Central Georgia Presbytery (to B&O)
"Require Use of Psalter at Presbytery" 27-44, III, 11, p. 172
18. From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and North Texas Presbyteries" 27-31, III, 15, p. 107
19. From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and Missouri Presbyteries" 27-31, III, 16, p. 108
20. From Mid-America Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change the Boundaries Between Mid-America and Covenant Presbyteries" 27-31, III, 17, p. 109
21. From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O)
"Decry Statement of Identity for PCA" 27-44, III, 12, p. 173
22. From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O)
'Warning Regarding Homosexual Agenda" 27-44, III, 13, p. 174
23. From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries" 27-31, III, 18, p. 109
24. From Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries" 27-31, III, 19, p. 110
25. From Missouri Presbytery (to MNA)
"Concur with Mid-America on Presbytery Boundaries" 27-31, III, 20, p. 110
26. From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
"Change Boundaries Between North Texas and Southwest Presbyteries" 27-31, III, 21, p. 111
27. From the Presbytery of Philadelphia (to B&O)
"Reaffirm the Sanctity of Life" 27-44, III, 14, p. 175

PARLIAMENTARIANS
Appointment of Assistants ..... 27-6, p. 48
PARTNERSHIP SHARE (ASKINGS) ..... Appendix C, Att. 4, p. 245
Study ..... 27-51, III, 29, p.189
PATTERSON, DONALD – Tribute ..... 27-25, III, 8, p. 93

PCA FOUNDATION
Becoming Self-Supporting ..... 27-21, III, 2, p. 67
Board Report ..... Appendix L, p. 445
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 279
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-21, p. 67
PCA OFFICE BUILDING ..... Appendix C, p. 226
PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS:
1. From TE Joseph Pipa ..... 27-5, p. 48; 27-44, III, 15, p. 179
2. From TE Jeff Black ..... 27-18, p. 67; 27-31, p. 117
3. From RE Hugh Belcher – not received ..... 27-19, p. 67
4. From TE Robert Hornick ..... 27-20, p. 67; 27-44, p. 154
PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES
Covenant Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 14,17 and 19, p. 106, 109 and 110
Heartland Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 22, p. 111
Heritage Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 11, p. 105
Mid-America Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 14-17, p. 106-109
Missouri Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 16 and 20, p. 108 and 110
North Texas Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 15,18 and 21, p. 107, 109 and 111
Siouxlands Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 22, p. 111
Southwest Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 21, p. 111
Susquehanna Valley Presbytery ..... 27-31, III, 10 and 11, p. 105
PROPERTY AND CASUALTY INSURANCE PROGRAM ..... 27-29, III, 6, p. 101
PROTESTS
1. From TE Henry Johnson ..... 27-55, p. 209
2. From TE E. C. Case ..... 27-56, p. 210
3. From RE Dan Witcher ..... 27-57, p. 211
4. From TE Frank J. Smith, Jr. ..... 27-59, p. 212
REFORMED UNIVERSITIES MINISTRIES (RUM) ..... Appendix I, Att. D, p. 385
REPORTS - see each subject
REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS
Officers Elected ..... 27-54, V, p. 209
Report ..... 27-54, p. 190
RIDGE HAVEN
Board of Trustees
Budget ..... Appendix C, p. 283
Budget Note ..... 27-51, III, 28, p. 189
Report ..... Appendix M, p. 448
Committee of Commissioners' Report ..... 27-28, p. 99
Special Sunday [1st in February] ..... 27-28, III, 2, p. 100
SMITH, BEVERLY R. vs. Southwest Presbytery – SJC Case #98-8 ..... p. 91
SNAPP, BYRON vs. James River Presbytery – SJC Case #98-1 ..... p. 70
SPECIAL DAYS:
CE&P Sunday ..... 27-27, III, 3, p. 96
MTW Month of Prayer ..... 27-25, III, 1, p. 93
Ridge Haven Sunday ..... 27-28, III, 2, p. 100
Sanctity of Life ..... 27-44, III, 14, p. 175

SPECIAL OFFERINGS:
IAR Ministerial Relief (Christmas) ..... 27-29, III, 5, p. 101
MNA Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving) ..... 27-31, III, 6, p. 104
MTW World Relief ..... 27-25, III, 2, p. 93
STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION
Expenses/funding ..... 27-51, III, 17, p.186
Manual changes ..... 27-22, VI, p. 91
Officers chosen ..... 27-22, IV, p. 70
Report ..... 27-22, p. 68
Vows Administered ..... 27-49, p. 184
STATED CLERK
Elected ..... 27-51, III, 21, p. 187
Report ..... 27-11, p. 51
ST. PAUL PCA SESSION et. al vs. Central Florida Presbytery – SJC Case #98-2 .p. 79
THANKSGIVING OFFERING (see Special Offerings)
THANKS COMMITTEE
Appointed ..... 27-9, p. 49
Report ..... 27-60, p. 213
THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE ..... 27-30, p. 102; 27-38, p. 125
TIMOTHY FUND (MNA) ..... 27-31, p. 112; Appendix I, p. 395
TRIBUTE for
TE Donald Patterson ..... 27-25, III, 8, p. 93
WILLIAMS, ROBERT vs. South Texas Presbytery – SJC Case # 96-6 ..... p. 77
WOMEN IN (COMBAT) MILITARY ..... 27-42, p. 128
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH (WIC)
Conference on Compassion Ministry ..... 27-27, III, 7, p. 98
LOVE GIFT ..... 27-27, III, 1 and 2, p. 98; 27-37, III, 4, p. 124
WOMEN SPEAKING IN PUBLIC ..... 27-31, III, 1-3, p. 117 and 118
WORLD FELLOWSHIP OF REFORMED CHURCHES (WFRC) Appendix H, p. 354
WORSHIP SERVICES ..... 27-1, p. 21; 27-23, p. 92; 27-45, p. 181
Y2K – "Preparation, Not Panic" ..... 27-51, III, 32, p. 189; Appendix C, Att. 2, p. 239
YELTON, JEFF vs. Westminster Presbytery – SJC Case # 98-4 ..... p. 90
YI, CHONG HO vs. Korean Capital Presbytery – SJC Case # 98-7 ..... p. 90